

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Book Committee	ii
Introduction and Foreward	iii
Committee At Work	iv
Table of Contents	v
Compiling the Book	vi
Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society	1
Historical Tidbits	2
Rockbridge County Courthouse	4
Members of Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors	6
Conflicts With The Natives	6
Colonial and Revolutionary Soldiers	9
Life of the Early Settlers	10
Early Modes of Transportation	12
Rockbridge in 1850	17
Prices of 1887	22
Lexington Gazette	22
Flood of 1950	23
Communities, Towns, and Cities	24
Arnolds Valley	24
Blacksburg	24
Brownsburg	25
Buena Vista	25
Buffalo Forge	26
Bustleburg	26
Collierstown	27
Cornwall	29
Decatur	29
Fancy Hill	30
Glasgow	31
Goshen	31
Lexington	34
Midvale	38
Mountain View	38
Natural Bridge	39
Natural Bridge Station	39
Plank Road	40
Rapps Mill	40
Rockbridge Baths	40
Springfield	47
Steele's Tavern	48
South River	48
Summers	49
Timber Ridge Station	49
Vesuvius	50
Churches	51
Schools	77
Clubs and Organizations	103
Mills	111
Some Landmarks	115
Rural Life	122
Some Famous People	124
Some Local Inventors	129
Miscellaneous Tidbits	130
Old Businesses	134
Old Photos	137
Family Section	141
Our Sponsors	397
Index	422

FAMILY HISTORIES

ACKERLY LINEAGE

We have recently begun researching our family roots, and while there are gaps relating to causes of death and burial places, we have been able to trace back to our maternal great, great, great, great grandparents, John Paul and Sarah Akerly. John Paul Akerly, Sr. moved to Rockbridge County from Augusta County around 1800. Sarah Miller was born in 1766 and married John Paul Akerly November 27, 1788. John Paul and Sarah had 11 children. John Paul died in 1827 and is buried in Augusta Co. Sarah died in 1838 at the age of 92 years and is buried in the family burial ground at Summers near Natural Bridge by the side of two children who predeceased her.

John Paul and Sarah's fourth son, Stephen, a farmer, married Susan McDaniel, the daughter of Nathan, in February 1830. They were married by Rev. Andrew Davidson in Rockbridge County. Census records indicate Stephen and Susan had seven children. Susan died in 1888 and reportedly is buried in Bethen ARP Church cemetery near Kerrs Creek. Details of Stephen's death are unknown.

Stephen and Susan's daughter, Eliza Jane Akerly, born 1831, was married to James A. Hartigan in September 1849 by Rev. Davidson. Census records indicate James was born in Virginia in 1825; the 1870 census lists Eliza Jane as head of household. According to records, James was a blacksmith/farmhand in Lexington. There were seven children born of this marriage. Their third child, Frances Ann (Fannie), was born in August 1854.

In August 1871, Fannie Hartigan married Edward Wines, born 1842, the son of James A. and Susan Wines of Bath County. Bath County records are scarce and little is known of the early history of the Wines family, except they are of German extraction. It has been passed down that there also is Cherokee lineage through the Wines family, but this has not been substantiated. Census records indicate James and Susan Wines had four children, James, Edward, Robertson, and Mary. Records show James married Sarah Tribbett in 1861 in Rockbridge County and Robertson married twice, but remained in Bath County. Edward was a farmer whose death in December 1915 was reported by his son, William. Records indicate Edwards and Fannie had three children. Their daughter, Eliza Jane, was born in April 1875 while the family lived on Whistle Creek.

Eliza Jane Wines married John Edward Jones of Botetourt County in August 1897. They were married at Broad Creek ARP Church by Rev. McCormick. John was born 1874 in Botetourt County of John W. and Susan Dolly (Stanley) Jones. Eliza Jane and John lived in the community of Springwood, near Buchanan, where John was a farmer. John and Eliza had seven children, one of whom is our mother, Margaret. Eliza died around 1912 when Margaret was five years old. John married a second time. He died in 1964, having lived his entire life in the same farmhouse in Springwood. He is buried at Springwood Baptist Church.

Of the seven children of John and Eliza Jane (Wines) Jones, Margaret (Jones) Dollman Wright is the only remaining survivor. She is 90 years old and resides at Heritage Hall in Lexington. She was born in July 1907 and married Oscar Roy Dollman of Botetourt County in 1925. Oscar was a pipe fitter in the silk mill and died in 1941 of tuberculosis. Margaret married a second time to Hencle Wright, originally of Pikeville, Kentucky.

Of Margaret's eight children, one son, Roy Dollman, lives in Clifton Forge; three daughters, Thelma (Dollman) Broughman, Doris (Dollman) Hostetter, and Rebecca (Wright) Knick, live in Lexington; two daughters, Joyce (Dollman) Jordan and Barbara (Wright) Turner, live in North Carolina; one daughter, Betty (Dollman) Martin,

lives in Lynchburg, and one daughter, Sue (Wright) Spiker, lives in Alexandria. Margaret has 15 grandchildren, 26 great grandchildren, and 13 great, great grandchildren. Submitted by:

Sue W. Spiker and Doris D. Hostetter
Sources: *Our Kin, Bedford Co., Va. Families, (Ackerly & Parker), 1976; The Wine Family in Virginia, Sec. II (1960), Sec. III (1970); Rockbridge Co., Va. Cemeteries, Angela Ruley; Rockbridge Co., Va. Marriages 1851-1885; 1850 - 1910 Census Records; Courthouse records, Rockbridge County, Va.; Courthouse records, Bath County, Va.; Courthouse records, Botetourt County, Va.; Courthouse records, Augusta County, Va.*

GEORGE AGNER

George Agner born about 1781 in Maryland. He apparently married in Washington County, Maryland to Susanna Siders, a daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (Wolfe) Siders. Susannah was born c1784 in Maryland.

George and Susanna (Siders) Agner lived on the farm in Rockbridge which George inherited from his father. Here they reared their large family.

On 3 March 1823, George and Susannah (Siders) Agner, along with John and Elizabeth Tribut, sold their undivided interest (1/4) in a tract of land on the headwaters of Kerrs Creek, to Matthew White. This had been the property of Frederick Siders, now deceased, who had purchased it 15 April 1814 from John Hostetter. Susannah Egnar was an heir of Frederick Siders, as was Betsy Tribut. This land adjoined Samuel Miller.

On 23 November 1836, George Agner decided to add to his farm, purchasing 14 1/2 acres from Robert and Elizabeth Wilson on the waters of Whistle Creek.

On 4 October 1841, George added acreage to his farm, purchasing 41 acres from John and Elizabeth Aignor on the waters of Whistle Creek. This property adjoined Robert Wilson, and the property of the late John Aignor.

George and Susanna continued to reside on the home farm. On 29 October 1846, they determined it to their best advantage to sell 39 acres on Whistle Creek to Robert Wilson. This property cornered George Aignor, and Robert Wilson's Boyle tract, as well as the lands of John Aignor deceased and now George Aignor's.

On 10 October 1850, George Agner felt his age catching up to him and made out his last will and testament. It was proven 4 June 1855.

Susannah (Siders) Agner evidently followed George in death as she does not appear to have been living at the time of the sale of his personal property.

Their children were: Susan Agner, married 21 April 1831, Joseph Agnor and Valentine Nicely; John Wesley Agnor, born 28 June 1806, died 18 December 1889, married Mary Ann "Polly" Hughes; David V. Agner, born c1807, died 1867, married Elizabeth Wyatt; Sally Agner, born c1810, died before 1874, married David Carter; Polly Agner, born c1805, married Adam Nicely; Margaret "Peggy" Agner, married James Muterspaugh; Nancy Agner, born c1830, died before 1888, married Daniel Diehl; Anna Agner, born c1830, married George W. Diehl; James R. Agner, born c1822, died 1901, married Sarah Muterspaugh; Andrew Agner, born 2 April 1815, died 1883, married Leannah Elizabeth Hughes; Samuel Agner, born c1825, died 1888, married Mary Jane Plott and Ann Plott. Submitted by: *Ronald E. Ruley and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

JOHN AGNER

John Agner was born before 1765, (probably between 1740 and 1750), possibly in Lehigh County, Pennsylvania. He may have been a son of Ludwig and Christina (Mahn) Igender, who were married 11 October 1748, Whitehall Township, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania.

Ludwig Igender died in Washington County, Maryland about 1790. He was apparently a son of Johannes and Margarita Aegendener who came to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 21 September 1731, aboard the ship "Britannia" sailing from Rotterdam, Holland by way of Cowes, England. Arriving on the ship along with Johannes and Margarita were: Katherina, age 12; Anna Kreta, age 5; Henriks, age 10; Ludwig, age 3; Magdalena, age 2; Dorothis, age 6.

Johannes and his family settled in Lehigh County, Pennsylvania, living on a 300 acre tract of land. He became a naturalized citizen there in 1747.

Johannes and at least three of his children, (Henry was one of them, the other two seem to have been daughters), migrated to Rowan County, North Carolina in 1758.

Ludwig Agner is said to have had sons, John, Joseph, and George. It is probable his son John is the same John who came to Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Agner shows in Washington County, Maryland in 1790.

John Agner with his family of grown children came to Rockbridge County, Virginia shortly before 1804. They most likely traveled here in a wagon train about 1801, with the families of Philip and Nancy Muterspaugh, Frederick and Michael Siders, John Tribbett, and possibly others. It is known they lived near the Ayres (Eyres), Entsminger, and Hostetter families upon settling in Rockbridge.

In 1805, John Eigander, late of Washington County, MD purchased 118 acres and a tract of 205 acres on the waters of Whistle Creek.

The widowed John Aignor soon found a bride. On 29 August 1811, he united in marriage with Susanna Walkup, daughter of William Walkup.

John felt his age catching up with him, and evidently suffered a period of uncertainty of life. On 9 June 1824, he made his last will and testament. He lived for several years after this date. He was aged 80-90 in 1830. On 1 April 1833, his will was probated.

Susannah (Walkup) Agner remained on the farm a few years longer. She apparently died in about 1844, as her estate was appraised 28 March 1844. William Armstrong was appointed the administrator.

John and Susannah (Walkup) Agner evidently had no children. His children all seem to have been from a previous marriage. (The first wife's name has not yet been located).

It is apparent John Agner did not mention all of his children in his will. Perhaps they had already received their legacies.

The known children of John Agner were: John Agner born between 1765 and 1784, married Barbara _____ and Polly Young; Christina Agner, married George Muterspaugh; Susanna Agner, married Michael Syders; George Agner, born about 1781, married Susanna Siders; Jacob Agner, born c1786, married Elizabeth _____; Margaret Agnor, born between 1775 and 1794, married John Siders; Mary Agner, born between 1796 and 1806, married John Forehand, Jr. Submitted by: *Sandra (Ruley) Garnett and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley*

JOHN WESLEY AGNOR

John Wesley Agnor was born 28 June 1806. He married 23 April 1829 to Mary "Polly" Ann Hughes, born 1807, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (Patterson) Hughes. John was a cooper by trade. He died 18 December 1889 at the home of his son, W. C. Agner. He was aged 88 years at his death. He was a son of George and Susan (Siders) Agner.

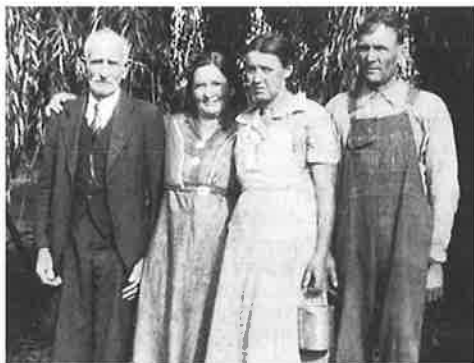
John and Polly had the following children: Jonathan Agner born c1830, killed 25 May 1862 at Winchester, in battle; Susanna Agner died before 1850; Leanna E. Agner, born c1834, married 25 December 1855, Alexander A. Nicely;

Richard A. Agner, born c1837, married Mary E. Armstrong; George Wesley Agner, born 22 June 1839, died 1913, married Sallie E. Davis; David V. Agner, born 19 March 1841, died 1910, married Susan E. Nicely; America Jane Agner, born c1843, married Hezekiah Tolley; William Caruthers Agner, born 19 March 1847, died 1915, married Mary E. Nicely and Addie Agnor; Joseph Spriggs Agner, born c1849, died 9 August 1856 of dysentery, aged 9 yrs, 29 dys. Submitted by: Robert Knick and Prepared by Angela M. Ruley

ROBERT JAMES AGNOR

Robert "Bob" James Agnor was born September 12, 1854 at the Horseshoe Bend, Buffalo Forge area of Rockbridge County, Virginia, to James Agnor (Agner, Eggner) and Sarah "Sallie" Muterspaugh. His family later moved to the North Buffalo community near Mt. Horeb Methodist Church. Robert's siblings were: Jonathan J. married Mattie Hickman; Molly married George Huffman; Mattie married Walter Childress; Sarah married John Breedlove; Samantha married John W. Deacon.

On January 10, 1877, Robert married Sarah "Sallie Ann" Huffman (1860-1917) at her home. John (1815-1892) and Elizabeth "Betsy" (Camden) (d. 1892) Huffman (Hoffman) were Sallie Ann's parents. They were buried at the Falling Spring Cemetery.



Left to right: Robert Agnor, Bessie Frazier, Ellie Agnor and John Agnor

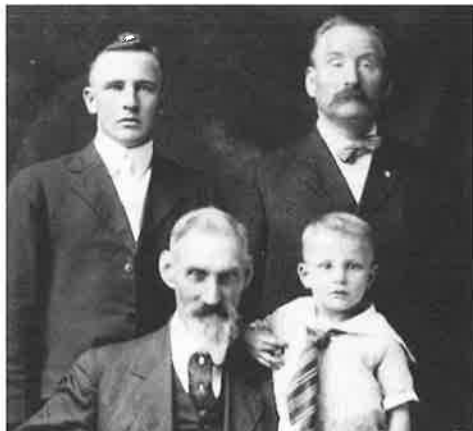
Robert was a cooper and farmer with a family of twelve children - McKinley (lived 3 days), Mattie, Maggie, Emma, James, John, Samuel, Robert, Bessie, Beulah, and two others lived only a short time. The only one living is Beulah (Agnor) Nicely Fulcher. She is 93 years old with a great zest for life. She makes her home in Roanoke with her daughter Iris Smith.

Beulah remembers "cutting up" in the North Buffalo School and her teacher Coray Brown hit her on the head with a pencil. Rose Deacon and Ruby Painter were also her teachers. Her special friend and schoolmate was Lella Wilson. Beulah tells of the tragedy that took the life of brother "Sammy" when the cannery blew up at Baldwin near Glen Wilton, Botetourt County, on September 3, 1913. Her mother played the banjo but after that fateful accident, her sadness was so great that she never picked it up again.

Robert died June 30, 1974 and was buried with "Sallie Ann" in the Deacon Cemetery on North Buffalo. Submitted by: Loretta Agnor Caldwell, great-granddaughter

THOMAS BOLEN AGNOR

My great great grandfather Thomas Bolen Agnor (1835-1921) was born to Jacob (1803-1877) and Polly McKeever Agnor. There was at least one brother, Samuel S. Agnor. It is unclear exactly when the Agnors came to Rockbridge County, but this branch was definitely here by 1832 when Jacob and Polly were married. They lived at the foot of the East Side of House Mountain. He held the rank of private in the Second Company H, 27th Regiment of the Virginia Infantry. After the war he married



Tom Agnor, son Albert, grandsons Harry and Albert

Martha Elizabeth Sheltman (1839-1903), daughter of Peachy and Mary Sheltman. They had four children. Their oldest, Albert Stuart Agnor (1866-1930), was my great grandfather. Their other children were William Harrison Agnor, Robert Calvin Agnor and Mary Susan Agnor Carter. Tom Agnor was a carpenter and farmer by trade. He appears to have been a religious man as he was instrumental in starting a Sunday School at the old Cummings SchoolHouse about 1880. This Sunday School was to become Mount Moreland Methodist Church. The Church was built in 1892 by church members under the supervision of Tom, and his son Robert. Albert and William Harry owned the Agnor Brothers' store in Lexington for many years, selling out to my grandfather Reid Agnor and his brother Herb Agnor in the 1920's. Robert C. Agnor was a partner in the Harper and Agnor farm store. Albert married Susan E. "Bess" Wilmore (1869-1936) in 1888 and they had 11 children together, two of which died in infancy. With the exception of the youngest child Albert, all the brothers served in World War I. Afterwards, three children Harry, Tom, and Stattie Agnor Williams immigrated to Texas and settled there. Those remaining, twins Charlie and Reid Agnor, Herb, Albert, Mary Agnor Hiner, and Rosa Agnor Hawkins with their spouses and children took their place in the fabric of Lexington. The children they raised tell stories that describe an extended family that was close, committed to one another and that took great pleasure in each other. It is also said that there was a code of respect between the brothers and sisters. If an older sibling made a request of a younger sibling, it was complied with. Most lived within blocks of one another. Many were involved in the Trinity United Methodist Church. Charlie, Reid, and Herb are said to have had beautiful voices and were members of the church choir. Most of that generation's children left Lexington after they married and had their own children. There are very few of this branch left in Lexington now. At this writing, those remaining are Reid, Sr.'s son, Reid Jr., and his grandson, Robert Reid Agnor, III and Albert's daughter, Betty Agnor Bourne.

Submitted by: Megan Agnor Sen

Source: The information on Mt. Moreland Methodist Church was obtained from the book *A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County, Virginia*, by Albert M. Cupp

JESSE WALTER ALLSTOCK

Our family has the Revolutionary War Record of Absalom Ailstock from whom we are descended. To draw his War Pension he had to show his discharge papers which were lost years earlier when moving from Louisa County where he was born c1762. He had to give written account of the battle and have three reliable witnesses for the Rockbridge County Court. He asserted he was under the command of Captains John Saunders, William and Benjamin Harris in 1781. On Sun., Oct. 9 at the siege of York, commenced by the French troops, George Washington's 17,000 man army for three weeks besieged

General Cornwallis. Without supplies he surrendered to Washington his 8,000 men. The Revolution gave birth to the United States of America and it's exciting realizing our family's part. Some of Absalom brothers in the War were Joseph, Michael Jr., Charles, James, John, maybe others. Their parents, Rebecca and Michael, were born early 1700's. They owned 353 acres, 400 of Trinity Parish in the Southeast corner near South Anna River, Louisa County. The Deed said the property was purchased with British pounds. Michael, Sr.'s "Will" was probated 1794, mentioning daughters Mary, Susanna, and Elizabeth.



Jesse Walter Ailstock Family

Absalom was on the 1820 Census of Rockbridge County and late as 1850 Census living at Ailstock Hollow (South 650, Goodbar Drive) in Collierstown. On one side of him lived Sally Ailstock, widow with her children. On other side lived our great, great-grandparents and family. Polly and John G. (b. 1808-d. 1873 of Pyalemia), son of Zorobabel b. 1831 m. Martha Haynes 1862, enlisted Civil War 1861 - 63, Corporal G, Co. 11th Va. Cavalry. Captured Harpers Ferry, released Point Lookout, Md., son Jordan David b. 1832, m. Lucinda Sisk 1855, Pvt. G. Co 11 Cavalry, captured. Later sent to fight Indian Uprising in Dakotas. Died of typhoid fever 9-25-1865. Daughters: Mary b. 1834, m. Sam Vess 1855; Martha b. 1846; Lilitha b. 1845 m. John Withrow 1864; VA.Estaline b. 1852 m. John Ford 1874.



Jess, Uncle Peyton Ailstock, David, Darin, Dayne Patterson

Our great-grandfather Charles Preston (b. 6-6-1836) Kerris Creek, VA. was Pvt. G. Co. 11 Va. Cavalry. His sorrel horse was shot from under him. Rode under Stonewall Jackson's command. Known as man of great strength, m. Sarah Ann Vest (b. 2-14-1840, d/o Wm. and Sarah Vest). Children: Amanda m. John Irving, Ashly Armstrong; Charles Winfield; Forest F.; Jasper Lewis; Golliday Rosser; Lilly Maude, m. Edward Graham Robinson.

My grandfather Jesse Walter (b. 9-28-1869 - 1951) m. Martha Va. Hostetter (3-3-1902, b. 3-22-1881-1948). Her parents were Polly Drain daughter of Mary and Irvine, and Lewis Morgan, son of David and Margaret Standoff

Hostetter. (d/o John and Mary). David's father was George, whose father was Ulrich, Jr. from Switzerland. Uncle Peyton (b. 9-28-1902 d. 1994) and my mother Uldena (b. 10-1-1900 - 1966) were their two children. They built their house in Covington themselves with help of my Uncle John William and son Woodrow Patterson, both carpenters. Grandpa made decorative cement blocks for his house. We followed my grandparents example, built our own home. I could do block and carpenter work both, being Patterson and Ailstock, named after each grandfather. Submitted by: Jess Alfred and Pauline Burkey Patterson

Sources: Tax Records of Louisa Co. Courthouse, National Archives; Washington Lee Lexington, VA courthouse; Family Records; Cemetery Records

ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER

Archibald Alexander, 1708-1780, was the son of William Alexander. He married his first cousin, Margaret Parks, 1708-1753, daughter of Joseph Parks and ____ Alexander Parks. Archibald was born and raised in Ulster, Ireland of Scottish ancestry. He had three brothers: Peter, who stayed in Ireland, William who immigrated and stayed in Philadelphia, and Robert who traveled on to Virginia. Archibald married Margaret Parks on December 31, 1734 in Bally-bigelmore and their first child, Elizabeth was born in 1735. A few years later, they came to America and settled in Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania. In 1747 the Alexanders moved again, now with five children, down the Wilderness Trail into the Virginia frontier. Archibald bought 987 acres of Borden Tract on South River opposite the mouth of Irish Creek. Considered well-to-do for those days, Archibald was a man of character, education, and influence.

Archibald set to work farming his land and building roads throughout the Tract. He and Ben Borden, Jr., were appointed Justices of Augusta County Court in 1749, the same year his daughter, Phebe was born. When Ben Jr. died of smallpox in 1753, Archibald was appointed executor of his estate by the Court. He was 45 years old, an elder and vestryman in the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, and in charge of the Borden land business. While Archibald was away on church business in Pennsylvania, his wife Margaret, died. She was described as "middling" in stature and having a "spare" frame.

The "Big Sandy Voyage" was a bizarre plan hatched by Virginia Governor Dinwiddie, in 1756. The Governor thought it would be a clever maneuver to launch a surprise attack against the Shawnee towns on the Scioto in the dead of winter. George Washington wisely refused to lead the expedition, so it fell to the next in line of command, Andrew Lewis. Archibald was captain of the militia men from the Borden Grant area who participated in this life-threatening blunder. He survived almost six weeks of cold and starvation, bushwacking through the mountain wilderness, only to turn back without surprising a single Shawnee.

After his return from Big Sandy, Archibald married Jane McClure and together they had another eight children. He continued to survey and supervise new road building and lead his "Rangers" against the frequent Shawnee incursions along the frontier. As an old man of 70, he was appointed Justice and first "High" sheriff of the newly created Rockbridge County. "Old Arsel", as Archibald was called, was thick-set, broad breasted and strongly built. His countenance was calm and gracious and his manner of speaking kind and affectionate. "The blessing of Abraham descended on Captain Alexander - his descendants are almost as countless as the stars." He died in 1780, at the age of 72 and was buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery. Submitted by: William H. Barclay, Jr. and Prepared by: Alex Taylor Sources: 1. Robert Alexander moved to Woods Creek in 1775 and started a school which he called Augusta

Academy. His servant, John Reardon became its' first teacher. Today, it is known as Washington and Lee University. Morton, p. 184. 2. Timber Ridge, p. 23. Waddell, p. 122. 3. Morton, p. 343. 4. Morton, p. 55. Phebe married John Paxton. Phebe is the correct spelling for the time. T. R., p. 23. 5. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 40. The land left unsold after Borden's death was inferior, yet Alexander sold most of it, 300 parcels by 1780. 6. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 41. 7. Waddell, pp. 127 to 133. Kincaid, pp. 62 and 63. Morton, p. 244. 8. Morton, p. 81, 1778. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 40. 10. Waddell, p. 123.

DR. ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER

Dr. Archibald Alexander was born in a log cabin on South River, Rockbridge County, in 1772. He was the son of William (1738 PA - 1797 Rockbridge) of South River and Lexington. His mother was Agnes Ann Reid (1741-1825 Rockbridge). His grandfather was Archibald Alexander (1708 Ireland-1779 Rockbridge), the immigrant from Ireland who came to Rockbridge County via Pennsylvania. His brothers and sisters were Andrew, Margaret, Sarah, John, Nancy, Phebe, Elizabeth, and Martha.

His ancestors were men of influence and education and he was reared to follow their footsteps. His early education was in a log school built by his father at Woods Creek in Lexington. His teacher was James Reardon, an indentured servant who had been educated in London. His higher learning was at Liberty Hall Academy in Lexington, now Washington and Lee University. He was influenced by the Great Revival and decided to become a minister. In 1791 he was licensed by the Presbyterian Church. As an itinerant preacher he honed his talent for extemporaneous speaking and became a spirited orator.

In 1802 he married Jannetta Waddell, daughter of James Waddell the blind minister of Augusta County, Virginia. Their seven children were James, William, Joseph, Archibald, Jannetta, Samuel and Henry. His sons James and Joseph attained prominence in theology as writers and speakers.

From 1796-1807 he served as president of Hampden-Sydney College in Prince Edward County, Virginia. A pastorate at the Pine Street Church in Philadelphia followed. He took a key part in founding the Princeton Theological Seminary, after which he was appointed to a professorship there in 1812. At the time he already held the title of Doctor of Divinity from Princeton. He remained at Princeton until his death on October 22, 1851 at age seventy-nine.

Besides being a gifted orator, he was a prolific writer on theological subjects. Some of his works include *A Life Of John Knox*, *The Way of Salvation*, *A Selection of Hymns*, and *Practical Sermons*.

South River and all of Rockbridge County embrace Dr. Archibald Alexander as one of their own who rose to prominence in the field of theology. Submitted by: Nina W. Powell and written by: Ruby Leighton

Sources: Alexander, Andrew. Liberty Hall Academy Manuscript. (Leslie Lyle Campbell, W&L Professor); Henry, Bobbie Sue. Family Records; Kirkpatrick, Dorthie. *Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850*, Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1985; Morton, Oren F. *A History of Rockbridge County, VA* Baltimore: Regional Pub. Co., 1980; Tomplins, Edmund, *Rockbridge County, Virginia*. Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952.

JOSHUA B. ALLEN

Joshua B. Allen (1809/1889), son of Nancy Allen (late 1700's) father unknown, had the following brothers and sisters. 1. Charles m. Sophia Campbell, 2. John m. Sally Campbell, 3. Sarah m. James A. Campbell, and 4. Susannah m. James A. Campbell.

Joshua was married twice, 1. Mary Campbell and 2. Nancy Coffey, daughter of Garland and Nancy Coffey. Seven children of Joshua and Mary were:

1. Robert Hall m. Mary Margaret Fauber, 11 children: Eliza Jane m. Frank Harvey; Jefferson Davis m. Adeline Zink; William Lee m. 'Randi' Grant; Andrew 'Andy' m. Jenny Hamilton;

Martha Belle m. Bob Lee Cash; Emma - unmarried; Anna - unmarried; Jacob 'Jake' m. 1. Una Bradley 2. Mary Demastus and 3. Effie ?; Franklin Pierce m. Ada Fauber; Nettie Ware m. George Maddox; and Grover Cleveland m. Alviara Hite. Word of mouth has it that one died at birth, making 12 children in all. 2. William Allen. 3. George Givens Allen (see George Allen family for details). 4. Nancy F. Allen. 5. Mack (male or female, unknown). 6. Margaret Allen. 7. Malinda Allen



George Givens Allen

George G. Allen is the third child of Joshua and Mary B. Campbell Allen. Born ca. 1838/1906 m. Jane S. Woods (daughter of Jesse and Nancy Pucket Wood). They had the following nine children:

1. John James m. 1. Mathilda Campbell (died in childbirth) and 2. Rebecca Thomas Reed (wid) her children: 1. John Reed Jr., 2. John Lee, Florence and Rhoda Pricilla Reed. John and Rebecca's children: 1. Mathilda, Ora Faye, "Tebbs" and George Harry Allen.

2. Nancy Ada m. George W. Hatter; children: 1. Eliza Jane, 2. George Givens, 3. Bertha Jane, 4. Mary Jane Hatter. He later married Melinda Bradley, children: Georgia, Edward, Mattie, and Martha Washington Hatter.

3. William Frank married 1. Sarah Elizabeth Coffey (1 son?) and second Molly Fitzgerald/Fitzgerald Coffey

4) Catherine married 1. Michael Clark and 2. W. H. Gardner

5) Ulysses Simpson 'Grant' married Rhoda Pricilla Reed (daughter of Rebecca Thomas Reed Allen (married John J. Allen, bro. to 'Grant' and Henry, her third husband). Children of 'Grant' and Rhoda are: Lillian Dae married Terry Owens; Vivian Ray married 1. Mamie Light and 2. Florence Barrett; Maggie May married William Rose Bennett; George Leonard married Elsie Williams; Samuel Clarence married Sarah Frank; Pearl Gay married Arthur Goins; Ethel Jane married Columbus Hatter; Arthur Simpson married Nancy Frank (sis. to Sarah); Howard Lowell 'Tom' married Ethel Byrd; Ardelia Beatrice 'Bea' married Forest Dunn; William Frank married Louise Adams; Forest Elsworth married Carl White; Charles Edwin (died in infancy); Donald Emerson married Encie Hill.

6) Henry married Rebecca Thomas Reed Allen (her third husband, second was John James Allen, brother to Henry and 'Grant').

7) Dora DuAnn married William Barton Campbell (see Dora Allen Campbell)

8) Sarah Margaret 'Mag' married Cyrus Ramsey children: 1. Lonnie married Atheline Berry Smiley; 2. William Allen married Mary ?, 3. Carl Price married Elizabeth Coverstone and 4. Della Wilson married 1) Chester Robertson and 2. William Grant Hite.

9) Mary Ella married 1. John Thomas Ramsey, children: 1. Walter Brent died unmarried, 2. Roy Hilton (died in youth), 3. Corrine Rennie

married Buford Campbell; 4. Eather married Leonard Whitlock; 5. Effie Jane married Elmo Crickenberger and 6. Cody Austin (div.) ... Mary Ella married 2. James Finley Steele, children: 1. Vernie married Paul Chaplin, 2. William Kenneth married Lucille Underwood; 3. Ellis married Lucille Underwood; and 4. Ezra married Hazel Snead. *Submitted by: Betty Campbell*

WATSON ALMOND

Watson Almond, born about 1815 in Rockingham County, married Elizabeth Durrer (1820-1877), daughter of Peter Durrer and Mary Ramsbottom, in Rockingham County on 27 Dec. 1839. In 1848, Watson purchased land from his father-in-law in Rockingham County for \$1.00. By 1850 they had moved to Rockbridge County and were living with Effiah Holtzman, a wealthy farmer from Maryland. Their first child, Virginia, was just an infant. In 1855 he purchased land with Mr. Holtzman, selling part of it just a year later for \$2,430 for 81 acres. Mr. Holtzman sold the remainder of the land to Watson for \$1.00 in 1856.

By 1860 they were living along with their three children. Watson is listed as a farmer with \$4,350 of real estate and personal estate worth \$1,078.



Old Home of Watson Almond

On January 3, 1863, John Gibson sold them the old Patrick McCorkle home built in 1740. McCorkle had bought this land direct from Benjamin Borden, it being part of the famous Borden Grant of 1729, and built the first and only house ever to be on this site, and used it for his residence until 1778. McCorkle chose his tract near the north-south Indian trail not far from Timber Ridge. Later this trail would be called the Great Road, the Plank Road, Valley Pike and finally old US 11. In *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County* by James W. McClung, it is described as, "... a quaint old two-story frame building, located on the side of a hill on the upper side of the highway, and tradition says that it is the same house erected in 1740, without change or modification. It is old fashioned in appearance, and only repairs has been made to it without changing it in any way." Further, "In the old days of the 'Stage Coach,' pulled by a team of four to six horses, this was a favorite place to stop and change horses, which was done in those days every six miles, as they were driven at top speed. The early records also show that at one time there was a tavern at this place, using this old building, but it was rather small and could not accommodate many 'guests.' Watson Almond must have been an old man when he lived here, as the writer can remember people always speaking of him as 'Old Watt Almond.'"

Watson and Elizabeth raised their three children here. Virginia C. Almond was born 18 May 1850, and married Alexander Lewis on 20 Jun 1872. She died in 1890 leaving Alexander with seven children, the youngest only two years of age. (See Alexander Lewis article.)

Alfred Almond was born 8 Dec 1852, and married Virginia F. Loop on 13 Nov. 1876. Alfred died 27 July 1877 and is buried at Timber Ridge Church.

Mary Frances Almond was born 24 Dec 1854, and married James Andrew Straub (1851-1917). In 1884, James purchased the Watson Almond home, and all of his children were born here. *Submitted by: Ray Wilson Barbour*

CATHERINE ALPHIN

Catherine von Bora Alphin was born at Alone Mill on September 4, 1901, the sixth child of Leonidas Lycurgus and Olive Virginia Teaford Alphin. Leonidas and Olive were married January 27, 1892. Catherine was named for Martin Luther's wife. She was a member of Bethany Lutheran Church and did not change her membership to New Monmouth Presbyterian Church until 1938.

As a child she and her sisters rode a horse to Alone Mill School to begin her education. She attended Highland Belle School and Lexington High School. She went to Elizabeth College in Salem, Virginia her first year of college. The school burned while she was home for Christmas holidays and they were allowed to finish out the year at Roanoke College. She got her teacher's degree after attending Harrisonburg State School. She taught at Monmouth School, a one room school, for one year before her marriage to Harvey Lewis Hotinger, son of Susan Rader and Rice Hotinger, on June 8, 1926. Harvey was born at Mountain View Farm, Kerrs Creek, on October 7, 1902. He attended Highland Belle School and Virginia Polytechnic Institute. After school he farmed and lived on land next to his father. He was an elder in the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church, director of the Rockbridge Farmers Co-operative, and a member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club. Harvey's grandfather was Abraham Hotinger, a blacksmith and farmer.

Catherine and Harvey had three children. Josephine Hotinger married Albert Tardy McCown, September 10, 1955. Harvey Lewis Hotinger married Marthanne Rodgers, October 28, 1955 and Harold Rice Hotinger married Glenda Sue Swanson, August 18, 1959. The grandchildren are Lisa Suzanne McCown, Joan Hotinger Miller, Julie Hotinger Crowder, Jeanette Hotinger Houghton, Donald Rice Hotinger, Jennifer Elaine McCown, Harvey Lewis Hotinger III, and James McCrae Hotinger. Five great-grandchildren are Elizabeth M. Miller, Michael D. Miller, Julia Hotinger, Jacob G. Hotinger, and Michael A. McCown.

Catherine enjoyed her grandchildren (especially at Halloween) and also enjoyed knitting, crafts, crocheting, chickens, and flowers (a lot of pansies), and vegetable gardening. She also sold vegetables, chickens, eggs, butter, and baked goods at a Lexington market on Saturdays during World War II. She was a very active church worker, 4-H Club leader, and long time Home Demonstration Club member.

Catherine's siblings were Mary Elizabeth Beech Alphin, born February 7, 1893, who married Coray Swisher and had no children. She died December 25, 1972. Charles Teaford Alphin was born June 23, 1894 and died November 17, 1915. Natalie Davidson Alphin, born December 22, 1895, married Herb Wilhelm and had one child, Virginia Lacks McCrowell. Natalie died March 3, 1978. Jacob Paul Alphin, born April 2, 1898, married Laura Johnson and had three children, Caroline Alphin Brent, William Alphin, and Jacob Alphin Motley. Jacob Paul died in 1967. Henry Arthur Alphin, born April 30, 1900, married Ruth Elizabeth Lee and adopted one child, Gloria Alphin Flournoy. Henry Arthur died June 1969. Josephine McMaster Alphin was born January 29, 1904 and died January 30, 1981.

Catherine's father Leonidas, was the son of Lewis and Phoebe Hayslett Alphin, who married September 2, 1846. Lewis's siblings were William, Nancy, Frances, Elizabeth, George Washington, Catherine, Paulina, Thomas, and Julia Anne Alphin.



Harvey and Catherine Hotinger, ca. 1954

Lewis's father, Richeson of Ireland, married Elizabeth Carter in Amherst County, June 15, 1808. Richeson died in 1839 in Rockbridge County.

Catherine's mother, Olive and her sister, Josephine Sieg Teaford Welsh, were the only children of Jacob Paul Sieg Teaford and Mary Emmaline McMaster. Jacob was a school master and Mary was the daughter of Arthur and Rebecca (McConnell) McMaster. Arthur came to this country from Ireland.

Catherine and Harvey were loving parents and grandparents. She died at Liberty House in Clifton Forge, Virginia on February 7, 1980. He died at University of Virginia Hospital in Charlottesville, Virginia on May 21, 1977. They are both buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. *Submitted by: Josephine McCown*

WILLIAM A. ALPHIN

William A. Alphin was born 14 April 1809 in Amherst County, Virginia, the oldest son of Richeson and Elizabeth Carter Alphin. Richeson came to America from England. He was born in Mayo County, Ireland.

William purchased land and came to the upper end of Collierstown to live about 1840. At some time his brothers Tom and Lewis came to live near him. His brother Tom settled on what is now Tom Alphin Rd. and raised a family there.

On 16 February 1848 he married Mary Jane (Polly) Ayres daughter of John and Rachel (Entsminger) Ayres. William and Polly had two daughters, Nannie Jane was born 8 June 1849 and Mary M. born 1851. Mary married Dr. William Rogers and she died of typhoid fever 18 April 1899.

He became a member of Collierstown Presbyterian Church 18 November 1860. He contributed to the building of the present church and in 1854 along with his brother Lewis rented a pew in 1856. He and Polly also gave the land for the chapel on Colliers Creek above their home known as the Alphin Chapel in 1868. I do not remember it as ever being used as a house of worship but I remember playing in it as a child. Carl and Eliza Goodbar bought the building around 1940 and used the good lumber in the construction of their nearby residence.

In about the year 1855 William had a large brick home built by P. I. Huffman (Hoffman) and his father Ezra Grover who at the time lived near Dayton, Virginia. P. I. Huffman later



Home built by "My Grandfather" for William Alphin

served in the Civil War from 19 March 1862 to 4 March 1865. He returned after the war to marry one of William's daughter Nannie Jane and to inherit the brick home he had helped to build. The house and 600 acres continued to be passed down through the family until Philip I., Jr. died in 1955. It is now owned by Dr. Dennis Merklinger, a dentist in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

I was told that before the Civil War this was a working plantation with slaves. They all seemed to be very happy, and a teacher was provided with a school for the children on the property. Even after the war most of the slaves stayed on. I have done research at the Rockbridge County Courthouse on transfer of deeds at this time and after. I found that at one time William A. owned from the "Big Hill" to the Kick property.

My father "Earl" Huffman told me as a child that he had been told how people would come from the cities to stay at the Alphin home to drink the water from the sulphur spring near the base of North Mountain. He showed me the spring and let me smell the nasty water. I can locate the spring today.

William operated a store about 1838 on his property and a post office named "Alphin" was also located there. His son-in-law, P. I. Huffman, carried on the business until 1912.

He was a self-made man, and accumulated by his industrious thrift, a handsome estate. He resided for many of the last years of his life in the populous and romantic valley on the northwest side of the double House Mountain. William died 24 November 1880. Polly Ayres Alphin died 3 August 1884. She and William are buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church cemetery.

At the present time I have a house and 70 acres that had been a part of the original Alphin plantation. My house was built before 1898 and some of the land was in the family until 1924.

Submitted by: and Written by: Phyllis Huffman Baker
Sources: Buchanan, Virginia: Gateway to the Southwest, 1980 by Harry Fulwiler, Jr. Collierstown Presbyterian Church 1842-1992, by Carmon E. Clark, 1991

THE ALTIZERS

Charles Lee Altizer and Nora Lee Switzer were married on November 26, 1911 in Roanoke, Virginia. While in Roanoke they ran Cherry Farm Dairy. In February 1916 they sold their farm and moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia with their two sons Garland (age four) and Arnold (age two).

Charles and Nora moved some of their possessions to Buffalo Forge by covered wagon and some by railway. Part of the covered wagon is still in the family: it was made into a swing by the Altizer sons, Arnold and Garland. Charles and Nora had bought a farm in Buffalo Forge known as the "Updike Land." This was a portion of the Jas. Wilson Farm which consisted of approximately 200 acres. They purchased this acreage from a Mrs. Sarah M. Campbell.

A large log cabin with two giant limestone chimneys had already been built on the property. This would be Charles and Nora's new home. They would share it with Charles' brother William Altizer and William's wife Martha. William and Martha had one son named Bob, but he would be joined later by brothers Ruben, Ralph, and Richard.

In order to support their families, Charles and William started a cannery. They canned tomatoes in tins labeled with the words "Oak Grove Farm." They also raised fields of corn and hay to feed their livestock and did all plowing with teams of mules.

Around the year 1917, Charles and Nora moved down the road from William and Martha. Each couple built a new, two-story home. Charles and Nora then had a family of seven children. Besides the sons Garland and Arnold, there were five daughters. They had named the girls Beatrice, Christine, Katherine, Alma, and Bernice. The Altizers had definitely arrived in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Bernice Altizer Hickman*

ERNEST RAY ANDERSON FAMILY

Ernest Ray Anderson was born on Fork Mountain in Montebello, Va., on August 16, 1914, the son of John Byron (April 12, 1892-January 10, 1976) and Ollie Belle Truslow Anderson (June 25, 1896-October 21, 1923). Ollie was the daughter of James Napoleon (July 1, 1854-October 17, 1934) and Allie Frances Dameron Truslow (May 14, 1860-November 20, 1935).

Ernest and his parents and his paternal grandparents, Alfred Myers (April 12, 1861-August 10, 1945) and Mulvina Caroline Campbell Anderson (April 16, 1862-July 1, 1925), moved to Greenville, Va., in 1916. Then they moved to Spottwood, Va., where William Edward (May 10, 1919-June 22, 1920), Ernest's brother, was born. After the family moved to Davis, Va., Byron, Alfred, and Charlie Miller Hite, husband of Byron's sister, Elizabeth Temple Anderson Hite, opened a store which Byron ran. On December 22, 1921, Carl Houston Anderson was born. Ollie died on October 21, 1923.

Following her death, Ernest and Carl, Byron, Alfred and Mulvina moved to Buena Vista, Va. There on August 1, 1928, Byron married Marshella Gladys "Ella" Simpson (January 9, 1902) who still lives in Buena Vista. It was also there on December 22, 1934, that Ernest married Nettie Frances Best (October 17, 1916, Rockbridge County).

Frances is the daughter of Walter Henry Best (November 13, 1882-September 13, 1932) and Inez Lydia Emiline McElroy Best (November 25, 1887-April 22, 1977), daughter of Lebo McElroy (March 5, 1865-September 4, 1947) and Alena Angeline "Cenie" Rogers McElroy (June 1, 1868-December 13, 1956). The McElroys had moved to Rockbridge County in 1908.



Ernest Ray Anderson Family

Ernest and Frances had two daughters: Faye Elizabeth (December 8, 1935) and Janet Lee (September 25, 1941). Both girls were born in Buena Vista and were graduated from Parry McCluer High School.

Faye married Carl Edward Harris (May 21, 1929), and they had two daughters: Kelly Leigh (May 13, 1959) who married Howard Anthony Dapper (August 13, 1946) (no children) and Susan Ranelle (January 18, 1963) who married Christopher Allen Bruch (September 5, 1963) (two children: Justin Frederick [June 13, 1994] and Courtney Frances [September 20, 1996]). Allen Thomas Harris (April 26, 1933), her second husband, had two daughters: Sheryl Lynn (September 20, 1960) who married William Edward Henning (January 12, 1959) (two children: Keith Edward [July 5, 1985] and Jeremy Thomas [September 26, 1988]) and Stacey Lee (January 16, 1965) who married David Charles King (June 14, 1963) (no children).

Janet married Rev. Leonard Douglas Hill, Jr. (April 9, 1940) and had two children: Amy Lynn (August 24, 1964) who married Rev. James Dallas Thomas (July 3, 1961) (two children: Clayborne Whitfield [October 6, 1991] and

Andrew Cleveland [May 28, 1993]) and David Andrew (January 12, 1968) who married Kara Diane Chabora (April 11, 1969). (no children).

Ernest was employed as a supervisor at Bernson Mill, where he worked until his retirement. He and Frances are living in Buena Vista. They are members of the Buena Vista Baptist Church where he is a deacon.

In photo, seated: Ernest and Frances Anderson. Standing: Janet and Faye *Submitted by: Janet Anderson Hill*

Sources: Personal recollections; cemetery records and markers; death certificates; court house and library records

JAMES HENRY ANDERSON

"Anderson" was a very common name in Rockbridge County prior to and at the time of its formation, and it continues to be today. The earliest record of James Henry Anderson (June 11, 1830-November 4, 1865) begins with his marriage to Mary Elizabeth Fitzgerald (July 16, 1833-July 7, 1924) in Nelson County, Virginia, on July 17, 1856. According to the court record, James was born in Rockbridge County, the son of James and Mary Anderson. Records are sketchy, but his family may have moved to Botetourt County prior to 1850. Mary Elizabeth was the daughter of John Clarkson Fitzgerald (July 7, 1782-August 23, 1877) and Nancy E. Carr (February 15, 1788-April 16, 1885).

James and Mary Elizabeth Anderson had five children born in Nelson County: James Henry, Jr. (June 18, 1857-January 16, 1907), Nancy Floyd (May 21, 1859-December 28, 1954), Alfred Myers (April 12, 1861-August 10, 1945), William Albert (August 29, 1864-June 7, 1936), and John Clarkson Anderson (August 5, 1865-December 25, 1936).

James and Mary Elizabeth are both buried near Crabtree Falls in Nelson County, Virginia. Family tradition says that James fought in the Civil War, but no record of this has been found.

Alfred Anderson married Mulvina Caroline Campbell (April 16, 1862-July 1, 1925) on May 26, 1884, in Nelson County. They became the parents of five children: Alexander Spears (June 16, 1885-March 3, 1970) who married Minnie Evelyn Snead (Mary 24, 1890-Mary 30, 1985), Jacob Yost (February 11, 1887-February 25, 1961) who married Lottie Catherine Hite (June 22, 1895-August 18, 1981), Mangus Harrison (May 6, 1889-December 19, 1964) who married Nellie May Snead (October 5, 1893-February 22, 1972), John Byron (April 12, 1892-January 10, 1976) who married Ollie Belle Truslow (June 25, 1896-October 21, 1923), and Elizabeth Temple Anderson (March 20, 1896-July 9, 1963) who married Charlie Miller Hite (August 5, 1891-March 4, 1969).



Alfred Myers and Mulvina Caroline Campbell Anderson

John Byron Anderson and Ollie were married on July 27, 1913, in Nelson County. They became the parents of three boys: Ernest Ray (August 16, 1914); William Edward (May 10, 1919-June 22, 1920), and Carl Houston (December 20, 1921). After the death of his first wife, Byron married Marshella Gladys "Ella" Simpson (born January 9, 1902), who still lives in Buena Vista. There were no children by this marriage.

Ernest Anderson married Nettie Frances Best (October 17, 1916) on December 22, 1934, and they have two daughters, Faye Elizabeth (December 18, 1935) and Janet Lee (September 25, 1941). Faye has two daughters: Kelly Mitchell Dapper (no children) and Ranelle Harris Bruch (children: Justin Frederick and Courtney Frances). Janet has two children: Amy Hill Thomas (children: Clayborne Whitfield and Andrew Cleveland) and David Andrew Hill (no children).

Carl Anderson married Hilda Virginia Wise (November 29, 1926) on April 15, 1948, and they have one daughter, Angela Cheryl (May 11, 1951). Angela has four children: Kimberly Angela Murphy (child: Jessica Lynn), Shannon Gayle Patrick, Matthew Dane Sievert, and Andrew Cole Sievert.

Both Ernest and Carl and their wives are currently living in Buena Vista. Submitted by: Janet Anderson Hill

Sources: personal recollections; cemetery records and markers; death certificates; court house and library records.

JAMES McELWEE ANDERSON FAMILY

James McElwee (Jim) Anderson was less than three weeks old (born February 24, 1859) when his father, John Replagal Anderson, sat at the breakfast table in his farm house located near Murat, Virginia. On that morning in 1861 after Lincoln had called for troops and Virginia had seceded from the Union, he read the 91st Psalm and had prayer, as was the custom, after which he walked out of the Anderson Hollow to join Company I, 4th Infantry, Stonewall Brigade of the Confederate Army of America, leaving his wife, Eliza Jane Palmer, and his children to keep the farm going during the war. Upon hearing that her husband was serious ill, Eliza Jane Anderson hitched up a team of horses and a spring wagon and went to Nelson County to nurse him. After three days (August 11, 1862) he lay dead in the Belmont Army Hospital from fever contracted in army service. Eliza Jane Anderson then picked up her husband's corpse and brought it back to Ebenezer A.R. Presbyterian Church where he had earlier been ordained an elder and buried him in the church cemetery.



James McElwee Anderson Family

John and Eliza Jane Anderson had six children. The eldest, Robert Milton Anderson (born February 18, 1846), was a Confederate soldier and died in battle at Petersburg, Virginia, March 24, 1865 (very near the end of the war), in his father's old company.

Jim Anderson and his brother, Horatio Thompson (Rush) Anderson, migrated to California with Rush settling down in the San Joaquin Valley, near Exeter, California. Jim, however, decided to come back across the 3000 miles and settle in Rockbridge County on his father's old homestead near Murat. On May 20, 1884, Jim Anderson married Mattie Virginia Hutton. He was ordained a deacon in the Oxford Church on October 23, 1887, and then as an elder on September 26, 1896, serving until his death from measles on March 21, 1916. Jim and Mattie had nine children, one of whom died

in childbirth. The remaining eight children grew to adulthood, most obtained college degrees, and contributed substantially in their communities and in their chosen professions.

The oldest child was Ethel Gilmore Anderson, born February 9, 1885, attended high school in Lexington, and died April 6, 1928.

The second child was Robert Teague (R. T. or "Rock"), born May 29, 1886, was a graduate of Virginia Military Institute, taught school at Goshen, Virginia, worked in the lumber business in Missouri, later married Nancy Kerr Dunlap on October 16, 1918, settled down on and operated the Anderson family farm. R. T. and Nancy had four children: two died in child birth, Milton Dunlap (Red) and Martha McKee (Kee). R. T. served as a noted leader of agricultural programs in Rockbridge County. He was ordained as a deacon and later as an elder in the Oxford Church where he served until his death on November 18, 1966. His son, Milton, attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute, married Mary Moore McCorkle, lived in the old Anderson home on the farm which Milton and Mary Moore operated. Milton also served as a postal employee in the Lexington Post Office until his retirement. Milton and Mary Moore had two children, Nancy Carol (Carol) and Martha McCorkle (Martha Mac). Milton, like his father and grandfather, was ordained as a deacon and elder in Oxford Church. Milton died on September 23, 1987. Carol married Conrad Murray (Ray) Rose and lives near Dahlgren, Virginia, where she serves as a mathematician for the Naval Surface Weapons Center. They have two children, Bobby and Billy. Martha Mac married James Hust and lives in Viewtown, Virginia, and serves as a real estate agent. R. T.'s and Nancy's second child, Martha McKee is a graduate of Madison College and had a teaching career at the high school level in Lexington and Bedford, Virginia, until her medical retirement.

Gard Hutton Anderson, born October 6, 1887, was graduated from Washington and Lee University. He worked in the meat packing industry in South Carolina. He died on June 23, 1941.

John Kyle (J. K.) Anderson, born April 27, 1891, was graduated from Virginia Military Institute and began his career as a teacher in Gulf Port, Mississippi. In the 1920's he began work in the oil business in Wyoming. He married Anne Marie Thompson December 23, 1920. J. K. continued in the oil business with Stanolin Oil and Gas Company in Tyler, Texas, and later in Fort Worth, Texas. J. K. and Anne had three children: (1) Janet Elizabeth Anderson who served as a career teacher in Beaumont and later in Fort Worth, Texas. (2) Helen Marie Anderson, who married Frank A. Horak, served as a career teacher in Pasadena, California. Helen and Frank Horak had four children: Linda Ann, Mary Elizabeth, John Alvin, and Frank Mark. Linda Ann is a career computer analyst. Mary Horak married Mark Miller and lives in Mimbres, New Mexico. John Horak had four children: Michael, Nathan Anderson, Kristina, and Andrew. Mark Horak had three children: Monica Marie, Melissa Ann, and Michell. (3) John McElwee Anderson, a career attorney in Fort Worth, married Otha Dee Rape.

Harry Palmer (Hal) Anderson, born January 31, 1895, attended Washington and Lee University, and like his brother J. K. began in the oil business in Mid West, Wyoming, in the 1920's. He married Mary Elizabeth (Elizabeth) Tardy, (September 8, 1925) daughter of James Replagle and Mary Elizabeth Montgomery Tardy, who lived on a neighboring farm in the Murat community. Elizabeth was a teacher at Ruffner School southwest of Lexington before she and Hal moved to Wyoming. Hal and Elizabeth Anderson later moved to Bakersfield, California, where Hal served as long time field manager for Marathon Oil Company. Hal Anderson died on October 11, 1962. Hal and Elizabeth had two children: (1) Mary Virginia Anderson



Estelle Vernon Anderson (1902-1980)

who married Charles Robert (Bob) Haag and served as a career teacher in the El Segundo, California. Mary Anderson Haag was ordained as a deacon, then as an elder in the Presbyterian Church. Bob Haag was ordained as an elder and then after completing seminary preparation was ordained as a Presbyterian minister. (2) Robert Tardy (Bob) Anderson married Carolyn Alice Ewing who had four children: Patrice Kathleen, Robert Thomas (Tom), Michael Lawrence, and David Crawford. He later married Nelda Rupert. Bob Anderson served with UNICAL Oil Company in Alaska and with the consortium that build the Alaskan Pipeline from the North Slope. He and his wife Nelda retired in Bellingham, Washington. Patrice Anderson married Theodore Lynch, had two children Rosalind Marie and Michael Thomas, and lives in Tarzana, California. Tom Anderson married Lori, had two children: Robert Timothy and Ashley Elizabeth and lives in Wasilla, Alaska. Michael Anderson married Pamela Elaine Cox, had one child, Natalee Elaine, and died in an airplane accident in July 1979 in Alaska. David Anderson died September 8, 1978.

Nelson Stokes Anderson, born June 13, 1900, was graduated from Washington and Lee University, married Florence Jane Saville, (May 12, 1932) and, with his wife, managed the Bob Saville farms. Nelson was ordained as a deacon and then as an elder in Oxford Church. He served many years as Oxford Church treasurer and director for the Rockbridge Farmers Cooperative, Inc. Nelson Anderson died on Christmas Day, 1971. Nelson and Florence Anderson had one son: Clinton Lee Anderson, who like his father, was graduated from Washington and Lee University, and later earned master's degrees from the University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill and Stanford University and a doctorate from Teachers College, Columbia University. After serving as a career Field Artillery Officer and educator in the U.S. Army, Clinton served as an education consultant and administrator at the National Center for Higher Education in Washington, DC. Clinton married Kathleen Mary Scherff and they had two children: Michael Nelson and John Stuart. Clinton, like his father and grandfather, was ordained as a deacon and then as an elder in Oxford Church. He served for four years on the Rockbridge County School Board from Buffalo District.

Aline Baker Anderson, born February 22, 1902, received her college education from Harrisonburg State Normal School (now James Madison University), and served as a career teacher until her career was cut short by illness. She lived for many years with her twin sister in Fairfield, Virginia. Aline died on October 11, 1984.

Estelle Vernon Anderson, born February 22, 1902, received her degree from Madison College (now James Madison University). Estelle taught forty years in public schools with the last twenty-five in the Fairfield Elementary School.

In her earlier years she taught at Buchanan, Glasgow, Levesia, Natural Bridge, Highland Belle, Rockbridge Baths, Denmark, Mountain View, Palmer, and Effinger. Her motto was "... try to find the best in each child and build on that." Estelle Anderson died on Christmas Day, 1980. Submitted by: Mary Anderson Haag
Sources: Anderson, J. K. (1958). John Replogal Anderson, Eliza Jane Palmer, William A. Mateer Family Tree. Unpublished. Prepared for his family; Diehl, G. W. (1971) *Old Oxford and Her Families*. Verona, VA; McClure; *Miss Anderson Ends 40-year Teaching Career*, Rockbridge County News Clipping. Date unknown. Quotation taken from this clipping.

HENRY ARMENTROUT

Johan Heinrich "Henry" Ermentraut born 1 April 1749 in Lancaster County, PA died c1827, Rockbridge County, VA. He married Mary Elizabeth Rush, c1770, died before 1827. She was a daughter of Charles and Mary Elizabeth (Suess) Rush. Henry and Mary settled for a time in Rockingham County, VA, then came to Rockbridge County, Virginia. Here the industrious Henry purchased several plantations and made improvements on them. By the time of his death, he was able to leave each of his children a plantation, as well as a plantation to the heirs of his deceased son John, and a plantation for his grandson William Armentrout.

Henry provided the Revolutionary troops with supplies while living in Rockingham County, VA. It remains a possibility that he may have served as a soldier in the Revolution as well. Mary apparently died before Henry made his will in 1826. Their final resting place has not been ascertained, however they may rest in the Armentrout Cemetery where several of their children are buried. This cemetery was on Henry's land, at the foot of North Mountain in Rockbridge County, VA., just past present day lake Robertson.

Henry Armintrout made his will 4 March 1826. It was proven in court 5 March 1827, by oaths of Sandy Glover, John Ranels, James Ranels, and John Hostetter on the motion of Henry McCorkle and William Armintrout the Executors. They together with James Gold, Addison Gilmore, and Matthew White their securities entered into and acknowledge a bond of four thousand dollars.

Henry and Mary Elizabeth were the parents of the following six children: John Armentrout, died before 1809, married Charlotte Helfrich; Henry Armentrout, married Nancy Moore; Charles Armentrout born 5 January 1773, died 31 January 1845, married Elizabeth "Betsy" Nicely; George Armentrout born c1776, died 19 November 1857, married Hannah Standoff; Christena (Ermentraut) Armentrout born c1777, died before 1841, married 14 March 1804, Adam Unroe; Mary "Molly" Armentrout born c1781, died 13 June 1853, married Andrew Hayslett, Jr. Submitted by: William Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley
Sources: Rockbridge County, VA Will Book 6, p. 169. Henry Armintrout's will.

AYRES FAMILIES

Foremost among the Ayres families of Rockbridge County are the descendants of James Jobie Ayres who was born in 1845 and lived at Kerr's Creek and later at Buena Vista. He was a son of Lucinda Hull and John B. Ayres who had six other children; namely, Napoleon (Uncle Bud), Josephine, Elizabeth, Samuel, John, and Luther. James Jobie joined the Confederate Army and fought in the Civil War, was wounded in the leg during the second battle of Chancellorsville, then due to a limp was medically discharged, and subsequently rejoined his army unit voluntarily. Upon final discharge he became a teacher at Walnut Flat School in the Denmark area of Kerrs Creek. James Jobie married Mary Ellen Smith of Kerrs Creek, who supposedly was of Indian blood of either the Shawnee or Iroquois tribes, however no record



John Henry Ayres, Nannie Carter Ayres and children

of this hearsay has been found. The marriage produced ten children as follows: John H. who became a then legal whiskey distiller and was known as the physically strongest man in the county, however he died of tuberculosis at age fifty-one; Lula Bell who married John Vest and afterwards became a well known midwife in the county, Mary, Joseph, Jenny, Vinnie, Bertie, Lilly, and William. Joseph migrated to Xenia, Ohio and became a painter, but unfortunately was stomped to death by a neighbor's two angry cows. William also migrated to Xenia, married a Miss Barwise and eventually they raised children as follows: James, Margaret, Elwood, Robert, Clyde, Estelle, and Ralph. Ralph became a veterinarian and practiced in Roanoke, Virginia for many years. John H. Ayres married Nannie Carter and they raised eight children: Alonza, Novie, Edgar, Martin, Myrtle, Minnie, Lester and Isabelle. Alonza married Lutie Jane Hart of the Union area in 1911 and they raised eight children: Wendell, Paul ("Bud") Carrie, Gerald, Harold, John, Richard, and Janie. All of the boys served overseas in the U.S. Armed forces during WWII. Novie married Wade Muterspaugh and they raised two boys, Eugene and Cecil. Edgar married Minnie Muterspaugh and while living in a log house on a hillside across the creek from Kerrs Creep Baptist Church, they raised children as follows: Hunter, who became a well known antique car buff of the county and lives in the historic Miller house just east of the Baptist Church and the old brick Presbyterian Church; Juanita ("Sis"); Charles (killed while serving in the U.S. Navy during WWII); James Henry; Lucille; Blair ("B.B."); and Carol ("Curly"). Martin Ayres married Mattie Hughes and they had one child, Arbutus, after which he died of tuberculosis at age twenty-one; Myrtle, married Roy Overstreet and they raised two girls, Mildred and Elizabeth; Minnie married Palmer Zimmerman and they raised four children: Dorothy, Junior, Louise, and Kenneth. Lester Ayres married Ila Goad and they raised four boys: Ray, Nelson (who remains bedfast with Multiple Sclerosis after some 25 years), Milton ("Boochie"), and Bobby, a long-time locomotive engineer for the N & W Railway. Isabelle married Lester Losh and they raised three children: Billy, Jimmy, and Catherine ("Sis"); also Isabelle's previous daughter named Marjorie.

As a tribute to the Ayres families of Rockbridge, the records show that they have been well-liked and prominent in their respective communities since the early 1800's.

Front row L to R: Myrtle Ayres, Isabelle Ayres, John Henry Ayres, Lester Ayres, Nannie Carter Ayres, Minnie Ayres. Back row L to R: Edgar Ayres, Alonza Ayres, Martin Ayres. Submitted by: Paul B. Ayres

Sources: Statements made by James J. Ayres in a 3 page typed paper report titled *Buena Vista, VA, June 27, 1911*; Personal knowledge and information supplied by older members of the Ayres families.

ALFRED ADOLPHUS AYRES

Alfred Adolphus Ayres, dry goods merchant and teacher, was born January 8, 1856 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the second child of John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore. It has been told that Alfred walked from Virginia via the Cumberland Gap to Ohio.

Alfred married Rosa Brown (August 20, 1860-August 10, 1890), daughter of Benjamin and Lucinda Majors Brown, August 21, 1879 in Van Wert County, Ohio. They had five sons: Benjamin Finley, Royal Lee, Floyd Freeman, Burton Elsworth, and Frank Ayres.

After Rosa's death, Alfred married Sarah (Sally) Teeple, daughter of James and Mary Smith Teeple, September 27, 1891 in Van Wert County, Ohio. Their four children were: Maude May Ayres Archer, Fred Glen, Alma Ayres Sovine, and William W. Alfred divorced Sally and married Amanda Holmes June 25, 1904 in Adams County, Indiana.

My grandfather, Benjamin Finley Ayres, was born August 4, 1880 in Chattanooga (Mercer County), Ohio. Chattanooga is a small community seven miles east of the Indiana-Ohio line. It is about 15 miles east of Berne (Adams County), Indiana where the Ayres family settled. Ben married Grace Buffenbarger (February 27, 1882-May 27, 1921) on April 26, 1902 in Adams County, Indiana. They had seven children: Edith Faye Ayres MacFarlane (November 20, 1902-November 11, 1985), Hoyt Freeman (April 17, 1905-April 18, 1993), infant 1905, Doyt Grigsby September 6, 1906-October 7, 1939), infant 1906, Tilford Doyle (September 17, 1909-November 1, 1950) and Sheldon Laurel (May 7, 1911-September 28, 1988). Ben deserted Grace and their children prior to Sheldon's birth. Doyt Ayres did some inquiring and went to Detroit, Michigan to locate his dad. Ben had remarried and had two daughters. Ben's second wife, Vina, was unaware of his first marriage and the children of this previous marriage. Therefore, Sheldon never saw his father until he was 21.

Due to their mother's poor health, Tilford and Sheldon lived with Charles and Daisey Downing. The Downings were friends of Grace's.

After Grace's death in 1921, Tilford and Sheldon were adopted by the Downings in Portland (Jay County), Indiana. The Downings later moved to Randolph County.

Sheldon attended school at Jefferson (Deerfield, Indiana). My dad spent most of his life in Randolph County, Indiana. In 1936 Sheldon changed his name back to Ayres. During World War II, Sheldon was a mechanic at Patterson Field in Osborne, Ohio (Fairborn). In October 1945, the family moved back to Winchester, Indiana. He was a partner in an automobile service garage. Later he owned a garage and wrecker service in Winchester. He had a definite love for cars, especially Fords. This love was passed on to his children.

Sheldon married Gertrude Lavon Moore of rural Winchester, September 24, 1939, in Denver, Colorado. They had three children: Marlene Ayres Barnes, Betty Ayres Coughill, and Ronald D. Ayres. Sheldon died September 28, 1988 in Richmond, Indiana. He is buried in Fountain Park Cemetery, Winchester, Indiana.



Alfred Adolphus Ayres and sons

Back row (L to R) Dr. Floyd Freeman Ayres, Royal Lee Ayres. Front Row: Benjamin Finley Ayres, Alfred Adolphus Ayres (father), Burton Elsworth Ayres Submitted by: Betty Ayres Cougill

ALFRED ADOLPHUS AYRES

My great-grandfather, Alfred Adolphus Ayres, was born in Rockbridge County, January 8, 1856, the second son of John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore Ayres. As a young man, Alfred and his brother, William Harrison Ayres, left the rolling hills of western Virginia for the newly-settled lands of Ohio and Indiana. Alfred would spend the rest of his life in the area of Van Wert County, Ohio and Adams County, Indiana, purchasing acres of rich, fat farmland to support his growing family. On August 21, 1879, he married Rosa Brown in Van Wert County. Together they had five sons: Benjamin Findley, Royal Lee, Floyd F., Burton Elsworth, and Frank (died in infancy). Rosa died August 10, 1890 at 29 years of age, and was buried in the Methodist cemetery in Wren, Ohio.

At that time, Alfred owned a farm in Willshire Township, Van Wert County, adjoining land belonging to James B. Teeple, who resided nearby in Adams County. James's 28 year old daughter, Sarah, soon became Alfred's second wife as they were married September 27, 1891, with William Harrison Ayres present as witness. This union produced four more children: Maude May, Fred Glen, Alma Alice, and William W., but it was a household of conflict and marital discord almost from the beginning. Sarah divorced Alfred in 1904 after a long, bitter legal process in Adams County, with angry disputes over land, step-parenting issues, child custody, and who was "at fault." In the end, the family was torn apart by this rancor, and succeeding generations lost contact with each other.

Alfred married for the third time on June 25, 1904, to Amanda Agnes Holmes. They continued to live in the same area. Alfred died October 24, 1919, at the Lutheran Hospital in Fort Wayne, Indiana, and was buried with his first

wife, Rosa. Amanda lived until May 23, 1943, and was buried in Backesto Cemetery near Berne, Indiana.

Sarah raised her children alone, close to the large Teeple family in Adams County. My grandmother, Alma, remembered disputes between her parents, particularly concerning her musical education. She married Otto Sovine of Adams County. They had two children, Genevieve Alice and William Glenn, before their marriage also ended in divorce. My mother, Genevieve, knew very little about her grandfather Alfred, having been told that he returned to Virginia after his divorce. She never realized that he was buried just a few miles from the graves of his ex-wife, Sarah, and daughters, Maude and Alma, who lie in Mount Taber Cemetery near Decatur, Indiana.

In researching county records and census reports, my husband and I discovered information about the Ayres in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and decided to visit the birthplace of my great-grandfather and the cemeteries where many of his family members now rest. At the Collierstown Presbyterian Church one Sunday morning in July, 1996, we met the family of Ruth Ayres Morris, daughter of George Addison Ayres, Alfred's older brother, and reconnected a branch to the Ayres family tree! Submitted by: Julie A. Beal

ALFRED GRAHAM AYRES

Alfred Graham Ayres and a twin brother, Madison Preston Ayres, were born December 27, 1825 near Painter's Old Mill on Collier's Creek in Rockbridge County. This was the second marriage of William Ayres and Sally Agnew Harper. They both had lost their spouses from their first marriage. There were four sons in this marriage. In addition to the twins there was Thomas Grigsby Ayres, born in 1822 and Robert Agnes Ayres, born in 1819. William died when the twins were six years old. Education was rare in those days. The children went to school three months during the winter, for several years. They were required to study at home when not working. It is not known how far they were able to advance in school. As the twins got older, they learned the millwright trade. Alfred was 5'8" tall with blue eyes, light hair and a full beard. He weighed about 130 pounds. On March 13, 1862, Alfred acquired a 126 acre farm about 4 miles southwest of Lexington in what was known as Possum Hollow.

In the autumn of 1864 the twins enlisted in the Rockbridge Rifles, 27th Virginia Infantry, at Petersburg, Virginia. Madison was soon released because of health. He died December 30, 1875. Alfred continued in service around Petersburg until March 25, 1865 when he was wounded in the head and captured at the battle of Fort Steadman. He was sent to Lincoln General Hospital in Washington, D.C. He was released and allowed to go home on June 12, 1865, soon after the surrender at Appomattox on April 19, 1865. With no money or transportation, he managed to walk about 140 miles to his home and arrived on Sunday morning, June 18, 1865.

Alfred married his first wife, Hannah Northern, on November 8, 1862. She died February 20, 1879 at the age of 42. He was left with five children. These were really tough times. He moved in with his sister-in-law, Mrs. William Zollman. This much needed help lasted a little over five years.

While Alfred was building a large mill wheel on Kerr's creek, he met Elizabeth Letetia Cummings. They were married December 13, 1885. One son was born to this union on February 4, 1889-Robert Graham Ayres. Alfred worked as a millwright at Rapp's Mill and died on January 11, 1893. He was buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

After Alfred's death, Elizabeth and her son Robert moved into Lexington and rented two rooms. The farm was rented. Robert graduated from Lexington High School and he managed to

complete two years of college at Washington & Lee. Through a series of jobs, he ended up in Ohio. Robert married Bessie Virginia Tidd from Augusta Springs, Virginia, on January 9, 1917. His mother sold the farm and lived with them in Ohio for about two years and died in 1918. Bessie died September 5, 1946, at the age of 51. Robert died June 8, 1974, at age 85, and is buried between his wife and his mother in Franklin, Ohio. Submitted by: Robert G. Ayres, Jr., grandson of Alfred Graham Ayres and living in Des Plaines, Illinois for 38 years

ARDENIA ETHEL MARTIN AYRES

Ardenia Ethel Martin, my grandmother, was born September 18, 1884. She was the daughter of Anthony Thomas Martin and Betty Ayres Martin.

On April 12, 1904 she married Henry Milton Ayres. He was the son of John W. Ayres and Virginia Gilbert Ayres. They had eight children: Henry Calvin, Johnnie Reid, Joseph Anthony, Everette Milton, Russell Waldo, Ethel Ayres Molstad, Pauline Ayres Kenley, and Marie Ayres Swink.

Ardenia died May 30, 1929 at the age of 45. She died giving birth to her ninth child. Both she and the child died. Ardenia was buried in the Broad Creek Cemetery. She was survived by her husband and seven children. One child, Joseph, died in infancy at the age of three months. The two youngest children, Russell and Milton were 7 and 10 at the time of their mother's death. My mother, Marie Ayres Swink, stayed in the home for the next five years taking care of her two younger brothers.

Calvin died October 4, 1935, at the age of 28. He was working on the construction of the East Lexington Bridge. He fell from the scaffolding to the creek bed below. He died a few hours later in Jackson Memorial Hospital.



Ardenia Martin Ayres

Mother also spoke of what a hard worker her mother had been taking care of her home and children. Mother kept some flowers from the grave that she dried and put into a picture frame. On the back she has written, "Our mother was always kind and gentle. She was good to us."

Today I have this picture hanging in my bedroom. I wish I could have known my grandmother, Ardenia. Submitted by: Shirley Louise Swink Montgomery Sources: Family Bible; Newspaper article

GEORGE ADDISON AYRES

George Addison Ayres, teacher and supervisor, was born June 6, 1854 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the oldest of eleven children of John Grigsby Ayres Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore Ayres. After graduating from the Peabody Institution in Harrisonburg, Virginia on August 19, 1884, he taught in a one room school house near his home on Blacks Creek, Collierstown, Virginia for more than thirty years, only missing one term. His devotion was well noted by the Rockbridge Public School. As a

result of infantile paralysis, he was left with a crippled leg, making it necessary for him to use a crutch as his life companion.

He married Elizabeth Jane Green, daughter of Samuel Green and Nancy Reynolds Green of Collierstown, Virginia on June 11, 1885. They had six children: Lloyd Lee, Asa Stuart, John Graham, Ruth Ayres Morris, Alma Ayres Ritchey, and Evelyn Ayres Armstrong.

He was a stern and religious man with strong values and high principles. He was truthful and honest and expected much of his six children. He was elected Deacon of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church on August 24, 1907. He served as clerk and was the teacher of the men's Bible Class.

He lived an active life as a citizen of the Buffalo District. While he was engaged in teaching, he served several years as its constable. After he discontinued teaching, he became a candidate in the Buffalo District election for supervisor and won the election and through several elections he was re-elected to this office and served from July 1, 1901 until December 31, 1911.



Alma, Ruth, George, Graham, Elizabeth and Evelyn Ayres

In all his official functions he did his job with enthusiasm, earnestness and commendable efficiency. He was supervisor when the Iron Bridge over Colliers Creek leading to Blacks Creek was built in 1906. The bridge was replaced with a new cement bridge in 1994.

My mother, his daughter, Ruth Ayres Morris was organist at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church as a young girl until her death, November 20, 1966. She said of her father that he was a kind loving but very strict man. Three of his great-granddaughters became teachers following his example, Lois Ritchey Sealing, Betty Potter Sprinkle and Dana Clark Rhodenizer. Dr Kevin Freeman Morris, great grandson of George, also became an educator and is currently a professor at Carthage College in Koshka, Wisconsin. His niece, Lula Bare Tardy, the daughter of his sister Mary Ayres Bare was also a teacher and taught at Effinger High School which was Collierstown High from 1918 to 1920. Then she taught at Lexington High from 1920 to 1954. Mr. Ayres's students said of him, that he was a strong, capable and devoted educator and that they learned from him values that lived long after him.

He died of a stroke on November 24, 1918 at the age of sixty-four years, five months and eighteen days. The Reverend Kenton Parker was Pastor of the Collierstown Presbyterian Church at that time and he held the funeral service. He was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery at Collierstown, Virginia. *Submitted by: Jessie Morris Clark*

LLOYD AYRES

Lloyd Lee Ayres was a son of George Addison Ayres of Collierstown, Rockbridge County, Virginia born April 16, 1887. He came to Chicago, Illinois and was a supervisor in the printing department of International Harvester. He married Jessie Irene Wallace on July 30, 1911. Their son was Lloyd Robert Ayres born March 15, 1916.

Lloyd Lee was a Mason and member of Ashlar Lodge No. 308. He also taught Sunday School at Calvary Presbyterian Church. He was ill for many years with tuberculosis and died January 5, 1927. Jessie was employed for 35 years at International Harvester in the North Michigan Avenue office.

Their son Lloyd Robert was an Eagle Scout and active in the Boy Scouts for 55 years until he died on March 9, 1983. He received the prestigious Silver Beaver award for adult leadership. He was employed at Western Electric (AT&T) for 43 years in their Hawthorn Plant in Cicero, Ill. He served his country for 5 years in WWII as an Air Force Officer and a B-17 Bombarrier with many awards. Lloyd married Edith Bossard in 1949 and they had 3 children Carol Ann, Robert Lee and John Allen. The boys also were Eagle Scouts. Carol was a Girl Scout and now is a leader for her daughter Erica's Girl Scout Troop.

Lloyd Lee, Jessie, Magdaline Wallace (Jessie's mother) and Lloyd Robert are all buried at Forest Home Cemetery in Forest Park, Illinois. *Submitted by: Edith Ayres*

NANCY GRIGSBY AYRES

The name of this family story is named this on purpose because I could not include a long lengthy title. Nancy Grigsby is the least known of the long lists of Ayres that have passed through Rockbridge County, Virginia. Nancy Grigsby Ayres is my great-great-great grandmother. It was by chance that I ran across the little bit that is known about her. I have yet to connect her with the "Soldier John Grigsbys" but I am still looking. Nancy Grigsby married William Ayres just before they boarded the ship for America (in the province of Ulster, Ireland).

Nancy and William had to arrive in America before June 11, 1786 because my great-great grandfather was born on that date in Rockbridge County, Virginia. John Grigsby Ayres, Senior, was the eldest of a very large family. On 9/16/1817 he married Rachel Entsminger (born 8/25/1797) d/o Mary Clark and David Entsminger.



Possible resting place of Nancy Grigsby Ayres (Ayres)

Even though I know nothing of Nancy, William had two brothers, Charles and Henry who have descendants here in Rockbridge and elsewhere. Also, of John, Sr.'s sisters they are easier to trace than the brothers. Nancy Ayres, as they spelled it when they first came to America, was probably named after her mother. She married William Fink on 12/22/1807. Betsy Ayres (probably Elizabeth) married James Smith on 9/2/1817. Another sister of the "first" John Ayres was Peggy (which was either Margaret or another name) who married James Leech on 3/3/1829. Their sister Sarah (Sally) Eyers married Samuel Montgomery s/o Robert on 1/19/1832. He died 9/20/1837 so she became the widow of Samuel and married John Shafer on 2/11/1841. Her brother John signed the marriage bond, as her father had died in January 1832. The Inventory of his estate was recorded on 2/6/1832 in the Rockbridge County Courthouse.



Resting place of William Eyres (Ayres) and wives

Before William died he must have lost Nancy Grigsby Ayres to death even though we do not know details. William Ayres is buried beside his second wife, Sarah Agnew Harper (widow of Rev. James Harper), at Oxford Church Cemetery. Since this is a newer tombstone put up by relatives in later years after the first one had sunken into the ground, Nancy Grigsby Ayres is probably buried close by in an unmarked grave.

When William Ayres died he and his second wife were the parents of small twin boys and two larger boys. Being unable to care for the small twins they were raised by the Major Hutton who taught them the millwright trade which they used all through life. Another son learned the gunsmith trade from Mr. Elliott and the older one went west at nineteen.

My great-great grandfather John Grigsby Ayres, Sr. served in the War of 1812 because his wife Rachel Entsminger Ayres drew a pension on his records. John and Rachel had eleven children which included my great-grandfather John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. who was born 2/7/1829 and on 10/24/1852 married Martha Jane Wilmore who was born 1/15/1833, d/o John Henry Wilmore and his wife Elizabeth Shaver (Shafer).

John Grigsby Ayres, Jr. and Martha Jane Wilmore Ayres also had a large family, one of which was my grandfather, George Addison Ayres, whose story is in this book. *Submitted by: John Alan Martin, Jr. (great-great-great-great-grandson) and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin (great-great-great-granddaughter)*

WILLIAM JACKSON AYRES

William J. Ayres (22 May 1873 - 12 Apr 1950) was son of Joseph Thomas Ayres (4 Aug 1847-20 Jan 1923) and Henrieta Hoke (23 Jul 1849-3 Apr. 1924). He was oldest of fifteen children. William lived in Sinks Grove, where he was born, until he enlisted in the military at age eighteen. He went to the Philippines and fought and was wounded in the Spanish American War. In spite of only having a third grade education, he quickly rose through the ranks to become an officer in charge of a unit of Philippines Scouts. He was given a Letter of Appreciation by General John (Blackjack) Pershing for his efforts while stationed in vicinity of Lake Lanao, District of Mindanao, Zamboanga, P.I.

After the Spanish-American War, he married Ethel Caroline Hodges (13 Sep 1902), daughter of Firlander Jefferson Hodges (5 May 1854-7 Sep 1931) and Alice Jane Ayres (28 Oct. 1859-11-Jan 1940). He was stationed at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas where two of his four children were born: Gladys Lucille Ayres (18 Jun 1903-23 Jan 1988) and William Howard Ayres (2 Jan 1905-25 Dec. 1926). Joseph Clayton Ayres (born 2 Jul 1915) and Alice Henrietta Ayres (25 Sep 1916-13 Nov. 1987) were born in Goshen after he returned stateside. He returned to the Philippines with his family and was military governor of the island of Borneo for about ten years. He held the rank of captain and was always called Captain Ayres.



William, Ethel Caroline, Gladys, and Howard Ayres

Upon his retirement, he purchased a chicken farm on Little River in Goshen, Virginia — the present site of the Goshen Scout Camps. Several years later, he purchased the old school house in Goshen and renovated it into a nice home, where he lived the rest of his life. Captain Ayres was a self-educated man. He was an avid reader and owned a large library of books, which he encouraged all family members to read. I am his grandson, son of his daughter Gladys. I was born in his Goshen home and reared by him. He and my grandmother were a great influence on my life.

He donated land and brick to build the Methodist church and his wife gave them a public announcement system. He was active in civic activities serving as constable and member.

His wife was a hard worker. She raised chickens, sold eggs, butter and buttermilk to the community. She kept boarders for years. She kept nice gardens and canned vegetables, beef, chickens, hogs and venison. A wonderful cook and grandmother, she was known by the town as Mama Ethel.

Of his children, Gladys married George Thomas Canady. She divorced and married Burton Mitchel Graham. William H. married Lois Walker and he was killed at age twenty-one. Joseph C. married Dorothy Lucille Edwards. Alice married 10 Jun 1937 Douglas Laymond Edwards. William J. and Ethel have seven grandchildren, eleven great grandchildren, and twenty-five great, great grandchildren. Submitted by: Henry Wyatt Canady

SHIRLIE BABER

Shirlie Baber moved to Arnold's Valley in the fall of 1989 from Dickinson County, Va. She was born and raised in Minnesota, lived in North Dakota, Oregon and the state of Washington. Her education consisted of high school with some college.



Shirlie Baber, High Bridge Celebration.

She was married twice. Her one daughter, Sheila Phipps, lives in Newport News, Va., and is working on her doctorate at William & Mary. Her two grandchildren are Brian Phipps, a C. O. at the Augusta County Correctional Center in

Craigsville, and Brandi Phipps, also in Newport News, working in graphic design, a graduate of James Madison University. She has two step children: Cheri Baber, of Portland, Oregon and David Baber of Washington State.

Shirlie has spent the most of her life working in the accounting field. She spent some time working in the medical profession as an accountant, as well as insurance resource person, being on hand to start the filing when Medicare first came into existence.

Her hobbies are sewing, needlework, and writing, recently having one of her poems published. She has written her autobiography. She is presently working on a book based on scrapbooks of her Grandfather Smith's newspaper columns from farm magazines and newspapers covering nearly ten years from 1925, including the worst years of the Great Depression. She has spent years gathering genealogical data on her family, data which she will also write into book form.

Shirlie has been a member of the Presbyterian Church for many years, and has filled many positions within the Women's organizations in the Presbytery. She has served on many committees on Presbytery and Synod level, has been a commissioner to General Assembly and has traveled to Ecuador and Central America as a part of this work. She is a member and elder of High Bridge Presbyterian Church. Submitted by: Shirlie Baber

BAKER FAMILY

On September 4, 1913 the front page of the Indianola Herald, the following headline appeared, United States Consul Who died at Sea, along with his picture. The Herald was a local newspaper published in Indianola Iowa. Page six contains the following tribute to him. It describes his many lifetime experiences.

His Great Grandfather George Baker was born in Rockbridge County in 1777. George was the fourth son of David Baker, who came to America from Germany at age three. David Baker served in the Revolutionary War. I am told that David was a corporal in the "Third Virginia regiment." David was married to a woman named Wolf or Wulf. How many of David's six children were born in Rockbridge County I do not know. I am trying to write a history of David's family and without Orlando I would have had no place to start. My first document is a copy written in long hand by Orlando in 1867. His account of David Baker and his descendants are as they were remembered by his father Reverend Jacob Baker of Sidney, Iowa.

George Baker was a blacksmith and a farmer all his life. He married Elizabeth Shriver in Berkeley County (now West VA). Virginia on February 8, 1800, and they had nine children. Jacob was the fourth child of George and Elizabeth and he was born in Abingdon, Washington CO, Virginia. Orlando Harrison Baker was the first child of Jacob Baker and his wife Mary Ann. His parents were pioneers in Union County, IN. and young Orlando resolved early in life to seek an education so that he could escape the hardships of life on the Frontier. The Indianola Herald article was generous in praise of his many lifetime accomplishments. He had served as editor of this paper from October 7, 1880 until 1886 when he left to be a traveling Correspondent for the Chicago Inter Ocean. In 1893 he entered government service and was assigned to the port of Copenhagen, Denmark as Consul. Later he went to Sydney, Australia as Consul there. Eight years later he was sent to Sandaken North Borneo. He was on a six months leave of absence from Borneo and was on his way home to visit when he died aboard ship which lay at anchor in the harbor in Nagasaki Japan.

NOTE: I apologize that I cannot offer any stories from my ancestors who lived in Rockbridge County between 1770 and 1800 where several

of them were born and perhaps some relative may still live today. This past summer my son and I visited a farm in Lancaster Pa, on which stands a fine stone house built in 1798 by My Great, Great, Grandfather Christian Nolt. A descendant of Christian Nolt still lives in this house, and it is still a real working dairy farm today as it was over two hundred years ago.

Orlando H. Baker, American, born September 16, 1830. Son of Rev. Jacob Baker and Mary Ann Chesney Baker. Brother of Rev. J. T. Baker, W. F. Baker, H. C., E. R., W. F., and S. S. Baker. Graduate of DePauw University of Indiana. Professor in Pittsburg Female College. President of Algona, Iowa, College. U.S. Consul to Copenhagen, Denmark in 1892. U.S. Consul to Sidney, Australia, in 1900. Principal of Simpson College, Indianola, Iowa, 1861-1867. Home at Indianola, Warren County, Iowa.



Orlando H. Baker b. 1830

This picture is a reprint of an original made by Olaf Jorgensen @ Co, KJOBMAGERGADE 12, KJOBENHAVN, (Denmark) Submitted by: Harold L. Baker, a great nephew of Orlando Harrison Baker

JOSEPHINE AND PAUL BAKER

We were married on 26 December 1941 in Chicago. Paul was on a pass from the Signal School at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey. He was born 18 December 1917 in Marion, Indiana while his father was serving with the AEF in France during World War I. His mother and father, Ruth Dennis and Archibald Baker, were both born in 1898 in Sweetzer, Indiana, a farm community. The Baker Family has traced their ancestry back to Germany before 1970.

Josephine was born in Chicago 14 November 1921. Her mother, Josephine Young, was born 16 August 1892 in Longmont, Colorado and her grandfather, Sidney was born in Coldwater, Michigan. He ran away from home and became a Pony Express Rider between Denver and Longmont. He eventually returned to Michigan and married Lillian Brown, then returned to Colorado with his bride where he became a rancher. Josephine's father, James Barton, was born 23 November 1892 in Big Rapids, Michigan. The Bartons immigrated to Canada from Ireland in the 1760's eventually settling in Newago County, Michigan. Josephine's father and mother moved from Big Rapids, Michigan to Chicago where he practiced law until his death in 1950.

During World War II from 1942 to 1945 Paul served with the 51st and 52nd Troop Carrier Wings at Ft. Bragg, North Carolina and in Casablanca, Kairouan, Tunisia, Sicily, Italy, France and Germany. In November 1945 he returned to the US on board the battleship USS Washington on its first trip as a troop carrier through very heavy seas. About a 1000 miles from Greenland, a seaman was repairing a fire

station when a huge wave swept the deck. A lookout saw the seaman as he went over the stern and sounded the "Man Overboard" alarm. The ship traveled about three miles before it could be stopped and backed up. Everyone who had binoculars scanned the sea and the seaman was finally spotted. The sea was so rough a board could not be lowered to rescue the seaman so the ship was maneuvered as close to him as possible and he was thrown a life preserver. Other than being very cold he was all right and he said that he never gave up on going home for Christmas!



Josephine B. and Paul D. Baker

After reunion with wife and family, Paul was assigned to MacDill Field, Tampa, Florida. We lived in Tampa. Oh what places we have lived in during those years! Even the homeless would turn up their noses at some of the rooms we lived in! In 1947 Paul was accepted for training at the US Army Security Agency in Arlington, Virginia where we lived until September 1949. Then to Germany living in Erlangen, Giessen, and Frankfurt. Home to the US in December 1952 for a tour of duty with the National Security Agency. Then to Japan in September 1956 where we lived in Tokyo and Yokohama. Back to the States in December 1959 to our home in Silver Spring, Maryland. We had rented our new house to a retired Navy commander who must have been trained as a demolition expert because of the condition we found our house! We enjoyed Army life and our overseas tours immensely even though we moved twenty times in twenty years! Paul retired from the Army in August 1961 and accepted a position with the General Services Administration in Washington.

Our daughter Adrienne was born in March 1961 and Stephanie in October 1963. We enjoyed our home until the riots of the 1960's and a burglary of our home by a neighbor's son while we were on vacation in 1986. Paul at the time had been put in charge of group of communications specialists charged with designing a better way of forecasting data processing transmission requirements. But after battling with bureaucrats, politicians, and contractors for four years, he finally said enough was enough. He decided to retire, and we decided we would relocate to another locality.

Paul took leave in late 1971 and we came looking in the Shenandoah Valley for that place to relocate. We fell in love with Rockbridge County and bought a farm near Rockbridge Baths on the bank of the Maury River in December, 241 acres no less! After settlement on our way back to Silver Spring, Josephine (better known as "Joey") asked what would we do with that much land. Paul said we would figure out something. Paul retired from GSA at the end of June 1972 and we moved to our farm house.

We bought a farm and the house was thrown in! It was in dire need of repairs, no heating system, plaster had fallen from the laths in several rooms, no well only a cistern, and a tiny electric fuse box on the wall of the side porch!

However, Paul being handy with a hammer, saw, screw driver, and wrench said we could make it livable, but first we would need a well. We were getting water from a neighbor's spring, having to make frequent trips with water cans. Once while Joey was washing dishes, water stopped flowing from the cistern. We discovered the gutter carrying rain water from the roof to the cistern had collapsed. A neighbor who was a member of the fire department brought water in a fire truck and filled the cistern. We engaged a well driller, but about a week after drilling started, someone forgot to put oil in the engine which stopped, so drilling ground to a halt. And it took several weeks to repair the engine before we got our well. What did we do with all that land? We bought a few cows and a bull in 1974 and let nature take its course! We had a herd of fifty when we sold them all in 1988 because we couldn't get help.

We have discovered we have a friendly ghost, at least he has been friendly so far. We believe he is the Ghost of Ashby Hart who built our house around 1898, and who is buried with his wife directly across the Maury in the cemetery at Bethesda Presbyterian Church. We call him Uncle Ashby out of respect. Joey has a Yankee saber carried by her great uncle during the Civil War, which we hung in the living room over the entrance. Once in a while we find that sword hanging in a different position. And we think Uncle Ashby takes a dim view of a Yankee sword hanging in HIS living room and shows it by moving it! We know he sure likes angel food cake, bacon, coffee, and cigars. We smell the aromas of these items mostly at night in the halls upstairs and they are tantalizing. His wife must be cooking his favorites and after supper Uncle Ashby smokes a cigar. The aromas have been so strong at times we have gone down to the kitchen to see if there really was someone cooking there!

Repairs to our house have been completed for the most part, the living room has been extended, a fireplace built, and a breakfast room has been added. Uncle Ashby seems to have approved of our repairs and improvement since we have not heard him complain nor attempt to undo what we have done so far. There is an old Army saying that something be left unfinished or you will be transferred to another post! But we are going to take that chance this time and strive to finish the job.

Maybe sometime we will write a book on the funny, sometimes sad things that happened during our Army and farming years. Maybe! Submitted by: Paul Dennis Baker

REV. WILLIAM BALDRIDGE

Rev. William Baldrige served as Pastor to the Associate Reformed Presbyterian churches at the "Fork of James", one mile from Natural Bridge, and at Ebenezer located five miles northeast of Lexington, Va. from 1793 to 1809. In 1797, he was Moderator of his Synod and delivered an important judicial decision before that body.

During his residence in Rockbridge County, Virginia, William Baldrige was twice offered the presidency of Washington College, now Washington & Lee University. In 1809 with his wife, Rebecca Agnew Baldrige, eight sons and one daughter, he made a journey overland to Ohio. In June of 1809 he located at Cherry Fork, Ohio in what was then known as "The Virginia Reservation". Rebecca died October 26, 1817 at the birth of her thirteenth child. On May 16, 1820, Rev. William Baldrige married Mrs. Mary (Logan) Anderson, a widow from Pennsylvania and by her became the father of 2 children. Her death occurred at Spring Hill, Indiana September 15, 1870. Rev. Baldrige served the Cherry Fork Associated Reformed Presbyterian church from 1809 until his death on October 26, 1830.

The Reverend William Baldrige was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, February 26,

1761. His parents, Alexander and Janet Ramsey Baldrige, were from Ireland and members of the Irish Covenantor Church. Alexander and his wife Janet were members of the Muddy Run Covenantor Society in Little Britain Township, in Lancaster County. Rev. William Baldrige was baptized March 24, 1762 at the Muddy Run Society by Rev. John Cuthbertson, a Reformed Presbyterian Missionary from Europe. His sermon was from Psalm 67 and his lecture was from Matthew 38. Alexander Baldrige held land grants from the King in Lincoln County, North Carolina, on the Catawba River. A year after the birth of his son William, Alexander Baldrige moved to North Carolina and settled on this land. At the outbreak of the Revolution in 1776 William joined a cavalry company at age 16 and rendered 7 years service to the war. At the close of the war he turned his attention to the acquisition of a liberal education. He began the study of Latin with a neighboring Presbyterian minister Rev. Robert Finley and then went to Pennsylvania to enter Dickinson College at Carlisle. He graduated in the first class of Dickinson in 1790 at the head of the class of twelve. Immediately after his graduation he went to Gettysburg, PA and took up his residence with Alexander Dobbins to study theology under his tutelage. The second year of his theological studies was under the Reverend Doctor Nesbit, of Carlisle, PA. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Pennsylvania, Associate Reformed, in 1792 and ordained by the same Presbytery in 1793.

As to personal appearance, he was a man of commanding physique, over 6 feet and 1 inch tall with an imposing well rounded frame. Submitted by: Richard Stanley Baldrige (Great, Great, Great Grandson).

Sources: 1. A History of Adams County, Ohio; Evans & Stivers 2. History of the Cherry Fork United Presbyterian Church by Rev. F. A. Dumm, 1923 3. Session Records, Cherry Fork United Presbyterian Church 4. Records from Dickinson College, Carlisle, PA 5. Our Baldrige Forebears and Some of Their Collateral Lines Dr. Charles C. Kennedy 6. The Covenanters, presentation by Dr. George West Diehl to the Virginia Presbytery of the Associated Reformed Church in Session at the Broad Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

CHARLES LEE BALLARD

Charles Lee Ballard was born August 4, 1873. He was the son of Andy J. Ballard (born May 9, 1832; died October 9, 1911) and Rachel Ballard (born September 9, 1836; died March 13, 1906).

Lee received his early education at the "Rough and Ready" school taught by George Ayres at Collierstown. Lee's father was very particular as to how he behaved in school and if young Ballard got a whipping at school, his father would give him another one when he got home. The only exception to this rule was one time a certain boy kept teasing him and his father told him to take up for himself and lick this boy. If he failed this task his father threatened to whip young Ballard. With such a set of conditions there was only one thing to do and the teasing stopped.

Lee was a carpenter, farmer and worked with cement building walks, steps, etc.

Lee married Sarah Mazie Clark (born November 12, 1872; died November 21, 1947). Mazie and Lee had 8 children: Mrs. Dellie Clark; Guy Ballard; Russell Ballard (married Alma Hayslette Vess); Mrs. Nettie Piercy (married Oscar Piercy); Mrs. Vernie Reid; Mrs. Florence Evelyn Reid (married Coleman George Reid who was the son of Charles Morgan Reid and Nannie F. Hostetter); Mrs. Rachel Fraizer (married John Fraizer); and Raymond Lee Ballard (never married).

Lee's home was upon Black's Creek out in the Collierstown Community. He was born in this same section of Rockbridge County of which he lived his entire life.



Charles Lee Ballard and Sarah Mazie Clark Ballard

At the age of 80, Lee was quoted in the newspaper that he had no answer to the usual question of why he has lived to the fine age of 80, other than "The good Lord saw fit to keep me here this long." He stated at this time that he hears well, and loves to read. He listed his Bible as his favorite book. Lee attended the Advent Church in his community.

Charles Lee Ballard died January 2, 1959 and was buried at Union View Advent Cemetery on North Mountain just up the road from his home place. *Submitted by: Blane & Marjorie Reid and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin*

MAZIE CLARK BALLARD

Sarah Mazie Clark was born 11/12/1872, d/o John Clark (born 1842; died 1882) and Sarah Agnes Wilhelm Clark (born 5/30/1847; died 7/14/1933). Mazie married Charles Lee Ballard born 8/4/1873; died 1/2/1959. Lee Ballard was the s/o A. J. Ballard (born 5/9/1832; died 10/9/1911) and Rachel (born 9/9/1836; died 3/13/1906). Lee was a carpenter, farmer, and worked with cement building walks, steps, etc.

Mazie and Lee were the parents of Raymond Lee Ballard (born 12/14/1917; died 9/23/1980) who as the family story goes was so small when he was born that he would fit in a person's hand and his bed was a shoebox in a dresser drawer. He grew up as a normal sized man and lived to the age of 63. He never married, but in his later years before he became sick he worked at a factory in Buena Vista.

Another son was Russell who married Alma Hayslette Vess, the mother of Lennis Vess Young and Dallas Vess. One daughter, Jeanette married Oscar Piercy who was the son of the Advent preacher who lived in the parsonage which was later the home of the Ballards.

Another daughter was Florence who married Coleman Reid, s/o Charles Morgan Reid. They were the parents of Charles who married Louise Irvine; Allen died when hit by a tractor-trailer, unmarried; Blaine married Margie Ruley and Evelyn (Reynolds) married George Graff. Florence walked miles to Morrison's Store and the Collierstown Postoffice.

Other daughters were Susie Painter, the mother of Elaine who married James Murphy Martin and had "Brownie" Martin; Dellie Clark, the mother of Eugene, Jessie and Homer. (Homer Clark was a well-known person in Collierstown and was always there to do any kind of work a person wanted done. He could chop up wood with an axe faster than a machine.); Rachel married John Fraizer and they were the parents of Irie, Ammen, Dave, John Wayne, Ecalean, Barbara and Thelma; and Vernie V. Reid (born 12/5/1896; died 10/3/1953).

Mazie Ballard was the sister of Emmett M. Clark who married Annie Clark, the sister of Lucian Clark. Emmett and Annie were the parents of Margie Paitsel, who married Hubert and had James, Donnie and Johnnie. Other sisters and brothers of Mazie Ballard were William Taylor Clark who married Mary Jane Bane and had Ernest, Mrs. W. B. Jenkins, Mrs. T. C. Knick, Lack, Mrs. Marian Paitsel, Mrs. F. F. Higgins, and Mrs. J. O. Moon; Stewart Clark, the father

of Ivan, Leona Clark, and Agnes Snead; James ("Uncle Jim"); Mary Tyler had a number of children, and Virgie Hayslette was the mother of Clyde, Charles, Alma Ballard (wife of Russell) and Marie (wife of Everett Ballard).

They also had a brother who died at nineteen. The young brother John and their father John died only two hours apart.

Mazie Clark Ballard died 11/21/1947 and was buried at Union View Advent Cemetery on North Mountain beside her husband Lee. Many relatives are also buried there. *Submitted by: Kathy Reid Bennington and Written by: Shirley Morris Martin*

HOUSTON BARCLAY

William Houston Barclay, 1889-1966, was the son of Alexander Tedford Barclay and Virginia Borden Moore Barclay of Lexington, Virginia. He married Martha Jane "Pattie" Hyde of Wichita, Kansas, 1893-1980, daughter of Albert Alexander Hyde, (founder of the Mentholatum Co.) and Ida Elizabeth Todd Hyde. Houston's ancestors were the founding families of Rockbridge County; Borden, McDowell, Woods, Reid, Moore, Alexander, Paxton, and Telford.

Houston attended Washington and Lee University and was a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity. He organized and led the first Boy Scout Troop in the state of Virginia. He took a job with the Young Men's Christian Association in Denver, Colorado as a youth secretary. While attending a training session at the YMCA conference center in Estes Park, he met and fell in love with Pattie Hyde, who was vacationing with her family. When the U.S. entered the Great War, Houston joined the Army. He trained at the Army's new School of Military Aeronautics, at Cornell University in Ithaca, N.Y. as well as with the infantry at Camp Lee in Petersburg, Virginia, where he earned the rank of second lieutenant. He was not called into active service "over there" and was discharged when WWI ended.



Houston Barclay - Lexington's son

Houston and Pattie were married in Buffalo, New York on December 19, 1919. After a brief period in New Jersey, they returned to Wichita where he was hired on by Mueller Florists. About 1922, Houston opened his own flower shop. The stock market crashed in 1929, and the shop stood empty throughout the Great Depression. He then took employment in the Wichita office of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the U.S., a national life insurance company where he worked until retirement in the mid 1950's.

Houston and Pattie had four children: Mary Barclay who married Wilfred Howarth; William Houston Barclay, Jr. who married Ruth Slentz; Martha Jane Barclay who married: 1. Lewis W. Taylor, 2. Richard I. Daniel; and David Moore Barclay who married Nancy Barton. He was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Wichita. The Barclays continued the tradition started by the Hydes, of spending their summer vacations at the cabin in Estes Park, Colorado.

After retirement, Houston and Pattie returned to live in Lexington during the winter months and at their cabin home in the summer. He became an elder in the Lexington Presbyterian Church, joined the Kiwanis Club, voted Republican, and sat on the board of the Rockbridge Historical Society. Houston gave the principal address at the Rockbridge County Civil War Centennial ceremony in 1961. The name of his paper was, "Lexington and Rockbridge County Go To War". He spent his time gardening, making flower arrangements for his friends, bird watching, researching Lexington and family history for his "book", and wood carving. Carving was a life-long hobby, as he carved the communion tables for the Presbyterian Church in Grand Lake, Colorado in 1943, the First Presbyterian Church in Wichita in 1953, the Hyde Memorial Chapel in Estes Park (date unknown), the Lexington Presbyterian Church in 1965, and carved the cross in the meditation room at the Stonewall Jackson Hospital (date unknown).

Houston Barclay was 6 ft. tall, a hazel eyed, robustly handsome man, with a gentle strength of character to which people were drawn. He was a model "Southern Gentleman" who loved Lexington more than any other place in the world. Yet when he left the womb of the south, he came face-to-face with his racism and bigotry. Determined to enlighten himself, he worked the rest of his life to correct the wrong. As his father before him, he was a famous story teller: "The size of the crowd didn't matter, he could charm them all, and never mind the accuracy." Local people remember his generosity of spirit, charm, and goodness of soul. He brought vitality, life, warmth, and enthusiasm into every room he entered. After two heart attacks, in the space of a year, he died on Sunday, January 2, 1966 at the age of 76. *Submitted by: Houston's grandson, Alex Taylor*

Sources: 1. Washington and Lee University, Alumni Office records. 2. Troop 1 is now Troop 5 at Lexington Presbyterian Church in the Stonewall Jackson Area Council, BSA. 3. W. H. Barclay, letters to Pattie Hyde, 1917-1919. Family archives. 4. Phone interviews with Bill and Ruth Barclay, 2/5/97 and Mary Howarth, 2/18/97. 5. Bill and Ruth Barclay, 2/5/97. 6. Letter from Mrs. Pierre Daura, Rockbridge Baths, VA to Pattie Barclay, Lexington, VA, 1/4/66. Family archives. 7. Most of the details about W. H. Barclay come from his obituary in the *Rockbridge County News*, 1/2/66.

TED BARCLAY

Alexander Tedford Barclay, 1844-1915, was the son of Col. Alexander Telford Barclay and Mary Eleanor Paxton Barclay of "Sunnyside Farm", Lexington, Virginia. He married Virginia Borden Moore, 1847-1920, daughter of Capt. David Evans Moore and Elizabeth Mosley Harvey Moore, on May 17, 1876. Ted descended from the first Scotch-Irish settlers on the Borden Grant. During the Revolutionary War, two of his great grandfathers, Col. Alexander Telford, and Capt. John Paxton, received fatal wounds while in command of Rockbridge militia companies at the Battle of Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781.

Ted attended Washington College at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861. He and his classmates joined the Liberty Hall Volunteers, Company I (known as the College Company and Jackson's Bodyguard), 4th Virginia Regiment. At the First Battle of Manassas, his regiment earned the nick-name "Stonewall Brigade." During the Mine Run Campaign of 1863, Ted received a field promotion to first lieutenant and ensign of the regiment, from General William Terry. "As color bearer (his) act of valor - thrilled soldiers on both sides, and (he) escaped amid a hail of bullets." In an effort to be either "distinguished or extinguished", Ted carried the flag out into the middle of the field at Payne's Farm. Unfortunately, the line did not follow him. Witnessed by a Federal officer facing the Stonewall Brigade, John R. King called to his men, "Don't shoot that man, he is too brave to kill." King, who went on to become a

general, and Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, said after the War, "I have always looked upon that as one of the bravest acts I ever witnessed on either side, and that is saying a good deal."

In 1864, at the Battle of Spottsylvania Court House, Ted was captured along with what remained of the old Stonewall Brigade at the "Mule Shoe" and spent the rest of the war in the Federal prison at Fort Delaware. During his 15 month incarceration, Ted and the other officers attended Bible classes and pursued their academic studies. This environment nurtured in Ted an interest in going back to school to become a lawyer, if and when he ever got out.

After the war, he returned to the family farm west of Lexington. Stone Cottage, "had been run over, the fences destroyed and the stock run off." Instead of going to the University of Virginia Law School as he had planned, Ted stayed to help his mother with the farm and married his sweetheart Virginia Moore, on May 17, 1876. The young couple lived at "Stony Lonesome" as Virginia called the farm. Ted and Virginia spent a long life together and produced six children: David M. Barclay, A. Tedford Barclay, Mary Paxton Barclay, Elizabeth Harvey Barclay, William Houston Barclay, and Virginia Moore Barclay. His wife was known to have a beautiful singing voice and sang at the funerals of both General Thomas J. Jackson and General Robert E. Lee. She lead the music at the Chapel at Washington and Lee for many years. After the death of Virginia's mother in 1888, the family moved into the old Moore House at 109 Lee Avenue. The house is known as Beaumont today.



A. T. Barclay - Founder of Buena Vista

With his brother Elihu H. Barclay and partner James T. Patton, Ted became owner and editor of the Rockbridge Citizen. A year later, in 1874, they consolidated it with the Gazette. Ted's "manner and address inspired confidence and good will. Outwardly austere in his demeanor, true to his Scotch lineage, he developed in conversation a delightful personality and was found a persuasive and convincing advocate." He clearly fit the Scotch-Irish mold; energetic, self confident, pragmatic, avaricious, and mortally stubborn.

He became chairman of the Democratic county committee, was elected district supervisor, and appointed by the Governor to hold one of the three state proxies controlling Virginia's holdings in the James River and Kanawha canal. As state proxy, he was instrumental in bringing the Valley railroad to Lexington in 1883.

Ten years after the "Gazette", Ted gave up publishing to manage the Lexington Manufacturing Co. which he did until 1889 when he became president of the Buena Vista Improvement Co., organized to create an industrial town where Buena Vista now stands. One of the factories he enticed to the area was the Columbia

Paper Mill. The manufacture of paper required a steady source of lime, so Ted opened the Rockbridge Stone and Lime Co. to quarry and fire lime from the Barclay farm and to supply the mill. Today, the ruined quarry is the site of Lime Kiln Arts, Lexington's popular summer theater.

Ted was a long time elder and senior member of the Session at the Lexington Presbyterian Church. For thirty years (1885-1915), he sat on the board of trustees of Washington and Lee University. He was also a trustee of the Anne Smith Academy. He died of kidney disease at the age of 71 and was buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, among so many of his relatives, neighbors and comrades-in-arms. *Submitted by: Ted's great grandson, Alex Taylor*

Sources: 1. Most of what we know about A. T. Barclay comes from his obituary in the *Rockbridge County News*, Dec. 7, 1915. 2. Turner, Charles W., editor. *Ted Barclay, Liberty Hall Volunteers: Letters From The Stonewall Brigade (1861-1864)*. Natural Bridge Station, Virginia: Rockbridge Publishing Company, 1992. 3. Obituary. 4. Moore, Edward A. *The Story of a Cannoneer under Stonewall Jackson*. New York and Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1907. p. 211. 5. Letter from General John R. King, of Baltimore, Maryland, to the Hon. William A. Anderson of Lexington, Virginia, 1/2/1915. Copy in family archives. At Mine Run, King was with the 6th Maryland, 2nd brigade, 3rd division, 3rd Army Corps under Maj. Gen. W. H. French. 6. Turner, p. 148. David Barclay, phone interview 3/10/97. 7. *Visiting Lexington and the Rockbridge Area*. Lexington, Virginia: The News-Gazette Corp., 1996, p. 24. Courtesy Matthew W. Paxton IV, Publisher. 8. Mary Howarth, phone interview, 2/18/97. 9. W. H. Barclay, papers, 1966. Family archives. 10. Obituary. 11. News-Gazette, pp.24 and 25.

REUBEN BARE

Reuben Bare was born 23 March 1811 in Virginia, and died 10 January 1881. His wife Susannah was born 17 June 1816 in Virginia, and died 24 February 1878. They are both buried at Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County.

In 1840, the family resided in Rockbridge County, VA. In 1853, Reuben moved his family 3 1/2 miles west of Lexington in Rockbridge County where he owned a farm valued at \$7,803. (This farm was in the region of Union Run Inn and the Old Airport, now Modine, in present day Rockbridge). During the Civil War, Reuben and Susannah saw much suffering as did their neighbors. They sent three of their sons into the Cavalry to fight for the Southern cause, and lost two children to Diphtheria during the War years. Their sufferings were many.

On 11 April 1861, the Civil War broke out. Reuben's sons, Adam and Isaac, enlisted with the Fancy Hill State Militia, which was soon formed into the Rockbridge Dragoons. They were outfitted on 18 April at VMI and dispatched to Staunton. From there, they were sent to Harper's Ferry and assigned to Company C, 1st Regimental Virginia Cavalry under command of Col. J. E. B. Stuart, drilled and trained in the Valley under the command of Stonewall Jackson. On 30 June 1863, they were both "left in the hands of the enemy" outside of Hanover, PA while on their way to Gettysburg. Adam had been wounded and Isaac staying behind to care for his brother and was captured with him. Both were sent to Point Lookout, MD, a Yankee prison, and were not released until the end of the War.

Reuben's son, George, entered the service of the Confederate States of America in October 1864 into Company C, 1st VA Cavalry. He was remembered as "a gallant soldier."

By 1870, Reuben and Susannah's life was returning to normal. Reuben's farm was valued at \$8,000.00. Reuben was age 59 and Susannah age 54 at the time the County enumerator made his rounds. After Reuben and Susannah's death, their heirs sold the farm to A. L. Nelson of Lexington on 25 August 1881.

In 1880 Isaac Bare moved his family to the Bustleburg region of Rockbridge County where he purchased a farm on the road between Cedar Grove and Brownsburg from Daniel R. Neal of Parkersburg, WV. He and his family resided in the brick home on the property. Isaac's son, Sidney Webb Bare, remained on the Bustleburg farm and raised his family of nine children there. Sidney was the father of William C. Bare, and the grandfather of the author.

Reuben and Susannah's children were: Isaac born 23 October 1834 Rockingham County, VA, died 11 December 1902, married 1871, Nancy Vess; Adam born c1835 in Rockingham County, VA, married 1867, Dorothy Rader; Elizabeth born 13 January 1837 in Rockingham, died 23 October 1902, married 1864, George L. Armentrout; Sophia born c1843 Rockingham County, VA, died 17 October 1862 of Diphtheria in Rockbridge; Sarah born c1849 Rockingham County, married 1879, Richard N. Bryant; George born 28 March 1848 Rockingham County, died 20 December 1911,



Isaac Bare's home. On the steps, to the far left is Sidney, to the far right is Isaac, c1890.

married 1875, Amanda J. Montgomery; Hannah born c1851, Rockbridge County, married 1869, Joseph Falls; Edmonia born 11 December 1853, Rockbridge, married 1877, Jacob Neff; and Henry born c1857 in Rockbridge, died 1 October 1862 of diphtheria in Lexington, VA.

Prepared and Submitted by: Olin David Bare

Sources: Federal Censuses: 1840 Rockingham County, VA; 1850-1880, Rockbridge County, VA. Robert J. Driver, Jr. 1st Virginia Cavalry, Lynchburg, VA; H. E. Howard, Inc. 1991. Rockbridge County, VA Births, Deaths and Marriages. Tombstone Inscriptions, Oxford Presbyterian Church and Bethesda Presbyterian Church, Rockbridge County, VA. Virginia State Library, Military Papers of Isaac and Adam Bare. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book DD, p. 240, John S. Hammond & wf to Reuben Bare, 1 March 1853. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book TT, p. 153. Reuben Bare's heirs to A. L. Nelson, Lexington, VA. 25 August 1881. Rockbridge County, VA Deed Book WW, p. 493. Daniel R. Neal of Parkersburg, WV to Isaac Bare, 10 March 1880. Map of Rockbridge County, VA prepared by John Carmichael, December 1883.

BARGERS

John Barger was of Rockbridge and Botetourt Counties, VA. The early Barbers of Botetourt Co. referred to themselves as Pennsylvania Dutch, leading the descendants to believe that they came from Holland to VA. via PA. They did come from Holland to PA as this was the port of departure after having left Germany. The word was "Deutsch" which means German but with an accent sounds like Dutch. After many years it became "Pennsylvania Dutch".

Other researchers helped this compiler find the Bargers located at Gilmores Mills (near Natural Bridge) on both sides of the James River. The original John Barger owned over 1000 acres of land. One deed of Wm. P. Barger buying a tract of land in 1809 "better known as the old Barger land" helps to determine where they lived. A map that was made during the Civil War also put the Bargers at the place where Cedar Creek (that flows under Natural Bridge) empties into the James.

Each family in those early years had a son named John and researchers find it difficult to fit each John in the right time frame. John Barger (believed to be the grandson of the original Gilmores Mills settler) m. Christianna Wilhelm. Both were b. ca. 1780, marriage record was not located, apparently in Rock. Co. ca. 1800. Christianna was the daughter of George Wilhelm who was b. 1754 in MD.

A deed shows this couple bought a sixty-some acre farm on Lapsley Run in Bot. Co. and built a one room log house (with attic) where they cooked, ate, and slept with a fieldstone fireplace. The house still stands, owned by a descendant. It was added onto and has the appearance of the Barger/Riddgebarger house that was moved from Bot. Co. to the museum of farms in Staunton, VA. It was lived in by John Barger, Jr. of Botetourt Co.

The Bargers attended the Lutheran Church that is within walking distance of their home. The second generation of Bargers are buried in the church cem. as are many other German descendants who settled in that section of Bot. Co. John and Christianna were bur. within sight of their home with no markers. When the parents died, John and David were administrators. One record shows all the children b. in Rock but does not list Jacob. They had nine children: 1. John Barger (b. 15 Aug. 1802) m. Anna Vance 4 Jan. 1827. She d. 8 Oct. 1886 in the community of Sugar Tree Hollow, Bot. Co. 2. Elizabeth Barger (b. ca. 1805) m. Machias Ripley 14 Apr. 1831, widowed, lived at home in Bot. in 1850. 3. Catherine Barger (b. ca. 1810) was living at home 1850. 4. Sarah Barger b. m. 1st Jacob Zell, 2nd William Tolley. 5. Mary Barger b. ____ m. John Switzer 15 Oct. 1836 at Mt. Moriah Lutheran Church. 6. Christina Barger (b. 25 Feb. 1820) m. John Merritt of Rock Co. 7. Jacob Barger (b. ca. 1820) m. Diana Austin 17 May 1841. They moved to Tazewell Co. Descendants live in Charleston, WV area.

8. Nancy Barger (b. ca. 1821) m. Samuel Riddlebarger 15 Mar. 1849. 9. David Lewis Barger, Civil War soldier, (b. 17 Dec. 1822, d. 23 Sept. 1910) m. Julia Ann Crush 25 Aug. 1852. Julia (b. 2 Sept. 1825 d. 12 Mar. 1913) was the dau. of Jacob and Susan Swisher Crush. David and Julia are bur. in the Sizer/Barger Cem. where his parents were buried. They raised a family of nine children on a farm near the original Botetourt homestead. It remained in their son Samuel's family until ca. 1990's. Children of David and Julia were: George W. Norman Lee, Landonia Belle, Jacob, Lydia, David Preston, Elizabeth P., William Russell, John Samuel. William Russell Barger m. 1st Alice Riddlebarger, widowed, and m. 2nd Mary Martha Estherline Shaffer who was divorced from Leonard Hite. She and William Russell were cousins. They had five children. She and Hite had four children. The children of Esther Shaffer Hite Barger have an annual reunion in Botetourt Co.

Mrs. Firebaugh gave me permission to submit the above under her name, Esther Atkinson.

Submitted by: Alice Barger Firebaugh, dau. of William Russell Barger

THE EDWARD PRESTON BARGERS

I would like to take this opportunity to pay tribute to my parents, who in my biased opinion were very wonderful people. I am sure my father was the entrepreneur of the day.



Mr. and Mrs. Edward Preston Barger

My parents, Edward Preston Barger, born February 13, 1872 in Rockbridge County, and Rebecca Estelle McClelland Barger, born December 13, 1877 also in Rockbridge County, were married September 27, 1898 by Rev. George A. Long at High Bridge Presbyterian Church. My father bought a farm from Mr. J. P. Houston and six of their ten children were born in the Houston house. This house was built by Rev. Sam Houston, who was pastor at High Bridge for many years and was buried in that historic cemetery.

In 1910 we moved to Natural Bridge Station, Virginia. I was three years old at the time and I remember the ride (6 or 7 miles) in "the surry with the fringe on top" - a very long journey!

My father went into business with Mr. E. N. Chiles and the General Merchandise Store - Chiles-Barger Company, Inc. They sold everything - even had a few coffins in the storage room. Natural Bridge Station was such a busy place back then. The store was just across the street from the Norfolk & Western Railway station, which also served as station for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway. At one time each railroad ran four passenger trains - N&W north and south, C&O from Cincinnati to Norfolk - also all freight came by train.

In about 1914 Mr. Chiles built the Alhambra Hotel which served people (especially salesmen) coming in by train. Also, people came to Natural Bridge and often they had excursions when hundreds came and were bused to the Bridge.

My father was a very busy person. He attended Dunsmore Business College in Staunton and became a bookkeeper. His earliest experience was keeping books for various people. At one time he served as Commissioner of Revenue, riding horseback to collect taxes. In addition to keeping books for Chiles-Barger, he became Post Master at Natural Bridge Station in 1912, a position he held until his retirement in 1942. He was on the committee to establish the Bank of Natural Bridge and was instrumental in acquiring Mr. T. B. Scott who was very successful in operating the bank.

My father was very civic-minded. A charter member of the Ruritan Club, he also served on the committee responsible for getting the high school at Natural Bridge. He was the first salesman for Ford Motor Cars. We had one of the three original Model T's, a touring car - very exciting. He bought and sold real estate and built a service station at Green Top when we lived there. At his peak he sold his property around Natural Bridge Station and invested in Florida. This proved to be a disaster since it was around the start of the Depression (Florida Boom and Bust).

My father was a staunch Democrat and worked vigorously in some campaigns.

In retrospect, my fondest memories of my father are the time he spent as deacon, elder, Sunday School teacher, and worker in our beloved church, High Bridge Presbyterian. This was a joy to me, and strengthened my faith.

My mother had a great sense of humor and she was so supportive of him. After he retired they would go fishing, and after he died in 1944, she would still go fishing by herself. She was a very independent lady and a very avid reader who could quote lots of old sayings. My only regret is that I could not do more for her.

Submitted by: Mrs. C. L. (Elizabeth B.) Tolley

FANNIE HARRIS BARGER

I was born Fannie Pearl Harris, to J. Eden Harris and Vinecy Mabry, in a small village known as Donaldsburg, which is situated between Lexington, Buena Vista and Fairfield. I was the youngest and only girl in the family, having three brothers, Roy, Jack and Bill.



Ferry boat at the farm

I attended school in Fairfield through my freshman year. In my first year in school the school burned and we were schooled in a small tea room in downtown Fairfield. My first teacher was Miss Isabelle Lackey whom we all loved. In 1929 my father purchased a large farm known as Sydney Vale, located 1½ miles south of Gilmore Mills on the James River. This farm as we learned later, was owned by some members of Robert E. Lee's family. We later learned the farm was part of the Beale property, on which a great treasure is supposedly buried. I was devastated at having to leave my school and all my friends. To make it much worse there was no school bus in that area at that time, so I missed a year from school. We learned that summer

that Freddie and Frances Kidd would be driving to Natural Bridge to school in their sophomore year and they graciously agreed to take me with them to school. I was elated, except I had to cross the river and walk 1½ miles to Gilmore Mills where they lived.

My father had a Mr. Roberts build me a row boat to use, as the only access to our farm was by ferry or small boat. I soon became quite deft with my boat, made a lot of friends and had great times on and in the river. I graduated from high school in 1934. I did not further my education due to my father's developing cancer in the year and dying in 1935. Later that year I married Jesse Barger, a local boy and in time we were blessed with five children, who have been a great joy. First, Jake who recently retired from Blue Cross Insurance, then John, who has retired from Xerox, next Jane, who is at Charlottesville, Virginia in administrative computing. Then came Joe who left Virginia Power and opened his own service station in Buena Vista and lastly, came Jerry who is with Heileg Myers furniture in Harrisonburg. From these wonderful children I have twelve grandchildren and six great grandchildren. What a great gift!



Fanny and Jesse Barger

In 1939, the first PBX phone service was installed in the Natural Bridge hotel. At this time I had never worked outside the home but had assisted Mrs. Susie Siler the local telephone operator from time to time. When the call went out for an operator at the hotel Mrs. Siler recommended me and I was hired, being the first operator for the Natural Bridge hotel. I worked on and off for the Natural Bridge, Incorporated for 22 years. I operated the switchboard, became a room clerk, waitress, and finally a dining room hostess. Oh! the miles I walked and the complaints I received! But meeting so many wonderful people and working in the beautiful scenic surroundings made it all worthwhile. My trip to school having to walk so much taught me that my feet were made for walking. All my children graduated from Natural Bridge high school while it was still a high school, the last, Jerry, in 1967.

I retired from the Bridge in 1978. My husband died in 1984. I stay busy with my small Methodist church at Natural Bridge Station, living day by day blessed by God, and so thankful for such a full and wonderful life. *Submitted by: Fannie Harris Barger*

JOHN BARGER FAMILY

The John Barger family of Rockbridge County was of German origin and settled for a time in Pa. before migrating to Va., locating opposite Gilmore Mills. The name means mountain dweller.

The first land transaction for John Barger was on March 10, 1790 when he bought 120 acres of land from Jacob Cleek opposite the mouth of Cedar Creek. This property contained a dwelling. In 1802 he purchased another 80 acres, in 1804 he purchased 33 acres and in 1806 he owned another 21 acres. This was in southern Rockbridge County and some of the property was on the waters of the James River.

In 1810 the census shows John Barger's age approximately 45, being born before 1765. His wife was of the same age. The census for that year also reveals that his neighbors were James Harper, Joseph Gilmore, W. Cord Brady and Robert McClure.

The 1830 census shows him still head of household, age 60-70, with no mention of his wife. She apparently was deceased.

John died in 1831 in Rockbridge County. He did not leave a will, but from his estate settlement which was recorded in Rockbridge County in Jan. 1832 and from his land holdings we can see he was a very "prosperous" farmer.

The Norfolk and Western railroad was built in 1882 in the area and the main part of the old Barger house was removed to make a right of way for the railroad.

John was the father of 11 children. Fred was born 1779c died in Knox Co., Tenn. He married Rebecca Bushong in 1797 in Rockbridge County. He was married a second time. George was born 1781c and died in Rockbridge County in 1861 and was married in 1807 to Catherine Ripley. John Jr. was born 1782c, was dead by 1858, lived in Botetourt County and was married in 1802 to Christiana Wilhelm. Nicholas was born 1783c and died in Sullivan County Tenn. Adam was born 1785, died Nov. 23, 1869 in Botetourt County and was married to Susannah (last name unknown). Jacob was born 1787c, died May 1863 in Campaign County, Ohio and was married in 1809 at Rockbridge County to Polly Bowsman. Elizabeth, born 1790c, was married Jan. 31, 1809 at Botetourt County to John Moore. Peter, born Mar. 9, 1791, was married first to Ann Pettigrew on Sept. 12, 1816. On Feb. 22, 1849 he married Mary Keffer. He died April 11, 1855 in Rockbridge County. William P., born April 18, 1794, was married to Mary Shaver on April 30, 1922 in Rockbridge County. He died April 3, 1870. Catherine, born 1796c, was married first to Moses Garret on March 11, 1813. Her second marriage took place on August 30, 1822 to James Long. David, born 1805c, was married on May 1, 1832 to Eveline Penn. He died Oct. 10, 1858. *Written and Submitted by: Retta L. Horne*
Sources: Rockbridge County Deed Books; Rockbridge County Will Books; Rockbridge County marriage records; Rockbridge County Census records 1810, 1830, 1850; Various cemetery records; Hardesty's Historical & Geographical Encyclopedia

CLARENCE C. BARNETTE

Barney moved the wood preserving plant to Goshen in KY in 1946, and brought his family here to live. He had searched several places before choosing Goshen for the Griffith Lumber Company of Huntington, WV, to locate their Appalachian Wood Preserving plant. In Wayland, KY, they had been treating timbers with CZC for ship building during World War II, and ties for coal mines. Barney had moved the plant from Kanawha County (Sanderson), WV, to KY in 1943. There he had operated a dry kiln to make glide stops for planes and became manager of the treating plant when Ronald Parsons was drafted. (His age and strategic work kept him out of military service). During the move to Goshen, he had a treating cylinder made, which extended the original autoclave by 40 feet, when Bob Angus welded them together at Goshen. When Phil Stanley wrote a history of the wood preserving plant in 1988 entitled "History of the Appalachian Division of Burke-Parsons-Bowlby Corporation," he included a history of Barney, as he was called by his employees. One statement said, "In 1941, a young C. C. Barnette joined the company. He was a talented and smart young man with many ideas. Nothing was too large a job for him and he could make any kind of machine, if he could get a look at one."

As Barney's daughter, I grew up around the lumber mill and treating plants, and Dad would go out day and night to check in lumber so a driver would not have to wait to unload. He

could look at a load of logs and tell you how many board feet it would cut. One time we went to Mom's home in TN, but on the way back, he stopped at a sawmill to see a post-peeler, came home and made one for the plant. Our Sunday afternoon drives took us to some lumber mill. If the company needed someone for a special job, like a sawyer, Dad would come by the house to pick up the family, and off we would go. (I learned to grab shoes, socks, clean dress & sweater in 5 minutes.) These trips took us into remote areas of KY, where we sometimes had flat tires or overheated radiators. One time we went to Pippa Passes where a missionary had started a college. Mom said, "How do the students get here?" The lady replied, "Oh, they ride mules down Jack's Creek."



Barney and Fairfield 7th Graders

C. C. Barnette takes the Fairfield 7th Grade on a tour of the Appalachian Wood Preservers plant on 11 May 1963. L-R: Kenneth Coleman, Barney, Michael Henry (not in class), Wayne Humphries, Bruce Jarvis, Brenda Snyder, Jerry Kinzie, Judy Humphries, Ruth Ann Engleman, James Bryant, Billy O'Connell, Martha Norcross, Mary Morrison, Diane Dale, Betty Arehart, Glenda Butler, and Mrs. Arehart. This was part of a tour of Rockbridge County conducted that day by their teacher, Bobbie Sue Henry.

Barney had three main thoughts he passed on: 1. Deal honestly with all customers and employees (all people); 2. Do the job right, regardless of the difficulty, the number of hours needed, or the time of day; and 3. Never ask an employee (or someone else) to do a job you are not willing to do yourself.

Barney was born Clarence Calvin Barnette on 14 June 1906 in Braxton County, WV, son of Sidney Johnson and Sarah Emily Ocheltree Barnette. S. J.'s mother was born Jennie Beeson Ptomey in Rockbridge County (Little River) about 5 miles from Goshen. Sarah's family were Ocheltrees of the Natural Bridge-Rennix's Run family. So Barney came home to Rockbridge. After suffering a stroke in 1975, he died in 1983 and is buried at Timber Ridge ARP Cemetery. *Written and Submitted by: Bobbie Sue B. Henry*

BARNETTE-NOWLIN

Clarence C. Barnette went from WV to Collinwood, TN, in 1928 to help his father dismantle a chemical plant. He went into a restaurant operated by Walter and Parlie Shelton Nowlin, and asked their daughter for "a bottle of pop in a poke." She said they didn't have any. She had never heard soft drinks referred to as pop, nor paper bags as pokes. At a box supper, he bought Frankie Nowlin's box, later gave her a scarf for Christmas, and married her in the Methodist parsonage on 29 January 1929. He worked in Collinwood, then went to Detroit where he worked assembling Ford cars. He was laid off while they changed models, so went to Akron, OH, where he drove a city bus.

Then they began alternating living and working in TN and WV, until their daughter, Bobbie Sue, was born in 1933. She was born in the Jim Nowlin home on Indian Creek in Wayne County, where Frankie's parents were living with their four youngest children. They returned to WV and bought a house from his parents in

Webster County. There their daughter, Anna Ruth, was born in 1935. C. C. worked for the WPA and at Callahan's Grocery at Camden-on-Gauley. C. C. and Frankie were married 54 years. She was a devoted wife all those years, including the last eight after his stroke.

Clarence had grown up in the Methodist Church. His grandfather, Joseph Calvin Ocheltree was a lay leader in the Methodist Protestant Church, and his uncle, Meletis Barnett was a Methodist Episcopal preacher, both in WV. C.C. was a steward in the Goshen Methodist Church. He also was one of the organizers of the Goshen Fire Department and the Goshen First Aid Crew, and was an active member of the Goshen Lions Club. Frankie never moved her membership from the Church of Christ, but attended his church. She is a quiet, unassuming person, who spoiled all the children in the neighborhood. To help pay college tuition for the girls, she worked at the Goshen school cafeteria. Since her massive heart attack in 1993, she has lived with Anna Ruth in Augusta County.



Clarence and Frankie Barnette

Bobbie Sue graduated from Goshen High School in 1951, Madison College in 1955, and completed her ME Degree at UVA in 1971. In 1988-89 she completed courses at Longwood College and JMU and became a State Department of Education certified Librarian/Media Specialist. After teaching one year in Prince William County, she returned to Rockbridge to marry James Thomas Henry in 1956, and taught at Fairfield, Natural Bridge and Rockbridge high schools for 31 ½ years before retiring in 1990. She grew up in the Methodist Church, but was baptized and married in Goshen Baptist Church. However, she moved her membership to J.T.'s church, Timber Ridge Presbyterian. He is an ordained Elder at TRPC, and she works with their church history.

Although he worked the family farm until recently, J. T. bought his school bus and route in 1962, and began his career of driving a school bus. Except four years spent delivering buses for Bluebird East, he has hauled hundreds of school children, and is still driving. Bobbie Sue stays busy with volunteer work, including the present jobs as president of the Rockbridge Retired Teachers, past-president of District F RTA, editor of VRTA's news magazine, working on this Heritage Book, subbing as TRPC History Committee chair and preparing the appendix and picture pages of the Timber Ridge history book, working on Goshen and Fairfield schools' history publications, coordinating the VGS State Social Studies Contest, working on eight family genealogies, organizing family reunions for those families, preparing a documented notebook on the James Gillespie family for family members' eligibility to join The First Families of Tennessee. She was appointed in 1994, and later elected to the Rockbridge School Board, and is now running again for this office. She is a member of the Natural Bridge DAR, and was involved with the Timber Ridge 250th Anniversary in 1996. She has contributed to several family books since 1948. Interesting genealogical experiences occur occasionally. A few years back, J. T. and Sue visited his aunt Jessie Aikey and her family in TX. They rode with a cousin to pick up ribbon from a bride's home for the wedding dress his wife was making. The bride's father brought the ribbon out to the van and began talking. He and Bobbie Sue traced back to the same Sims ancestor. The Johnstons from Northern Ireland wrote Bobbie Sue requesting to meet some of the Lyles of Rockbridge and learned that she and J. T. were distant kin. This week the Justin McSpaddens of TX showed up on the Henrys' doorstep seeking information on their ancestors who had lived nearby. Justin and J. T. discovered they both trace back to Matthew Lyle of Rockbridge.

Bobbie Sue and J. T. have two daughters: Margaret Anne and Sarah Elizabeth. Anne is a registered nurse, with her degree from Blue Ridge Community College. She works at Stonewall Jackson Hospital full time, and at Augusta Medical Center occasionally. She, like her grandmother, is quiet and reserved, but spoils all the children she can. Beth follows in her father's footsteps as a school bus driver. She is a pre-school teacher, and active in her children's school programs. At church she serves as an Elder, a Sunday School teacher, PYF advisor, and sometimes VBS leader. Beth married John Raymond "Johnny" Swink. He works for VEPCO, works on cars, helps with

family repairs (houses & cars), and enjoys drag racing. Their three children are Linda Jean and John Brooke (twins) and Shirley Sue Swink.

Anna Ruth Barnette graduated GHS in 1953 and Madison College in 1957, and was an Extension Agent with Augusta and Rappahannock counties until her marriage in 1961. She married Walter Cunningham Berry, Jr. of Mint Spring, who passed away in 1986. He was an engineer with DuPont and had several patents there. Anna worked with a 4-H Club and has judged in a number of fairs. She also worked for several years as a costumed interpreter at both the Scots-Irish and the American homes at the Frontier Museum for American Culture at Staunton. One day a man, in a group of visitors at the American home where she was cooking over the fireplace, insisted on eating some of the food on the table. He had to repeat himself, before she recognized a first cousin from TN. Anna and Walter and their families are active members of Mint Spring United Methodist Church. Their three daughters are Donna Lee, Linda Sue, and Shirley Ann. Donna graduated from JMU and John Hopkins University (Masters) and lives and works in Maryland. Linda graduated from Bridgewater College, married Lowell Blaine, and lives in Staunton and works for Gencom. Shirley graduated from Longwood College, married and has a son Tyler William Brzezicki, and is now married to John Matherly. They live in Augusta County, where he teaches and she is an instructor for Blue Ridge Community College.

Clarence Barnette, both daughters, and three granddaughters are 4-H All Stars. *Submitted by: Anna Ruth Berry*

JOHN WILLIAM BEATTY, SR.

The Beatty family was established in Rockbridge County with the marriage of George Beatty to Susanna Whitmer 5 March 1832. They are the grandparents of John William Beatty. The family settled in what became known as Beatty Hollow, west of Lexington and many were faithful church members.

In George's family there were nine known children. The oldest son was William Franklin b. 8 December 1842 and married Anna Jane Fix 5 December 1867. William worked in a woolen factory on Whistle Creek and died of consumption at his home near Monmouth 23 July 1904. Thirteen children were welcomed to this family.

John William, J.W. or Will, as he was known was their eldest son born 5 February 1872. As a child he attended school in the Old Monmouth Church building, a one-room school. Later he successfully took a Steam Engineering correspondence course from the International Correspondence Schools in Scranton, PA.

Promptly at noon on 15 November 1916 there was a beautiful wedding for Miss Maggie Norah Fix and J. W. Beatty, Sr. in the bride's home of Mrs. Helen Fix in the Spring Valley community. After the ceremony and congratulations the wedding party retired to the dining room where a sumptuous dinner was served. Later they drove to the home of the groom where a reception was given.

Three children were born to this couple - two sons, J. W. Jr. and Hubert, plus a daughter, Elizabeth. The parents were an inspiration in helping the children achieve a good education. Harmony, a feeling of warmth and plenty prevailed in the home.

Will was a highly esteemed citizen. He was willing to help neighbors, thus he was loved and respected by friends in the community. Each summer and fall found him busy with one or the other of his two traction steam engines, a threshing machine and a hay baler. The farmers employed him to help with the harvest of wheat, barley, oats and hay. Hardworking and industrious describes him, as even in the winter you would find him straightening bent nails to carry forth his frugality.



The Barnette Family - Center front: Clarence and Frankie Barnette. Back: Anne, J. T., Beth and Bobbie Sue Henry; Anna Ruth, Shirley, Walter, Linda and Donna Berry



Maggie and John William Beatty

Noteworthy of his accomplishments was using his saw Mill to prepare lumber for the resort at Rockbridge Alum Springs and the grandstand at the Rockbridge County Fairgrounds.

In 1917 a Model T Ford was purchased. He and a doctor were two of the first citizens in Rockbridge County to own a car. His sister, Nettie, was scared to ride home from Lexington in the new car; said she still preferred the buggy.

Life took a change in 1922 when the family moved to the Whistle Creek area. A flour mill was purchased from Reid and Wash, and came to be known as Beatty's mill which he operated for 23 years. Will had a propensity for mechanical devices and was a proficient blacksmith and carpenter. Even when he was 75 years old he built a small barn singlehanded.

For 37 years Will was a deacon in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church and sang bass in the choir. One could rest assured that if he wasn't in church on Sunday - he was sick.

Music was his hobby. Consequently, he played three instruments - piano, violin and cornet. Often times this was a good Sunday afternoon pleasure, and frequently he could be heard humming church hymns. Another ability he had was being ambidextrous. His school teacher would not let him write with his left hand; therefore he learned to write and use tools with both hands.

After being admitted for the first time in his life to a hospital, he died on 18 March 1952 of heart failure. Funeral services were conducted in New Monmouth Cemetery. Submitted by: J.W. Beatty, Jr.

JOSEPH BELL, JR.

According to Joe Graham, Sr. of Goshen, "Joseph Bell settled in what is now Bell's Valley and built the house John Davidson lived in twelve years before he built Cameron Hall. When he moved west to the bottom lands of the Great Calf Pasture, he was so impressed with the fertility of the soil he is supposed to have said that this is a land flowing with milk and honey, and therefore called it 'Goshen.'

Joseph Bell, Jr., my great-great grandfather, married Mary Ann (Polly) Nelson on June 18, 1800. The most prominent living descendant of this marriage that I am aware of is a great-great granddaughter, Ruth Bell Graham, wife of Rev. William (Billy) Graham. Joseph and Polly are both buried in the cemetery at Cameron Hall in Goshen.

My great grandfather, Joseph George Washington Bell, was the 8th child of Joseph and Polly. He was born February 22, 1812 in Bath County, married Harriet Dickinson on October 2, 1834, died on October 23, 1885, and is buried at Lebanon Presbyterian Church.

My grandfather, Alexander Nelson Bell, 5th child of Joseph and Harriet, was born in Bath County on October 18, 1843. He served in the 14th Va. Cavalry and Bryan's Battery during the Civil War. He was captured at the third battle of Winchester and imprisoned at Point Lookout, MD. In June of 1885 he married Elizabeth Frances McCurdy, daughter of Alfred Alexander McCurdy, of Rockbridge Baths. He died on August 1, 1917 and is buried in the Baptist cemetery at Goshen.

My father, the 2nd child of this marriage, was Edward Pilkington Bell who was born at Cameron Hall on June 7, 1886. He served in the army in World War I and was severely wounded, carrying a machine-gun bullet near his heart until he died on February 16, 1935 at Walter Reed Army Hospital. He and my mother (Irene Guinn Jones, daughter of Edgar Lee Jones and Margaret Ann Guinn) were married on September 28, 1921. My uncle, Harry Lamont Bell, a longtime resident of Goshen and for many years its postmaster is alleged to have transported the ships' anchor from Goshen to its present location in Goshen Pass.

I was born on December 30, 1931 in Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington and spent my first three years in Goshen, moving to Lexington when my father died. After graduating from Lexington High School (1950), Virginia Military Institute in 1954, and serving two years in the Air Force, I returned to VMI and taught for two years. The next three years were spent at Va Tech, receiving an MS in chemistry in 1961. Since then Louisville, KY has been my home.

In 1956 I married Mary Clare Dunlap of Pulaski, VA whose ancestor, Alexander Dunlap, was one of the first settlers of Rockbridge Co in 1743. Goshen Pass apparently was originally Dunlap's Gap. We have three boys and five granddaughters. Submitted by: Leland Guinn Bell

DR. L. NELSON BELL

Dr. Bell was one of America's foremost religious journalists. In 1957 his *What of Tomorrow* (Published in the Southern Presbyterian Journal) received the top award as Editorial of the year. It was selected from all American newspapers and journals, secular or religious, by the Freedoms Foundation of Valley Forge. In other years he received six lesser awards from the Freedom's Foundation. Before becoming an editor, he was a highly successful surgeon in North Carolina. And before that, he was a much loved medical missionary in China for twenty-five years.

Joseph Bell was a commissary in General Washington's Army. His youngest son moved into the Virginia mountains after marrying Mary Ann Nelson in 1800. This family farmed eight hundred acres in Rockbridge County near the spectacular Goshen Pass. Their valley on the Big Calf Pasture River is still named Bell's Valley and is located on State Road 42. One of their many sons, Marshall Bell, married Charlotte Crawford and had twelve children. James H. Bell was the youngest.

James became head of the commissary at Longdale Mining Company which extracted iron ore some thirty miles from Bell's Valley, high up in the Alleghenies above the town of Clifton Forge. He married the twenty-one year old Ruth McCue in 1882. Their third child was Lemuel Nelson Bell.

In 1900, when Nelson was six, the Bells left Longdale and moved their family to a pleasant three story house on the western edge of Waynesboro.

In this setting Nelson was to grow up, attend the local school, become well known in the sport of baseball, attend Washington and Lee University in Lexington, attend the Medical College of Virginia, and marry Virginia Myers Leftwich of Waynesboro on June 30, 1916, six years after their engagement. In December that same year after a storm-tossed passage of nineteen days from Seattle, the Bells had landed at the International Settlement in Shanghai. They were to remain as missionaries in Tsingkiangpee, China, for twenty-five years. Under Dr. Bell's direction a women's hospital, a men's hospital, an orphanage, and nursing school would be established during that time. They had four children, Rosa, Ruth (who later would meet and marry Dr. Billy Graham), MaiMai and Clayton.

Submitted by: Mrs. Kenneth Wallace

Sources: *A Foreign Devil In China* The story of Dr. L. Nelson Bell, an American Surgeon in China. By John C. Pollock, 1971, Zondervan Publishing House

JAMES NELSON BENNINGTON

James "Nelson" Bennington was born March 13, 1835 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was the son of John G. Bennington and Elizabeth Morris Bennington. He grew up in the Kerr's Creek area of Rockbridge County.

Nelson was a Confederate Soldier. Fifty-eight Virginia Infantry, (Company G) By: Robert J. Driver, Jr., list the following:

"Bennington, James Nelson: Pvt., Co. G b. Kerr's Creek, Rockbridge Co. 3/13/35. Farmhand, Kerr's Creek Dist., Rockbridge Co. 1860 census. Enl. Staunton 8/1/61. Present until ab. Sick in Stribling Springs hospital with diphtheria 4/18/62, In Staunton hospital 5/62-8/63. Ab. Sick through 2/28/65. NFR. Farmhand, age 76, Lexington Dist., Rockbridge Co. 1910 census. Member, Lee-Jackson Camp, CV, Lexington D. Near Lexington 4/29/23. Bur. Stonewall Jackson Cem."



James Nelson Bennington

Returning from the army Nelson married Sophia Preston Lowman 24 February 1866. Sophia was born 1849 in Rockbridge County. They had thirteen children: Elizabeth J., Mattie E., Josephine, John Lafayette, Ida Preston, Ella Olena, Mary Agnes, William Alexander, Robert Floyd, Annie Joe McDowell, James Nelson Bennington, Jr., Harry Beech, and Albert Sidney.

From the Lexington Gazette his obituary reads: "James Nelson Bennington, an original member of the Kerrs Creek company, mustered into service at Staunton, Aug. 1, 1861, as Company G, Fifty-eight Virginia infantry, died Sunday, April 29, 1923, at his home just east of Lexington. He was in the eighty-ninth year of his age, having been born on Kerrs Creek in this county, March 13, 1835. With his gallant regiment as a part of Lee's army, he participated faithfully throughout the war. He was born on Kerrs Creek, and son of John Bennington and Lizzie Norcross, his wife. Returning from the army he married in 1866 Miss Sophie P. Lowman. His active years were devoted to farming and the rearing of a large family, the children numbering thirteen. His wife was removed by death three years ago. He had been for more than fifty years a member of the Baptist Church. He was buried Tuesday at mid-day in the Lexington Cemetery. Funeral services were held at the home, Dr. Henry W. Tiffany and Dr. Thomas K. Young officiating. The surviving children are: Mrs. Robert Welch and Mrs. Michael J. Holsinger of Rockingham County, Robert F. Bennington of Roanoke, James N. Bennington of Weyers Cave, Albert S. Bennington of Charlotte, N.C., Mrs. R. B. Boone, of Greensboro, N.C., Mrs. H. H. Entsminger, William A., J. Lafayette, and Hanly L. Bennington and Mrs. Stratton Falls of Lexington."

Nelson and Sophia's daughter, Mary Agnes, was born February 20, 1879. She married on March 9, 1898 William Stratton Falls born July 4, 1872 in Botetourt County, Virginia. They had ten children, Viola, Frank, Jack, William, Louise, Mabel Sophie, Mary Agnes, Edna May, Virginia and Dorothy. Mary Agnes died April 20,

1960 and William died February 6, 1922. Their daughter Mable Sophie Falls born November 14, 1905, married April 15, 1926 William "Herman" Johnson born April 7, 1904. Herman and Mable had seven children: Mary Elizabeth, Willie Marie, William Herman Johnson, Jr., Will Robert, Jackie Lee, Patsy Pauline and Raymond Kenneth. Herman died February 27, 1969. Mable died November 14, 1978. Their son William Herman Johnson, Jr., married Bue-lah Allen Cash on April 20, 1951. They have five children: Doris Ann, Wilber Lee, Connie Allen, Jerry Wendell, and Daniel Otho.

*Obituary lists Lizzie Norcross as John Bennington's wife. Rockbridge County Marriages 1778-1858 by Dorthie & Edwin C. Kirkpatrick, Page 34 and 367 list Elizabeth Morris as John's wife married 17 June 1818. Submitted by: Connie Johnson Woodson and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

MARY AGNES BENNINGTON

Mary Agnes Bennington was born 2 March 1879 in Rockbridge County, Virginia and died 20 April 1960. She was the daughter of James Nelson Bennington (born 13 March 1835, died 29 April 1923), and Sophia Preston Lowman (born 1849, died 29 February 1920). On 9 March 1898 she married William Stratton Falls.



Mary Agnes Bennington

William was born 4 July 1872 in Botetourt County, Virginia and died 6 February 1922. William and Mary had ten children: Viola born 11 November 1901 died 21 March 1973; Frank born 14 January 1900 died 8 April 1975; Jack; William (Bill); Mable Sophie born 15 November 1905 died 14 November 1978; Mary Agnes born 9 January 1912 died 2 April 1973; Edna May born 26 March 1914; Virginia born 30 April 1916 died 23 October 1993; Dorothy born 10 March 1918 and is living in Rockbridge County, Virginia; and Louise born 1920 died as an infant. William, Mary, Jack, Mary Agnes, Virginia, and Louise are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington. Viola and Mable are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. William (Bill) is buried in Collierstown. Edna May is buried at Sherwood Cemetery in Salem, Virginia. Submitted by: Dorothy Falls Bartal and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips

BERRY FAMILY

Charles Berry (1769-1843) likely lived in the Goshen-Little Calfpasture River area. Charles Berry married Ann Ralston (1776-1852) in 1803 and they had 5 children. By 1824 they had moved just over the Rockbridge border to the Newport area of Augusta County. They purchased the Dr. McChesney farm where they also ran a store. We have his store ledger beginning in 1824 listing his accounts that show, for example, 2 pounds of coffee costs \$0.42 and day wages to be \$0.25 to \$0.50.

One son, James Berry (1808-1882?) married Rebecca Buchanan (1813-1867) in 1836. Many of the descendants of both Charles and James

Berry still live in both Rockbridge and Augusta; many with different surnames.

James' son, Samuel Montgomery Berry (1853-1913) married Alice Cornelia McFaddin (1855-1937) in 1878; and they moved their family back to Rockbridge in 1899. They purchased a farm then known as the Dr. Hamilton Farm where a Mrs. McKee had been killed in the 1763 Indian massacre; the location is now on Big Spring Road. Their home burned in approximately 1905 creating interesting stories how their six sons lived in a smokehouse while their home was rebuilt. The parents are buried in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Four of their ten children married the persons listed below who were Rockbridge citizens early in their lives.

Margaret Irene Berry (1894-1959) married Robert Edward Steele, the son of a pastor of New Mouth Presbyterian Church. Mary Preston Berry (1896-1953) married Walter Dunlap Seebert of the Rockbridge Seeberts. William Roscoe Berry (1891-1959) married Caroline Virginia Harman whose family lived near what is now Alphin Lane. Charles Alfred Berry (1889-1944) remained on the family farm and married in 1916 a near neighbor, Agnes Stuart McCown (1895-1981). In addition to farming, he operated the school bus that carried students in the Kerrs Creek-Denmark area to Lexington High School. She taught school at Mountain View school after attending the Normal School for Women at Harrisonburg, now Madison University. Both are buried in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Their children were Charles Alfred Berry, Jr. (1917-), Samuel Walter Berry (1919-1939) and Ann Halstead Berry (1921-). Ann married James Robert Sterrett and her information is given in this publication under *From Ira Franklin Sterrett*.



Mrs. S. M. Berry's Family - Front: Margaret B. Steele, Mary P. B. Seebert, Mrs. S. M. Berry. Back: Charles Alfred Berry, Charles G. Berry, James M. Berry, Robert Buchanan Berry, William Roscoe Berry, Harry Anderson Berry

Charles Alfred Berry, Jr. remained on the family farm and married in 1949 Isabel Virginia Tolley (1914-). He continued to operate the same school bus route as his father. Later he worked for and retired from VMI; and, he always enjoyed raising cattle on his farm. His wife, after finishing nursing school, worked at several hospitals including Stonewall Jackson Hospital. She knows many Rockbridge persons partly because she nursed them in the hospital baby nursery. They are very active in New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. They have two daughters Susan Jacqueline Berry (1950-) and Connie Stuart Berry (1952-) and three grandchildren Virginia Stuart, Samuel Berry and William Joseph Saulnier. Submitted by: Charles Alfred Berry, Jr.

OLLIE GRANT BERRY, SR.

The grandparents of Ollie Grant Berry were Charles (b. c1828 W.VA) and Nancy (b. c1827) Berry of Rockbridge. In 1910 Charles and Nancy lived with their son Franklin, were married 54 years, and all five of their children were living.

Ollie, Sr. (b. 1892 in Rockbridge - d. 1977 in Roanoke) was the son of Joseph Franklin Berry (1861-1951) and Sarah McDowell Nicely (1878-1910) of Kerrs Creek, Rockbridge County. Ollie's parents are buried at House Mountain Cemetery on Route 641.

Including Ollie, Joseph Franklin and Sarah had ten children (ages and spellings from 1910 census): Walter McD. (18); Ollie G. (17); Annie R. (15); Myrta V. (13); Nettie G. (12); Howard N. (9); Lillian B. (7); Merla G. (5); Ellen D. (3); and Joseph F. (1).



Ollie Grant Berry, Sr.

Ollie Grant Berry served in WWI, U. S. Army, 39th Division as an ammunitions handler. While in France the horse-drawn wagon ran away with him, causing him to receive back injuries. After returning to the States, he worked at an auto dealership briefly. Then he started doing carpenter work as a trade, as did his father. He built and remodeled many houses and cabins in the Rockbridge Baths area, including the Berry homeplace in Rockbridge Baths. Grandchildren remember him painting the homeplace until he was in his 80's. Remembrances include him working in his carpentry shop using his favorite woods, walnut and cedar, to make cedar boxes and picture frames. Each grandchild has one or more of these treasured keepsakes.

Ollie married Mamie Beatrice Morris (1907 in Rockbridge - 1987 in Roanoke). She was the daughter of John Williams and Annie Frances (Conner) Morris. They lived in Rockbridge Baths and are buried at Ebenezer United Methodist Church Cemetery. Their two sons are sketched below.

The oldest, Ollie Grant Berry, Jr. was born in 1927 and graduated from Brownsburg High School in 1945. After graduation he entered the Navy, from which he retired 22 years later. He resides in Maryland and continues to visit Rockbridge County regularly.



Berry Family c1960: Joe, Ollie, Annie Blackwell, Merla Lucas

The youngest, Robert "Bobby" Henry Berry (1932-1989 buried at Fairfield Cemetery) married Mary Anna Whiteside, d/o Berry and Leona (Watkins) Whiteside. Robert worked at Burlington Industries, retiring after 35 years' service. He married second to Barbara (Green) Farris. Robert and Mary had five children: 1. Robert Henry Berry, Jr. (b. 1951) married Kathryn Louise Quist, d/o John and Eva Quist. Their two

daughters and a step-son are Kathryn Michelle (born 1982), Kelly Louise (born 1986), and Craig David Whiteside (born 1972). 2. Carol Sue Berry (b. 1956) married Charles Theodore Wade, s/o Roy Miller and Margaret (Hall) Wade. Their two sons are Charles (Chip) Theodore Wade, II (b. 1981), and Chase Miller Wade (b. August 1986, d. Sept. 1986). 3. Alan Grant Berry (b. 1958) married Lillian Alise Wade, d/o Roy and Margaret Wade. Their daughter and foster son are Gwendolyn Dawn Berry (b. 1991), and Wade Preston Propst (b. 1985), a nephew. 4. Anna Marlene (Berry) Smith (b. 1960) is co-owner of Leisure Time Food Service and Harb's Bistro. She raises miniature horses on her farm, named "DalMar Miniatures". 5. Mary Beatrice Berry (b. 1964) married Douglas Wayne Burner, s/o Charles and Phyllis Burner. Their two children are Mary Katherine Burner (b. 1981) and Jeremy Buchanan Burner (b. 1985). Mary B. and Doug reside in the Ollie G. Berry, Sr. homeplace at Rockbridge Baths.

All five children of Bobby and Mary Berry attended Rockbridge County public schools, graduated from Lexington High School, are employed in Rockbridge County, and are members of local churches. They live within a five-mile radius of each other. *Submitted by: Alan Grant Berry and Prepared by: Ruby Leighton*
Sources: Alan Grant Berry Family Research

THE HENRY BEST FAMILY

My maternal grandparents, Lebo and Alena Rogers McElroy came to this county from Haywood County, NC in 1908, bringing with them nine of their eleven children, Inez Lydia Emaline being one of them. They settled in the area known as Ben Salem.

Walter Henry Best, also from Haywood County, came later. He and Inez were married February 11, 1911 and reared five children.

Annie Alena Best (April 9, 1913) married Everett Sheppard. Their son was Charles Henry (December 11, 1934-March 3, 1937).



3 September 1984. Georgia, Jack, Louise, Frances, Ernest, John, Marion, Alena.

John Woodrow Best (December 20, 1914-February 11, 1989) married Marion Driscoll and had three children: Paul Woodrow married Nancy Ogden. Their son, Michael Lee married Teresa Martin first and Tammy Hill second. (Their children were Jessica Dawn, who married Mark Elliott and had a son, Nathaniel Joseph; and Michael Lee, Jr.); Lisa Darlene who married William Calloway. (They have a son); and Paula Jane. Ronnie Lee married Claudia Swanda. (Their children were Ronnie Lee, Jr. who married Wilhemina Mytko; and Shawn Michael.) John Woodrow, Jr. married Juanita Humble. (Their children were John Woodrow, III, who married Dee Riley and had two sons — Cory Aaron and John Tyler; Angela Renee married Eric Szychowicz; and Jennifer Leigh.)

Nettie Frances Best (October 17, 1916) and Ernest Ray Anderson (August 16, 1914) were married December 22, 1934. They have two daughters: Faye Elizabeth and Janet Lee. (See related Harris and Anderson families).

Jack Lebo Best (April 5, 1918 - November 26, 1984) and Louise Robinson were married April 17, 1942. They reared two children: Harvey Jackson married Joyce Fitzgerald and they have four children. (Harvey Jackson, Jr. married Teresa Harris; Kevin Wayne married Renee Lucas; Stephen Patrick married Kimberley Lynn Gray; and Amber Dawn married Clayton Mark Roberts. Betty Louise Best was their daughter. Jack and Louise have five great grandchildren: Daniel, Krista, Brittany, Erika, and Kendall.

Georgie Quaye Best (February 22, 1922 - March 31, 1996) married first, Robert Saunders, and second, Samuel Ferguson. She has one child: Barbara Anne Saunders, married C. L. Patterson, Jr., and they have two daughters: Deborah Kaye married Gregory Jourgensen. (They have a daughter - Lindsey Michelle). Donna Michelle married John Karajanis. (Their children are Shawn Christopher, John Cameron, Karissa Kay, and Kyle Stephen). *Submitted by: Frances Best Anderson (Mrs. Ernest)*
Source: Family records

MARY JANE BIDDLE

I, Mary Jane Grow Biddle (20 May 1926-) am the only child of Thomas Leon Grow (19 April 1900-29 August 1984) and Pearl Beeler (17 March 1900-1 April 1980). They celebrated 56 years of marriage on 25 August 1979. My husband was Thomas Franklin Biddle (27 December 1926-5 June 1992), son of Rev. Jerry Franklin Biddle and Nancy Louella Cate of Jefferson County, Tenn.



The Joseph Elmer Grow family

Our children are Larry E. (12 December 1947-) and Katherine Louise (8 October 1953-). Kathy is married to Jesse M. Isbell (24 November 1953-), son of Jesse M. Isbell and Jewell Cockrell of Lawrence County, Tenn. I have three grandchildren: Natalie Suzanne, Nathan Scott and Clara Jane; and a great-granddaughter Ashlee Poole. I began working in 1945 in the office of Nickels Mfg. Co. in Bristol and worked there for 35 years. Then I became book-keeper and office manager of a weekly newspaper (Sullivan County News) in Blountville, Tenn. In 1996 I moved to the accounting department of our parent company (Bristol Newspapers, Inc.) In 1997 I am still working, but maybe I will try retirement one day soon.



T. L., Pearl and Mary Jane Grow



Mary Jane Biddle, Larry E. Biddle, Kathy Isbell

My father, T. L. Grow was born in Rockbridge County to Joseph Elmer Grow (8 January 1873-27 October 1917) and Lucy J. Hartsook (15 December 1874-25 July 1937). Both are buried in Green Hill Cemetery. Their other children were David Clarence (D. C. or Speedy) and James Elmer (Jim), and a daughter Natalie. All of these are deceased. It is ironic that from three sons of Elmer and Lucy that there was only one girl and that generation has ceased. However, the Grow name is prominent in the Rockbridge County area since there were others born to Elmer's parents, James W. Groah and Mary S. McCormick. I do not have much information on their children but will share what I do have: William H. Grow was co-owner of Grow-Biggs Co., Inc., a lumber yard in Buena Vista. Evidently my dad learned quite a bit about carpentry from him or his workers in his early years. I have a picture of my dad on the roof of a house being built in Buena Vista along with a number of other workers scattered about in that picture. William's wife was Jennie ?; he died 3 February 1930. John Cyrus McCormick Grow was born 3 December 1866, was married 24 December 1890 to Jennie Alice Wiseman, and died during January of 1946. Both are buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. I well remember going with my parents when my grandmother died to John's home. Among other things, they had the best country ham and fried eggs for breakfast. Remembering that daddy did not eat eggs, I said, "Daddy, can I have your egg?" Needless to say, I never out-lived that remark. Oh yes, they packed us a coffee can full of fresh eggs to take home with us.



The Jesse Isbell family

Thomas W. Grow was born 12 November 1878 and died 4 February 1945. He was married to Cornelia Barger (1874-1948). Tom owned a grocery store in Buena Vista. I have many fond memories of our visits with relatives in the Buena Vista/Lexington area.

It would be great to go back and re-live many old times, would it not? However, time and death have separated our families. *Submitted by: Larry E. Biddle and Written by: Mary Jane Biddle*

HENRY BLACK

Henry Black was born in 1737 in probably Talbot Co., MD. He died in Dec 1811 in Rockbridge Co., VA. He was buried in Rockbridge Co., VA but the name of the cemetery is not known. His will was written 14 November 1806 and proved 6 January 1812 in Rockbridge County. Henry Black received several land grants in Botetourt Co. VA and Rockbridge Co. VA, for service as a soldier.

Henry Black married Martha [parents/maiden name unknown] who was born in 1745. [It is not known by the submitter when nor where the marriage took place.] Martha Black died on 14 Aug. 1824. The children of Henry & Martha were: John who married Margaret Ford, daughter of James and Christina Cailles Ford; James who married Margaret Moore; Joseph who married Ann Acton, daughter of John & Esther Acton; William who married Ruth Evans; Benjamin Bennington who married Jane/Jean Clark, daughter of John; Elizabeth who married John Banning, son of Asa & Sabina Smith Banning; and Jane/Jean who married William Ruth.

Submitted by: Virginia Mitchell Cottrell

JOSEPH BLACK

Joseph Black, the son of Henry & Martha Black, married Ann Acton. Ann was the daughter of John & Esther Acton. Joseph & Ann Black had a daughter, Esther, who was born on 24 Mar. 1809 in Rockbridge Co., VA. She died on 3 Jun 1846 in Cedar Rapids, Linn Co., IA and was buried in McCloud Cemetery, Linn Co. IA. [There may have been other children but none have been reported to the submitter.]

Esther married John Vardy on 24 Jul 1828 by Rev. Andrew Herron, ARP, Rockbridge Co., VA. John was born 10 Feb 1800 VA and died 9 Sep 1878 in Marquez, Leon Co. TX, where he is buried in Clearcreek Cemetery. [The identity of his parents is not known]

In July 1841 John and Esther Vardy moved from Virginia to Cedar Rapids, IA. He was a cabinet maker by trade, but proficient in any kind of carpentry. He built the first frame house in Cedar Rapids, IA. They were members of the Presbyterian Church and the first Presbyterian preaching in Cedar Rapids, was held in the Vardy house and the first Sabbath school was held there in 1843/44. The first school opened at the Vardy House with Esther as the teacher.

Esther and John Vardy had the following children: Martha Jane who married 1/John G. McLeod, 2/J. A. Malium; Henry Clay, who married Frances Brain; Ann Elizabeth who married John Reed Mitchell; Susan Withrow who married Stephen Lowe Erwin; Drusilla Patterson who married 1/Elijah Newton, 2/J. Robert Montgomery; Maria Louisa who married John Grant Prague; Oscar; and Joseph "Little Joe", who died in infancy. Submitted by: Virginia Mitchell Cottrell

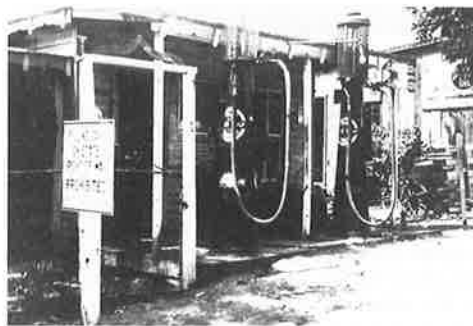
HUGH EDWARD BOLEN

Hugh Edward Bolen was born on May 15, 1850 at McKinley in Augusta County, Va. He was the son of James and Sarah Daugherty Bolen. He married Sallie Payne in 1871. There were three children to this marriage. After Sallie's death, he married Barbara A. Buchanan August 27, 1884 and moved to Bustleburg where he built a residence on the southeast corner of the intersection. He later sold the house and property to a McCormick family, now owned by the O. T. Wade heirs. He then went across the road, on the opposite corner and built a house where he lived until his death in 1919. He and his wife are both buried in the McElwee Cemetery near Bustleburg. The house is still owned by the Bolen family. Mr. Bolen was a carpenter by trade. There are several barns and houses in the community that were built by him. He also served as a Rockbridge County Constable for many years.



Back Row: Hugh Robert Bolen, Joe Bolen, Mary Bolen Wade and Tom Wade. Front Row: Nannie Bolen McCormack, Barbara Bolen, Guy Bishop, Hugh Edward Bolen and Bertie Bolen Bishop

Hugh had four children to his second wife. Hugh Robert Bolen being the only boy to the marriage inherited the homestead where he lived until his death in 1961. Robert married the former Lillie Mynes in 1925. She was the daughter of Andrew and Betty Mynes. In 1927 he and Lillie opened a small convenience store/service station and repair shop. People gathered at the store on Saturday nights to listen to the radio since that was the only radio available in the community. The story is that a person rocked so much, while listening to the radio that he wore the boards thin in the store floor. Robert and Lillie had one son, Hugh R. Bolen, Jr. After graduating from high school in 1947, he helped in the machine shop. After his father became ill and was unable to work in the shop, Hugh R., Jr. took over the responsibility of running the machine shop. Hugh R. served 2 years in the army as a mechanic. Part of this time was spent in Okinawa.



Bolen House and Service Station c1930

After returning home he married Violet E. Toman, daughter of Alice S. and William H. Toman. They made their home with his mother while building their home and shop. Mrs. Lillie Bolen worked at VMI Tailor Shop from 1967 until 1975. Mrs. Bolen passed away May 4, 1986. Mr. & Mrs. Bolen are both buried in the McElwee Cemetery.

Hugh R. and Violet have two sons, Hugh Edward born June 2, 1963. He married Deborah Entsminger June 14, 1986. They have 2 children, Hannah Elizabeth born March 29, 1989 and Andrew Hunter born February 14, 1995. Hugh E. works for the Rockbridge County Sheriff's Department as a deputy and Drug Task Force.

John Robert married Lisa Sorrels, September 2, 1989. They have a daughter, Amber Nicole born June 20, 1991. John works for Dana Corporation in Buena Vista. Submitted by: Hugh R. Bolen, Jr.

BENJAMIN BORDEN, JR.

Benjamin Borden, Jr. c. 1714-1753 was the oldest son of Benjamin Borden, Sr. and Zeruah Winter Borden. He married Magdalene Woods McDowell, c.1715-1796, daughter of Michael Woods and Mary Campbell Woods. Ben was born in New Jersey and moved with his family to Winchester, Virginia when he was about sixteen. On October 22, 1737, "Zachary Lewis, Gent., attorney for our Sovereign Lord, the King, informed the (Orange County) Court that, at the houses of Louis Stilly and John Smith, certain persons, viz: the said John Smith, John Pitts, Benjamin Borden" and others "do keep unlawful and tumultuous meetings tending to rebellion", and it was ordered that the sheriff take said persons into custody. At November Court, "Benjamin Borden, Gent.," and his roistering and rebellious companions appeared, were examined, and "acknowledging their error," were dismissed with costs.

In 1742, Ben went down to visit his father's 100,000 acre grant on the forks of the James River. He stayed at the McDowell house where it is said he was not much respected by Magdalene. Upon his return, his father fell ill and passed away. Ben was named executor of the estate with his mother and brother-in-law. In December, John McDowell, the Borden's land agent was killed by Onondaga at the "Balcony Falls Massacre". This left no one in charge, so, the 29 year old Ben returned to the Grant to run the business and make amends with the widow McDowell. He must have made a better impression, because Magdalene and Ben were married at the Timber Grove (Ridge) Meeting House in 1744.

Ben gradually rose in the estimation of the other settlers. He was eventually given control over the entire estate, and made a name for himself as an honest businessman. "As good as Borden's bill" passed into proverb. He managed to pay the quitrents (taxes) if not exactly on time. He was qualified as Justice of Augusta County Court in 1749 and 1751 and he fathered two daughters with Magdalene.

Shortly after Ben's marriage, his youngest brother, Joseph, came from Winchester to live with them. He seemed to have the same dark cloud over his head as Ben had when he was younger. Joseph didn't get along with Magdalene or the McDowell children. Ben found that he was constantly tied up in litigation, if he wasn't suing debtors and squatters, he was being sued by plaintiffs trying to "do" him. His stepson, Judge Samuel McDowell later said that Ben was honest and upright and generally well spoken of.

In the spring of 1753, a smallpox epidemic hit the settlement and Ben fell ill and died. He was only 39. All the McDowell and Borden children became ill as well, and his youngest daughter, Hannah, died. When brother Joseph recovered, he ran away from home after Magdalene caught him stealing money. The horse Joseph grabbed in the night, happened to be the bell mare, and the whole herd followed him as he rode off. *Submitted by: Julia Taylor and Prepared by:*

Alex Taylor

Sources: 1. Greenlee, p. 225. 2. Waddell, p. 32. 3. Morton, p. 55. Chalkley, Vol. 1, p. 45. 4. George West Diehl, papers, Chapter V, Leyburn Library collection, Washington and Lee University. 5. Morton, p. 29. 6. Morton, pp. 31 and 32.

BENJAMIN BORDEN, SR.

Benjamin Borden, Sr., 1692-1742, was the son of John and Mary Borden. He married Zeruah Winter, ?-1745, daughter of William Winter and Hannah Grover Winter. Benjamin came from New Jersey with his wife and nine children sometime after 1732. During a trip to Williamsburg he met John Lewis who introduced him to the business of land speculation on the Virginia frontier. Benjamin visited Fort Lewis where Staunton is today, and spent several months hunting and exploring the valley with John and his sons. His education complete, he bought land near Winchester, built "Borden Manor", and moved his family in.

By 1734, at the age of 42, Borden was well established in the Lower Valley. He was appointed Justice in the first Orange County Court and became an estate agent for Lord Fairfax who held proprietorship over five million acres called the "Northern Neck". With the experience of recruiting settlers and drawing up deeds for Fairfax under his belt, he convinced Governor Gooch to give him his own land grant. Gooch wanted the frontier settled and the Indians run out, so he issued large grants to qualified promoters and land companies. In 1736, Gooch gave Borden 100,000 acres on the forks of the James River. Borden had ten years to find a minimum of 100 families who would settle the land, and for every 100 acre "cabin-right" he sold, he would receive clear title to 1,000 acres.

Borden spent the next two years convincing mostly Ulster-Scotts to move to the frontier and settle on his land. He found his first takers on his way to see the tract in September 1737. The McDowells took four cabin-rights and, in exchange for trail blazing and surveying services, he gave John McDowell an additional 1,000 acres. Borden found other settlers who were already living (squatting) on his tract along Walker Creek and signed them up. By 1739, he claimed to have sold 145 cabin-rights, and so, he received his patent from Governor Gooch in the name of King George II.

Benjamin returned to Winchester and left the management of the business with John McDowell. He had acquired an estimated 130,000 acres in New Jersey and Virginia, but owning all that land was one thing, paying the annual property taxes, or "quitrents" was quite another ... Benjamin Borden, Sr. fell ill and died in 1742, at the age of 50. He was land rich and penny poor.

Submitted by: Susan Taylor and Prepared by: Alex Taylor
Sources: 1. Morton, p. 24. Gilbert, p. 30. Waddell, p. 30. 2. Waddell, pp.27 and 28. 3. Greenlee, p.224. 4. Gilbert, p.30. 5. Morton, pp.27 and 549-551. Recorded in the Land Office of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in Book 18, p. 360, on November 6, 1739. 6. W. H. Barclay, papers, p. 56. Family archives.

DANIEL BRADDS

Daniel Bradbs is listed on the taxpayer rolls of Rockbridge County in 1782. Deed books show that he owned 220 acres of land in what is now the Kerr's Creek district, having settled there among the German immigrants. Daniel's will (1819) lists wife as Elinor (Nelly), and leaves his property to his daughter Polly (Mary) and her husband John Clark, Jr., in return for

caring for them in their old age. Only one other child of record is known: James Bradbs who married Barbara Nicely (dau. of Jacob Nicely and his wife Margaret (Hinkle) Nicely). The children of James and Barbara Bradbs are: 1. Polly, m. Alexander Hostetter, 2. Betsy, m. Samuel Nick, 3. Jacob, m. Harriet Nick, 4. Ann, m. Hugh Siders (20 Aug. 1834), 5. Peggy, m. Green, 6. John, m. Frances _____, 7. George, m. Mary "Polly" Morris, 8. William, wife unknown.

George Bradbs, the seventh child of James and Barbara, married Mary Morris (dau. of Mark Morris, sometimes written MacMorris) in Rockbridge Co., VA, 5 July, 1832. In 1838 he sold his holdings in Rockbridge County to a Mr. Alphin and removed with his family to Green County, Ohio. It is not known how long he resided there, but it is known that both he and an infant son died there, leaving a wife and three small children, John Alexander Bradbs, Barbara A. Bradbs and Margaret A. Bradbs. (The girls' middle names were Ann and Ade-lyne, which is which?).

Faced with the dilemma of caring for and raising her family, Mary decided to return to her home and family in Rockbridge County. Family tradition handed down by word of mouth is that she made this long and arduous journey on foot. Whether others came along with her, or whether she accompanied a stagecoach or a wagon train is not known. But in that time of great unrest, what with westward expansion and friction between Indians and white settlers, this very act in itself showed great strength of character and bravery. She resided the remainder of her life in Rockbridge County, living on the property of James Bradbs, her father in law. In his will James Bradbs specifies that "Mary, his daughter in law, the widow of his son George, shall have a life time residence, unencumbered" on his property.

Mary Morris Bradbs leaves descendants throughout the United States. Many emigrated and now reside in several states, as well as here in Rockbridge County. They include doctors, ministers, college professors, teachers, nurses, lawyers. Many reside here in Rockbridge County in many capacities.

The exact date of Mary Morris Bradbs' death is unknown. She is buried facing east in an unmarked grave on a high hill on the property once owned by her husband's family.

By oral tradition we know that the Bradbs family originally emigrated from southern Scotland, and are of ancient Nordic stock. My grandfather, C. R. Brads, used to tease me and he always reminded me that I was a Pict, not a Tory! To him I dedicate this little story! *Submitted by: May Saunders Worley*

MASSIE A. BRADLEY FAMILY

In the early 1800's Daniel Bradley married Nancy Gutrieck. Little if anything is known about their background. Nancy's name indicates she was of German descent. They became the parents of at least two sons: Samuel and William Franklin, who was born February 14, 1811.

William Franklin lived most of his life in the mountains near Montebello. He married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth Wood with whom he had thirteen children. He had eight by his second wife, Polly Phillips.

James Alexander Bradley (1849-1939) was the fifth child of William and Elizabeth. He married Martha Painter in 1873 and they raised twelve children. Their son, William Hope (1875-1953), married Callie Burks. To their union was born Henry, Ruby, Arthur, Malcolm, Massie (my father), and Eddie. Callie and a seventh child died shortly after its birth.

Massie married Ruby Wilmer, one of eight children of Benjamin and Sallie Duff Wilmer, on June 26, 1937. Her father was not in favor of the marriage so her mother's sister-in-law, Kate

Ogden Duff, signed the consent form and they eloped. Their first child, Roger Lee, was born August 18, 1938. When he was two years old they moved to Rockbridge County next to Lone Jack Limestone Quarry where Dad worked. I, Louise, was born July 30, 1941. In 1955 Dad quit the quarry. We moved into Glasgow and he went to work for Robert and Earl Massie in their garage. About a year later he went to work for Buena Vista Ready Mix and remained with them until his death in 1990. He is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

Mom worked at Lees Carpets (Burlington Industries) from 1955 until 1977 when she retired on disability because of a broken hip received in a fall on the job.



Massie, Ruby and Roger Bradley. Louise B. McCullough

In the early morning hours of August, 1969, Dad and Mom were surprised by the sudden rush of water into their home. They had to be rescued from the backporch roof. Mom doesn't swim and never liked water deeper than the bathtub. In the years since then no one has had to ask her to evacuate because of the threat of flooding. She's the first one out and on higher ground! They experienced another major flood in 1985.

My brother and I both graduated from Natural Bridge High School. He married Carolyn Nicely of Iron Gate in 1967. They live in Glasgow and have three children: Wesley Steven (1970), Michael Shawn (1973), and Teri LeeAnn (1981).

Bernard Curtis "Johnnie" McCullough and I were married in 1963. We have one son, Bernard Curtis "Curt", Jr., born in 1964. We lived near Barger's Quarry in Lexington until 1992 when we built a home at Rt. 1, Natural Bridge.

The family has been active in the Glasgow Baptist Church over the years. Johnnie, Curt, and I have been active members of the ARP Presbyterian Church in Lexington.

The above information is accurate to the best of my knowledge, being derived from talking to older generations, personal observations and some research. *Submitted by: Louise B. McCullough and Written by: Carolyn N. Bradley*

BRAFORDS OF NATURAL BRIDGE

Samuel Braford of Scotch-Irish descent, born 1719 in England, came to America with his family, settled in Pennsylvania, and later migrated to the valley of Virginia. He settled in Augusta County, near Tinkling Spring's Meeting House. Family tradition says he was 7 feet 6 inches tall. He married Anne Spotswood about 1740. Their eight children are: Mary, John, James, Elizabeth, Anne, Hugh, Samuel, and Rachael. Samuel died 17 Dec. 1787 and his will was recorded in Augusta 21 April 1789.

Anne Spotswood Braford died 8 Jan. 1794, six years after Rockbridge County was founded from Botetourt and Augusta Counties.

Hugh Braford (born 5 Jan. 1753) was christened at Tinkling Springs Meeting House. He served in the American Revolution in Captain Nelle's company of Augusta County in 1776,

and in Captain Tate's company in 1779. He purchased land about 1778 in the newly founded Rockbridge County, settling on the James River about 2 miles below Gilmore Mills. He married Mary Starke Davis, widow of Dr. Joseph Botetourt Davis of Bedford County (their 3 children - Ann, Sarah Starke, and Joseph Botetourt Davis, Jr.). Hugh and Mary had 5 children: Samuel, Spottswood, Polly, Belinda and Jennie. The Hugh Braford home was built in 1791 on the farm of considerable acreage. Hugh died June 1817, with his will probated in Rockbridge, 30 June 1817. Mary died in 1826. They are buried in Bradford Cemetery on the farm which is still being used.

Spottswood (born 18 Sept. 1795) inherited land from his father. He married Rebecca Sterrett, d/o John Sterrett of Augusta County. They had 17 children. Eleven lived to adulthood: Mary, John, Hugh, Robert, Timanda, Philander, James, Virginia, Marcellus, Mariah, and Stark. Robert, Philander, James, and Marcellus served in the Confederate Army. Hugh was killed by deserters trying to steal from his meat house at Crawford's Creek, Natural Bridge Station. This was part of the Bradford farm which was inherited by Hugh's daughter Mary, then to her son Morris Stoner. Spottswood died 19 Feb. 1878, Rebecca died Feb. 1875, and both are buried in Braford Cemetery.

The last Will and Testament of Spottswood Braford (dated 18 Feb. 1875) was filed in Rockbridge County circuit court. The Braford farm was divided between children and grandchildren of deceased children, with Philander and Stark receiving the original part of the farm. Stark received the old home place. Stark 'Polk' Braford (24 Oct. 1844) married Willie Ann Stoner (1 June 1847) on 4 Sept. 1879. They had 7 children: twins died at birth; Lottie died at 18; Joe at 24. Martha (27 May 1880) married George Lackey (8 children - Willie, Gladys, Lottie, George, Virginia, Frank, India and Miller); Lloyd (20 April 1883 - 9 Oct. 1972) married Louise Ruff (11 children - Moreland, Douglas, Hugh Stark, Mary Martha, Richard, Barbara, Edgar, Robert, Lloyd, Beth); Grover Cleveland (9 March 1886 - 16 Nov. 1950) married Bessie Barger (their 4 children - Rives, Martha Frances, Buford, William Starke) who died 29 Nov. 1921. He then married Daisy Broughman (2 children - Raymond, Lawrence).

Douglas now lives in the Bradford home built in 1791. *Submitted by: Harold F. Kidd*
Sources: Family records, Cemeteries, Court House Records, and published data.

BRAFORD HERITAGE

PART ONE

BRAFORD HOME RAZED

OLDEST HOUSE IN ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY GIVES WAY TO MODERN STRUCTURES

The Braford house which stood for probably two hundred years as the oldest dwelling in Rockbridge County, and ranked among the first buildings erected in Virginia, is now but a memory, it having recently been razed to make way for a more imposing home of modern architectural design and pretentious proportions.

The house that has been torn down after having withstood the storms of possibly 200 winters was a roomy, two-story affair, constructed of immense logs hewn from the mighty trees of a virgin forest, and daubed with mud from the bed of the James river. The structure occupied a place on a pretty knoll within a stone's throw of the historic James, being about a quarter of a mile distant from the present station (which has since been torn down) of the Norfolk and Western railway at Natural Bridge (Station) village. This big log house of the Braford's, a prominent Rockbridge family, and it was here that genuine Virginia hospitality was so long dispensed with lavish hands.

When this house was built, and for a long time afterwards, there were but a few white settlers in that section, and the scores of peep holes in the sides of the building were long pointed out to visitors as mute witnesses of the precautions adopted by the inmates to observe the movements of the Indians who then inhabited the country. When the house was demolished it was found to be in a most excellent state of preservation, and there is no telling how much longer it could have staved off the ravages of decay. Many relics were found secreted in the walls, among them being a long and handsome dirk knife. This weapon had doubtless been used with telling effect by the forefathers of the present generation of Braford in defending their home against the invasion of the feathered-bedecked and uncivilized red man who were wont to go on expeditions and leave their path strewn with the dead bodies of the unwelcome paleface and the smoldering ruins of his inhabitation.

Tourists from all over the world who have visited Natural Bridge since the discovery of that great freak of nature have had pointed out to them the Braford house as being the first home built by white man's hands in that county. *Submitted by: JoAnne Perkins*
Source: Copied from *The Roanoke Times* June 21, 1904

BRAFORD HERITAGE

PART TWO

Originally, the name given the Braford family was Bradford which came from the family living near the Broad Ford of the river near Stonehinge. As the name was transported to America it was spelled as it was pronounced and the records show a variety of spelling; Bradford, Braford, Brawford and Brofford.

The Virginia Braford's, first settled in Pennsylvania and later came down into the Valley of Virginia. Samuel Braford, the first member of the family we have record of, was of Scotch Irish background; his family, having fled from Scotland to Ireland during the rebellion of 1725, or soon thereafter. He was the tallest man in the Valley of Virginia. Family tradition says that he was 7 feet 6 inches tall.



Pleasant Hill

Samuel Braford was born 1719 in England, died 1787, and married 1740 to Ann Spottswood. They had eight children: Mary, John, James, Anne, Sam, Rachel, Elizabeth and Hugh. Their son, Hugh Braford, sixth child of this marriage, born January 5, 1753, died 1817, purchased land on the James River in Rockbridge County in 1778 and built the family home, "Pleasant Hill" also referred to as "Pleasant View" in 1791. Hugh married a widow, Mary Stark Davis, 1783. She died 1817 and was buried on the Braford Plantation. Hugh and his wife were the first of six generations to live in the family home. They had five children. Their son, Spottswood Braford born September 18, 1795, died July 29, 1879, married Rebecca Sterrett born October 20, 1801, died February 1875. They had seventeen children, eleven of whom lived to be grown. Starke Braford, born October 22, 1844, died May 22, 1934, married Willie Anne Stoner. She was born June 1, 1847, died 1914. They had six children. Their

son Lloyd Douglas Braford, born April 20, 1823, Died October 8, 1972, married Louise Hendley Ruff, July 12, 1910. She died March 8, 1982. They had ten children. Their son, Douglas Ruff Braford, born January 31, 1913, married Jacque Phyllis Sizer on September 26, 1936. They now live at "Pleasant Hill" and had four children; Douglas Edward Braford, born April 10, 1937 married Joan Gail Lawson; Jo Anne Braford Perkins, born April 24, 1938 married Joseph Dow Perkins; Mary Anna Braford, born February 3, 1959 and Samuel Marzell Braford, born September 7, 1961 married Sarah Ann Shafer. *Submitted by: Jo Anne Braford Perkins*
Sources: Book One - Genealogy of the Braford Family in Virginia 1740-1968 As written by- Various Descendants collected & published by Earl Nevette Chiles, Sr. 1968

THE BROGANS

Patrick Brogan was born in 1805 in Ireland. Around 1825, Patrick was married and Edward was born soon after in 1832. Patrick was listed as a laborer. He came to Botetourt County from Ireland with Edward about 1836, when Edward was four. Edward applied for his citizenship on 10/13/1851. Two years later, on 11/14/1853, at a court held in Botetourt County, Edward received his citizenship. Patrick's date of death is unknown. It is believed that he is buried in Botetourt County.

Edward married on 3/8/1852, to Cynthia Jane Walton. Their first child was Belle W., born 1853. She married on 8/8/1883 to James R. Fox of Campbell County.

Edward and Jane's second child was Mary Ellen, born 1857 who married on 6/8/1876 to Benjamin B. Brown, of Amherst County.

Their third child was James Edward, born 9/16/1860 in Botetourt County, who grew up to be a farmer. James married on 9/29/1885 to Aurelia Douglas Donald, born 3/7/1869. Her parents were James Calvin and Elizabeth Wallace Donald of Rockbridge County. James died 9/24/1946 and Aurelia died 1/23/1959.

Edward enlisted on 6/18/1861 at Junction Store, Botetourt County and mustered at White Sulphur Springs for a period of twelve months. He was a Private in Co. K, 60 Reg. VA Infantry, fighting in the War between the States. Edward was wounded at Malvern Hill (Richmond) on 6/26/1862. At this time the Company Muster Roll indicates he had been enlisted for three years. Edward was on sick leave at home in 1863. Other indications say he was wounded at Winchester and Waynesboro, VA.

Edward was discharged from service in April 1865 at Rockfish Gap since the war was over. He entered the Soldier's Home of R.E. Lee Camp, No. 1, Confederate Veterans at Richmond, VA on 4/17/1896. At this time he was 63 years old and his occupation was a well digger. Edward was in and out of the Lee Home over the next several years. His last application for readmission showed his occupation as stone mason.

The fourth and fifth children born to James and Jane were Margaret on 2/2/1873 and Alice, date of birth unknown.

James Edward and Aurelia had several children. Ethel Jane was born 5/4/1890; married James Rosewell May, born 1881, died 1949. Their children are James E. and Richard Rosewell. Ethel died 2/7/1978 and James in 1949.

Grace Alice was born 6/30/1895. Grace worked at the Lexington Telephone Company until she retired. She never married.

Born next was Herbert Henry on 11/20/1888. On 1/20/1919, he married Ethel Leona White, born 12/14/1899, daughter of Arthur and Laura Gordon White of Rockbridge County. Herbert worked as a city mail carrier in Lexington until he had a stroke in 1947. Herbert died 7/25/1962 and Ethel died 5/5/1971.

Edward, as reported by his friends, was a rather small man in stature. He was reputed to

be an outstanding dancer whose feet never touch the floor when dancing. But as reported, he would fight you at the drop of a hat. At the time of his death, 6/13/1914, he was a resident of the Lee Camp Home. James Edward bought his father back to Lexington for burial in the Stonewall Jackson Hospital.

Herbert and Ethel had three children. Their first son was Kenneth McClung on 11/5/1919. He married on 10/20/1945 to Elizabeth Lucille Terrell, born 4/13/1923. Kenneth was a grocery store owner over the years. He was in partnership with Jimmy Moore when they owned The White Front in Lexington. Kenneth died 12/11/1973 and Lucille on 12/21/93. Kenneth and Lucille had two children, Robert Henry, born 5/4/1950. Bobby was killed while working for Charles W. Barger & Sons on a bull dozer at Washington and Lee University on 8/30/1972. He was never married. David Terrell was born 9/28/1957 and married on 5/20/1989 to Kimberly Dawn Flint, born 2/1/1962. David has a construction business with J.W. Entsminger.

Their second son is Herbert Henry Jr., born 3/29/1922 in Roanoke. He married 6/24/1944 to Mary Lillian Knick, born 4/19/1923. Mary is the daughter of Amos and Celia Chittum Knick of Rockbridge County. Herb worked at James Lee carpet plant in Glasgow until 1975. Herb and Mary had three children:

Judy Ann, born 5/21/1945, married 3/18/1967, Dale B. Sheets, born 6/14/1943. Judy works for the Virginia Department of Highways in Staunton. They have a child, Anita Dawn, born 10/17/1967 who married 9/16/1989 to James Bernard Elmore, born 2/26/1968. They have a child Matthew Hunter, born 12/18/1993.

Next is Gary Michael, born 3/27/1947. Mike married twice, first on 6/27/1970 to Carolyn Jean Spencer, born 9/12/1946. They divorced. He works for Brown & Root, a general contractor. Mike's second wife is Carol Joy Noell, born 3/13/1952. They were married on 4/6/1984. Carol was previously married and has two children Christopher Wayne Tilley, born 8/16/1974 and Cameron Noell Tilley, born 6/1/1976.

Herb and Mary's youngest child is Celia Jane, born 12/28/1959, who married on 5/10/1980 to Chester Allen Smith, born 4/19/1958. Jane works for Washington and Lee University. They have two children, Katherine Jane, born 2/2/1986 and Bryan Allen, born 9/11/1989.

Herbert and Ethel had a daughter, Alene May, born 1/24/1925. She contracted whooping cough and died 8/13/1925.

James and Aurelia's last child was Murel, born in 1911. She was never married and died in 1963.

Edward and Jane's last two children were Margaret, born 2/2/1873 and Alice, date of birth unknown.

Herb has his Great-Granddaddy's stone hammer and he used it to build a stone fireplace at his cabin. Jane has a china doll that belonged to Margaret.

There are five generations of Brogans buried in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. *Submitted by: Jane B. Smith*

BROUGHMAN FAMILY

My Great Grandfather, Henry James Broughman, and his brothers Charles, Samuel and William served the Confederacy during the Civil War. William was with Burks' Regiment; Henry, Charles and Samuel served with the 60th. Virginia Infantry. William lost an arm and was discharged from the service. Henry, Charles and Samuel were taken prisoner June 5, 1864 during the Battle of Piedmont. After a ten-day, 147 mile march through Buffalo Gap and over the mountains to Monterey, through Hightown and Beverly, they finally reached the B & O Railroad and were transported by rail to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Indiana arriving 21 June, 1864.

Henry died of measles October 5, 1864 and was buried in the Greenlawn Cemetery # 1138 in Indianapolis.

In 1866 the Unites States Government purchased land located in the Crown Hill Cemetery to be used as a National Cemetery. In 1931 the remains of the prisoners buried at Greenlawn were transferred to this National Cemetery and buried in a marked common grave. Several miles from the cemetery a monument was placed in the Garfield Park listing the names of all the prisoners who died at Camp Morton.

Since my visit in 1992 five bronze plaques have been placed at the gravesite listing names, rank and company of all 1616 Confederate prisoners of war buried there.

Henry James Broughman (1825-1864) was the first of ten children born to Solomon and Margaret Deel Broughman. Henry married Frances Wilson on 29 November 1854 by the Rev. William W. Trimble. Her parents were James P. and Martha Wilson of Timber Ridge, Virginia. Henry and Frances had 5 children.

The eldest James Henry (1855-1921) was born in his Grandfather's home on Sinking Creek in Botetourt County Virginia. James married Martha Ann Sorrells Vaness (1847-1884) widow of Issac Moomaw Vaness and the daughter of Thomas and Phoebe Sorrells on December 30, 1874. They had 4 children. His second wife was Estaline Sorrells (1863-1941), daughter of Thomas and Phoebe Sorrells and sister of Martha Ann. They were married 5 February 1885 by the Rev. Frazier Furr. Estaline and James lived in Rockbridge County, where their 8 children were born. They were active members of the Buffalo Baptist Church. James was a carpenter and was employed by the Highway Dept.

Their 6th. child Blaine Carrie Broughman (1896-1979) married Harry Marion Painter (1886-1972) on 1 January 1913. He was the son of Jacob Marshall (1852-1929) and Edmonia Hamilton Painter (1849-1910). Blaine and Harry lived in Botetourt County. They were members of the Cedar Bluff Baptist Church. Blaine was an accomplished seamstress and enjoyed reading. Harry was employed by Liberty Lime Corp., and played the banjo and harmonica. They had six children, Dixie Mae (1913-1990), Oscar Marion, (1915-1990), Helen Virginia (1917-1979), Eugene Marshall (1920-1995), Blanche Marie (1924-), Pearl Beatrice (1929-). *Submitted by: Beatrice Painter Carr*

BROWNS OF ROCKBRIDGE

The Browns of Western Virginia were most likely part of the Scotch-Irish immigration from Northern Ireland to the Philadelphia area of Pa. and N.J. in the 1700's. The first record of Browns migrating from New Jersey to Virginia was Henry Brown in the early 1700's. He settled near Salem, Va. His son Henry Jr. ended up in Bedford Co. Henry Jr.'s son Samuel was an early minister of the New Providence Presbyterian church in Rockbridge Co.

The present day Browns of the Lexington area are mostly the descendants of Andrew Jackson Brown. Andrew Brown's parents were Stephen A. Brown Jr. and Mary (Fuller) Forean. It is believed that there was a Stephen A. Brown Sr. - but no documented connection has been found to the earlier Samuel Brown. Andrew J. Brown lists Bedford Co. as his place of birth. He apparently came to Rockbridge Co. as a young man to learn the blacksmith trade. He was living with the family of John Middleton (a blacksmith) in 1850 - at about age 20.

He married Estaline M. Smith on Sept. 15, 1853. They had eight children - James Henry, John William, Mary Louias, and Elizabeth before the Civil War and Ella, Andrew Frank, Agnes F., and Mattie E. after the Civil War. He enlisted with brothers Samuel and Robert as foot soldiers. When a cannon broke down, the Army started looking for the blacksmith named

Brown. After trying both Samuel and Robert they finally found Andrew. The Army found a forge and Andrew fixed the cannon. They soon realized that he was worth more as a blacksmith than a foot soldier - so they set him up with a battlefield shop near Staunton where he fixed cannons and shoed horses while Stonewall Jackson's Valley campaign went on outside. He is said to have shoed Robert E. Lee's horse Traveler.



Andrew Jackson Brown c1870

He was believed discharged on April 24, 1865 and returned to Lexington where he built a large blacksmith shop on Jefferson St. It was said that he could shoe a horse faster than any man around. Andrew was a coachmaker as well as a blacksmith - trades that were passed along to his sons James Henry, John William, and Andrew Frank. Manly Brown still operates the blacksmith shop on Randolph St. that his father Andrew Frank built c1915. Manly says that several Browns shoed Traveler after Lee returned to Lexington after the Civil War. At one time there were three Brown blacksmith shops in Lexington and Rockbridge Co. Manly Brown is the last surviving member of his generation - as well as the last of the Brown blacksmiths.

Details on the Brown family can be found in "Ancestors and Descendants of Samuel Bradley Thompson and Fayette Brown". *Submitted by: DeWitt Henry Miller*

JOHN BAXTER BROWN

John Baxter Brown was born May 26, 1877 on the Brown farm near Fairfield. He was the only child of David Baxter Brown, who was born August 11, 1846 and died May 19, 1899, and Margaret Heizer Brown, born May 31, 1842 and died October 22, 1921.

Baxter married Ethel Eugenia Hess June 15, 1904 at her home in Steeles Tavern. They were members of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church. This union was blessed with 10 children.



Baxter and Ethel Brown

Baxter spent his life and raised all his children at the homeplace farm. He was a strong, healthy farmer until 1918 when the influenza hit the area. He went around helping his neighbors who were ill. He also became ill and was never healthy again.

During the forties he was the tax assessor for Rockbridge County.

Baxter died June 22, 1952 and Ethel died December 10, 1961. They are both buried in the cemetery at Mt. Carmel, Steeles Tavern. Two of their surviving children still live in Fairfield. *Submitted by: Mary Alice Smiley Brown*

IRMA MORRIS BRUNS

Irma Elizabeth Coleman Morris was born in Collierstown to David Gilmer Morris and his wife, Lela Ruth Coleman Ayres, on November 3, 1924. She received her education at Collierstown Grade School and graduated from the New Effinger High School in 1942. After graduation, she moved to Lexington and entered the business program at Lexington High School while working at Rose's on Main Street. During this time, she met Louis Edward Bruns who was in the Army-Air Corp and was attending Washington and Lee.



Louis and Irma Bruns

On December 20, 1943, she and Louis were married at the home of her parents by Rev. William Allen of the Collierstown Methodist Church and Bill Parsons, who was serving the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where she was a member. Due to World War II, Louis' parents, Louis Henry Bruns and Maud Graham Bruns of Kansas City, Kansas were unable to attend.

Irma and Louis were blessed with three wonderful children and five beautiful grandchildren. June Elizabeth was born October 12, 1944, in the home of Stonewall Jackson which was the Hospital at that time. Their other children were born in Kansas City, Kansas. Louis Edward Bruns, Jr. was born November 15, 1956. David Ellis Bruns was born September 17, 1959. June Elizabeth died of Lupus Erythematosus at the age of 12 and is buried in Collierstown, which she always called her home. Their older son was only seven weeks old when they lost their beautiful daughter on January 5, 1957.

After Louis returned from service on Okinawa, the family spent some time in Rockbridge County before moving to Kansas City, Kansas, where Irma and Louis have been active in church and community activities. Irma has taught Sunday School, served on St. Luke's Lutheran Church Board, served as President of the Ladies Aide and has held several other positions. One may say she is a lifetime treasurer of many groups, having served as treasurer of up to 8 groups at one time. She is a Life Member of the Kansas and National PTA. In addition, she has served on the PTA State Board as well as on PTA City Council in all the chairs. Even though her grandchildren do not attend these schools she still keeps her foot in the door.

Irma has also been very active in the Council of Clubs, serving as President in 1974-75. After many years of active participation in Opti-Mrs., she became active in the Optimist Club. She was the First Woman President of the Kansas City, Kansas Optimist Club and served as the first woman Lt. Governor for the clubs in the Kansas City, Kansas area. Currently, she serves as District Essay Chairman. The entire Bruns family is active in the Kansas District of Optimist International, all have served as Lt. Governor and Louis currently holds that position. Ed is currently serving as District Drug Abuse Chairman and David is the Governor-Elect for the Kansas District.

Louis and Irma have visited Virginia every year since moving to Kansas and in 1993 timed their visit to celebrate their 50th Anniversary with family and friends. *Submitted by: Louis "Ed" Bruns, Jr. and Written by: Louis "Ed" Bruns, Jr.*

JUNE ELIZABETH BRUNS

June Elizabeth was born October 12, 1944 to Irma and Louis Bruns at Stonewall Jackson Home, which was a Hospital at that time. Her parents met during World War II, when her father came to Rockbridge County on a train that backed into Lexington, to attend ASTP School at Washington and Lee. On December 20, 1943 they were married at Irma's Parent's home in Collierstown. Irma's parents, David and Ruth Morris were Postmasters. June Elizabeth lived in Rockbridge County, at Collierstown & Lexington, until she was two and her father was out of the Service. She moved to Kansas City, Kansas with her parents to be close to her other grandparents, as Louie's Mother was very ill. She returned to Virginia at least two or three weeks every year until she became ill with Lupus Erythematosus Disseminated.

She was a beautiful little girl, who loved life but she couldn't overcome her illness. She is buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery in Rockbridge County, as she always said that Virginia was her home. She died January 5, 1957 at the age of twelve, when most little girls change into lovely young ladies.



June Elizabeth on pony

"Libby," as all the children called her, was baptized by the Collierstown Presbyterian Minister at her grandparent's Home before her father had to return to camp and her mother was well enough to go out. She was received into the St. Luke's Lutheran Church just weeks before her death, where her parents are members. June Elizabeth loved ballet, music, pony rides and even loved school. She went to Whit-tier Grade School, getting along with everyone and receiving excellent report cards. The illness progressed and she could hardly walk due to the pain. When leaving school, she had to walk down a long flight of stairs. One teacher yelled "Go on, it won't Kill you!" The illness later did. I have often wondered how this teacher felt when she learned of it. Libby was taught at home by a wonderful teacher who came to our home for the next school term. The doctor thought she

had Rheumatic Fever as everything pointed to it. However, she still ran a fever, staying in bed and lifting nothing heavier than a pencil or silverware. Mayo Clinic was contacted, when we found out what was really wrong. However, they said there was no point bringing her there as we had the same excellent care at Kansas University Medical Center. No cure was found and we lost her on Mother's and Dad's Anniversary. Libby was a brave little girl and I often think of all the wonderful people that helped in so many ways.

I often see her wonderful first grade teacher, Christine Minnick, who says she can still see her coming in the room twirling around as she took her seat with her beautiful smile and twinkle in her dark blue eyes that often looked brown. They may have changed if we could keep her here on earth a little longer. God knows best; He has a plan for us all. I thank Him for letting us have her for twelve years and giving us two wonderful sons and five beautiful grandchildren. They are Renee' Elizabeth, Nathanael Ellis, Rebecca, Elise Laurene and last but not least, Sarah Bruns. *Submitted by: Louis and Irma Bruns and Written by: Irma Morris Bruns*

LOUIS EDWARD BRUNS

Louis (Louie) Edward Bruns, Sr. was born on December 14, 1923 in Kansas City, Kansas. His parents were Louis Henry and Maud Bruns. After graduation from Wyandotte High School in May of 1941, he attended Kansas City Kansas Junior College for one semester before enlisting in the Army-Air Corps at the age of 18.



Louis and Irma Bruns Wedding Picture

During World War II, Louie moved to Lexington to attend ASTP College Program for five months and later to attend the Special Services program at Washington and Lee University. As a student, he met Irma Elizabeth Morris and they were married at the Collierstown home of her parents, David and Ruth Ayres Morris, on December 20, 1943. Irma and Louie's first child, June Elizabeth Bruns was born at Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital on October 12, 1944.

In 1945, Louie was assigned to serve on Okinawa while his wife and daughter remained in Collierstown. He received a Battle Star for ground action and a Presidential Citation for his service in Okinawa which was one of the last major battles of World War II. He returned from Okinawa in January of 1946 and the family remained in Rockbridge County for several months before moving to Kansas City, Kansas. Since that time, they have resided in Kansas City.

On November 15, 1956, Irma and Louie's oldest son, Louis Edward (Eddie) Bruns, Jr. was born. In January of 1957, June Elizabeth died at the age of 12 and was buried in the cemetery at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Irma and Louie's youngest child, David Ellis Bruns, was born on September 17, 1959.

In 1959, Louie started his own manufacturer's representative business, the Louis E. Bruns Company, after working several years as a purchasing agent for the United States General Services Administration. Throughout the years, Louie has been active at St. Luke's Lutheran Church where he served as President of the congregation on several occasions. He has also been active in the Optimist Club, serving in several offices including President and Lt. Governor. For many years, Louie served as a Scoutmaster for the Boy Scouts of America.

Irma and Louie's oldest son, Eddie, graduated from the University of Kansas and works for the IRS. Eddie has three daughters, Renee', Rebecca and Sarah. Irma and Louie's youngest son, David, received his B.S. in Education from the University of Kansas and his J.D. from Washburn Law School. He is a partner in the law firm of Goodell, Stratton, Edmonds and Palmer, L.L.P. in Topeka, Kansas. David and his wife, Shawn, have a son, Nathanael Ellis, and a daughter, Elise Laurene.

The Bruns family has returned to Rockbridge County yearly to visit relatives. In 1993, Irma and Louie returned to celebrate their 50th anniversary in the community where they met and were married. *Submitted by: David E. Bruns*

ROBERT EARL BUCHANAN, SR.

Robert Earl Buchanan, Sr. was born on November 16, 1904 in Rockbridge County as the thirteenth child of James William Buchanan, Born July 20, 1859 and Lucretia James Swope born February 3, 1861 in Rockbridge County. He attended schools in Rockbridge County and at the age of sixteen went to Ohio to be with his brothers and work for Western Union. He then joined the Marines and on February 2, 1924, completed the Course of Instruction For Horse-shoers at the Field Artillery School at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. After his discharge from the Marines, he returned to Ohio for several years to again work for Western Union. He then returned to Rockbridge County and worked with the cavalry horses at Virginia Military Institute.



Earl and Virgie Buchanan

On September 7, 1935, he married Virgie Adeline Wiseman, born January 6, 1912, the sixth of nine children of William Beard Wiseman, born February 28, 1879 and Pearly J. Arehart, born February 13, 1883, in Rockbridge County. On May 1, 1944, their first son, Robert Earl "Bob" Buchanan, Jr. was born in Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington. Their second son, Charles William "Bill" Buchanan was born on May 24, 1945 at home in Aqua, Virginia.

Earl went to work for the Lexington Telephone Company in 1943 and retired from CENTEL after twenty-six years of faithful service. In 1952 he built a new home on Maple Avenue in Buena Vista and moved from Aqua. He was an active member of Good Shepherd Evangelical Lutheran Church. In the late 1950's, he was Assistant Scout Master of Boy Scout Troop #53, where he attained the rank of Eagle Scout

along with his two sons. In September 1989, he received a certificate and pin for sixty years in Masonic work including the Buena Vista Lodge.

He was very active and enjoyed his retirement. Most days he would walk downtown at least twice to have coffee with his friends and former co-workers. He also enjoyed taking his older granddaughter, Alicia Marlowe Buchanan, on long walks around Buena Vista and down to see the trains.

He died on February 19, 1990, in Stonewall Jackson Hospital from emphysema and is buried in Rockbridge Memorial Gardens next to his wife, Virgie, who died on January 26, 1995 at her home from a stroke. *Submitted by: Alice Harper Buchanan*

THE CAMPBELL FAMILY

John Fletcher Campbell was born in Scotland in 1823 and died in Delaware in 1897. His son, George Seldon Campbell, was born April 13, 1869 in Delaware and was the first generation American. In the early 1890's he came to Glasgow, VA with his wife, the former Willa Catherine Simpson. He was the agent at the C&O Railroad station and also ran the old Railroad Hotel at Balcony Falls, VA. George and Willa bought the Peter Sallings house where he lived until his death in 1939. After Willa's death in 1922, he married Ellen Irby of Blackstone, VA. He was active in civic affairs and served on the Glasgow Town Council for many years. George and Willa had two children, India Mary Campbell and Charles Fletcher Campbell.

India was born in Glasgow in February 1896. After attending school at Blackstone Female Academy and Randolph-Macon Woman's College, she returned to Glasgow where she taught school for many years and was principal of Glasgow Elementary School. She died in 1978.

Charles, known by most as "Charlie", was born in Glasgow in 1898. He graduated from high school in Glasgow and was a member of a very successful debating team in that school. He then attended Washington and Lee University for one year. After serving in the U.S. Army as a second lieutenant during World War I, he went to Indiana where he completed his education at Valparaiso University. There he met and married Vera (Vee) Cole and they lived in the mid-west for a number of years, returning to Glasgow in the early 1940's where they lived until his death in 1973. Charlie was a Mayor of Glasgow and served on the Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors for a number of years. He and Vee operated a small mercantile and furniture store in Glasgow. Vee died in 1974. Charles and Vera had two children, Jeanne Willann and John Robley Campbell.

Jeanne Willann Campbell was born in 1922 in Valparaiso, IN in 1922 and after high school attended Mary Washington College. She married George Johnson Tompkins, Jr. in 1946 and at the time of this writing, they live in the old Edmond's house in Glasgow. They have two children, Sallie Dudley Pendleton Tompkins and The Rev. Dr. George J. Tompkins, III.

The Rev. Dr. John Robley Campbell was born in 1925 in Valparaiso, IN. After serving in the 105 and 45th Infantry Divisions in WW II he was ordained in the Episcopal Church. He married Susie Caroline Clarke, from Natural Bridge Station, in 1948 and they now live in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. They have three children, Constance, Cole and Catherine. *Submitted by: Jeanne C. Tompkins*

CHARLIE CANE CAMPBELL

Charlie Cane Campbell, my maternal grandfather, was born and raised in Rockbridge County. He was born on December 30, 1888 the son of Thomas Jackson (Jack) Campbell and Emma Jane Coffey Campbell. He had eight brothers and one half sister. His brothers were

Letcher Thomas Campbell, Bernard M. Campbell, Frank L. Campbell, Bufard M. Campbell, Jesse James Campbell, Leonard Roy Campbell, Johnny Peter Campbell, and Walter James Campbell, who died at age six months from whooping cough. Granddaddy's half sister was Etty May Campbell.

Granddaddy Charlie's father, Thomas Jack Campbell, was married four times. His first wife and mother of their nine sons was Emma Jane Coffey. After her death he married Hester Grant Campbell, the mother of Granddaddy's half sister. His third wife was Lula Cash Campbell and his fourth wife was Mary Emore Campbell. After Emma Jane Coffey's death, three of Granddaddy's younger brothers came to live with him and my grandmother.

In March, 1911, Charlie Campbell married Mattie Rawlings Painter. They started house-keeping on Irish Creek. They had a nice home owned by Howard Campbell, better known as "Pet" Campbell. "Pet" who was Charlie Campbell's uncle, owned a large farm, a grocery store, ran the post office, and owned a large mill where everyone brought corn and wheat to be ground into meal and flour. My Granddaddy worked for his Uncle "Pet".



(center-standing-Mattie and Charlie Campbell (holding little girl))

In May, 1912, they had their first daughter, Ruby Campbell (later Robertson), with red hair like her Daddy, and in April, 1915, their second daughter, Margaret Ruth Campbell (later Wheeler), (my Mama), was born, weighing less than 3lbs. Everyone that came to see her said she was too small to live. Her Aunt Bell (her mama's sister even made her a dress to be buried in. She had to be fed breast milk every two hours with a medicine dropper, only taking 5 drops at each feeding and slowly began to gain weight ounce by ounce. Not only did she live, but grew up and had ten children. (See separate stories on Ruby Campbell (Robertson and Ruth Campbell Wheeler).

Granddaddy Charlie and my Grandmother also had three boys born prematurely and died at birth. These babies were born in the early 1920's after Mama and Aunt Ruby. They're buried at Mt. Paran Cemetery at Montebello.

In later years they moved from Irish Creek to Painter Mountain where Granddaddy built a large log cabin with six bedrooms.

To make a living for his family, Granddaddy farmed, worked in the mines, and transported moonshine. While the railroad was being built at Cornwell, my Grandparents kept boarders for a small fee.

As time passed, their children grew up and Ruby married Huie Robertson. Margaret Ruth married John Wheeler. They made their home with my Grandparents. Granddaddy Charlie and John (my Dad) became very close and enjoyed doing things together. My Aunt Myrtle Coleman said they were like "two peas in a pod".

Granddaddy Charled died at an early age of forty-four from complications after being kicked by his horse. He was buried on Christmas Eve Day. *Submitted by: Ruby C. Robertson and Written by: Laura Jean Mohler and Ruby C. Robertson*

DORA ALLEN CAMPBELL

Dora DuAnn Allen, daughter of George G. and Jane S. Wood Allen was the second wife of William Barton Campbell, married Dec. 23, 1902. She was struck by lightning in 1913, and he married the third time to Lena Belle Bryant. William and Dora had one child, a son: Bernard Hopkins Campbell (1905/1970). He md. Nellie Gertrude Layton (1905/1996), daughter of 'Pomp' and Rosa Jane Cash Layton. 'Hop' and 'Nell' had the following seven children:

1) Emory Hunter (1924/1986) married 1-Edna Grey Bowling (1929-1977). Their children: (1)-Edna Gayle married 1-Randall Bowling, dec'sd. Their two children are Lori Ann married Mark Cole and Christopher; 'Gayle' married second Gene John Clark (div); (2) Emory Loyd married Jean Millner (daughter, Jillian Leigh); (3) Jackie Morrison married 1-Judy Wood, (children: Jason and Jessica); Jackie married 2-Peggy Bennett Dangerfield (4) Arnold Lee married Bertha Clay Hall (a daughter: Tonya Gayle); (5) Marsha Louise married Rick Saye (daughters: Shamberlie and Misty); (6) Michael Perry/divorced. Emory Hunter married 2-Marie McVey McKinney.



William Barton Campbell 2nd wife, Dora D. Allen Campbell and son, Bernard Hopkins Campbell photo ca 1910?

2) Bernard Ralph (1926/1991) married Lorene 'Betty' Davidson, daughter of Sterling and Della Mae Boone Davidson. Their eight children are: (1) Rosa JuAnn married Jerald McKinney (no children), (2) Bernard Ralph Jr. married Nancy Marie Johnson (children: Donna Joe, dec'sd, Bernard Ralph III, and Tracey Lynn); (3) William Hopkins married Mary Katherine McClaugherty (a daughter Amy Michele); (4) Dorothy Lorene married David Lewis Roach (children: Adam Christopher and Jennifer JuAnn); (5) Betty Jo married Tony Pete Miller (daughters Amanda Rose and Erin Elizabeth); (6) Randall Sterling married Cathy Jo Sloan, (sons: Randall Sterling Jr. and Steven Hopkins); (7) Robert Dale married (first Toni Lynn Green, children (Robert Dale Jr., Darla Renee' and Justin Todd); Robert Dale married second Glena Faye Sizemore Mongeni, (a son: Ryan Gene); and Robert Dale married third Tina Louise Thornton Cordell, (a son: Christopher Jacob); and (8) Della Sue unmarried.

Bernard Ralph Campbell Sr., was a WWII Army veteran who served in the European Theater, with rank of Sergeant. He received the Good Conduct Medal, European African Middle Eastern Theater Ribbon, Army Occupation Medal and the World War II Victory Ribbon. Like his father before him, Bernard Ralph Campbell Jr. served in the Army from March, 1971 to November, 1978, also serving in the European Theater and was honorably discharged with the rank of Sergeant.

3) Louise Gertrude married Robert Lee Franklin (1929/1984). Their one son: Roger Lee married Lillian Gentile (sons: Chad and Todd).

4) Viola Lee married Arzie Ray Sheets. Their oldest daughters Brenda Kay married James Benedum (daughters: Jamie, Courtney and Kelsey); and Kathy Rae married Alan Holliday (sons: Alan Jay II and Michael).

5) Frances Marie (1933/1985) married Clarence Herman Whittaker (1921/1971). Their three children are: Wanda Marie married Douglas Fernandez, (one son, Douglas Jr.). Patricia Lynn married Gilbert Wheeler (a daughter, Crystal Lynn); Clarence Herman Jr. married Mary Heppding, (sons: Clarence Herman III and Cory Basil).

6) Evelyn Belle married Paul Bailey. Their two children are Steven Paul-unmarried, and Pamela Sue who married Ruben Hadley Jr. (Amy Lynn and Jason Paul).

7) Aileen Jane married Frank Fernandez. Their three children are: Joel Frank married Karen McQuag (sons: Joel Frank Jr. and Ross William). Cheryl Ann married first Lee Allen Govan, (div.) (daughter: Mandy Govan (dec'sd). She married second Steven Applebee (children: Nicholas Frank and Tony Allen). Mark John married Julie Lynn Maher (children: twins, Brenton Mark and Brandon John).

Children of William Barton and third wife, Lena Belle Bryant, d/o Samuel and Sarah Ramsey Ramsey are 1) Bloomer Idell, died in infancy 2) Carrie Maybella married Earl C. Smith (their 3 children: Sheila Ann married Richard Ford, and has a daughter, Beth Ford. Ronnie Keith, died in infancy. Linda married Michael Rushing (sons: Michael and Joshua) 3) Clara Ethel married Erskine Hopkins Coffey. Their four children are: Roger Dale married Linda Spence, (children: Lisa, Bryan and Shelly). DeJuana Ranelda married Thomas Smelser (children: Thomas Smelser II, Ranelda Shawn and Noah Abram Donald Reginald died in infancy, and Erskine Hopkins Coffey Jr.). 4) Fanie Ester married Cecil Floyd, (three children: Brenda married Clarence Witt Jr., LouElla married David Maxey, Paula married J.D. Preist); Faye married second Jess Cash (two children: Deborah married David Goode and Larry married Cheryl Esteppe). 5) Patricia Faye married Thomas Bryant (children: Thomas Bryant II and Aubrey Lynn Bryant). *Written by: Betty Campbell and Submitted by: Louise Campbell Franklin*

JAMES CLAYTON CAMPBELL

Clayton Campbell (1/21/1913 - 9/10/1979) was a businessman in Lexington from 1936 until his death in 1979. He was the son of Renard Clayton Campbell and Hattie Bennington Campbell. Clayton was born on Kerrs Creek and educated at Denmark School.



James Clayton Campbell

Clayton began his working career by hauling pulpwood. In 1936 he started a taxi service on North Main St. in Lexington. Local taxi fare at that time was 15¢. In 1940 he purchased a building on Jefferson St. and moved his business there. In 1943 Uncle Sam called and his taxi career was put on hold until 1945.

Taxi service was booming in the 40's and 50's. Clayton personally drove a local black band called The Rhythm Makers to New York for an engagement. They made the trip in a 1950 eleven passenger Packard. Another time he chauffeured a local businessman to Reno, Nev. to obtain a divorce. This trip lasted six weeks.

Clayton loved people. He shopped, paid bills, etc. for many elderly folks. Sometimes he was reimbursed, sometimes not.

In addition to operating a taxi service, Clayton was very civic minded. He was a member of the K of P Lodge, Moose, VFW, Doakies, ran a pawn shop and played many a hand of poker. He loved deer and bear hunting and earned the nickname of "Bear". Clayton was a member of the Bethany Lutheran Church.

After his retirement from the taxi service Clayton owned and operated a pool hall on Nelson St. for several years. When he went out of business he donated his pool tables to a charitable organization.

Clayton married Gladys Smith and they had one daughter, Joanne (Campbell) Patterson who still lives in the homeplace of her father on Kerrs Creek. *Submitted by: Joanne Campbell Patterson*

RENARD CLAYTON CAMPBELL

Renard Clayton Campbell (9/14/1887 - 12/30/1964) was one of three sons born to James William Campbell (1853-1927) and Mattie McLaughlin. My great grandfather James Madison Campbell (1831 - 1894) was married to Judith Frances True, an American Indian. According to family information the Campbell's were Scotch Irish and came to this country in the 1700's.

Renard married Hattie Bennington (7/17/1893 - 2/17/1966), the daughter of Alexander Frank Bennington (11/2/1832 - 3/14/1919) and Mary Jane Irvine (11/15/1855 - 11/4/1930). Grandfather Bennington was a soldier in the Confederate Army.

Renard's children were James Clayton, Howard, Frances (Craft), Mildred (Harlow), Mary (Fore), Hunter, Albert Basil, Norma (Boswell), and myself, Elsie Broughman, the daughter who remained in Rockbridge and on Campbell Lane. Renard and his brothers were abandoned by their mother when he was approximately three years old and were raised by their grandfather and others in the community. Renard was not to hear from his mother until 1937 when he received the following letter.

Dear Renard

Perhaps by this time Norval has told you that I have found him and through him I have found you also. He sent me your address so that I could write you and I'm hoping and praying that I shall soon hear from you and Ernest too. I have tried these many years to find all of you and only in my old age have I succeeded and I'm praying everyday that I will soon be able to see you all and that there shall be a little love in your heart for the mother you've never seen. I have four sons and a daughter but I've never forgotten or ceased to love my other three boys or to wish it were possible to have had you with me through all these years. Norval is planning a trip to see me as soon as the weather is a little warmer and I hope it will be possible for you to come also. Won't you please write me? As I'm looking forward so hopefully to hearing from you.

Your Loving Mother
Mrs. Mattie Mills
220 S. Spring St.
Martinsburg, W. VA.

Although several visits were made, no loving relationship developed. Norval lived out his life in Augusta County. Renard lived out his life in Rockbridge County. Ernest was in the World War and according to family never returned.



Renard and Hattie Campbell

During his early life Renard helped his father peddle through the counties of Rockbridge, Bath and Alleghany. He later became a carpenter which was the trade of each grandfather. To all who knew my father he was know simply as "Dad" Campbell.

Kerrs Creek Baptist Church was church home for this Campbell family and the homeplace is still owned by a family member, Joanne Campbell Patterson. My memories and roots run deep in Lexington and Rockbridge. I am married, live on Campbell Lane, have two sons, Edward and Richard, and the love and enjoyment of seven grandchildren. I spent 37 years with the local telephone company and continue to pursue my hobbies in Antiques and Junque with my husband James. *Submitted by: Elsie Campbell Broughman*

WILLIAM AND RACHEL CAMPBELL

Ambrose Campbell, son of Edward Campbell md. Dorcas Edsel, daughter of Benjamin Edsel, 1811. They were the parents of Washington McClung Campbell m Mary Jackson Carr, daughter of Fannie Carr, deceased. Their children were: Edmond Ambrose and William Barton Campbell.



William Barton Campbell

Edmond Ambrose was married three times. 1-Dora Grant/div. no children. 2-Mary Elizabeth Bartley, daughter of Henry and Nancy Bartley. Children of Edmond and Elizabeth were: 1) Flossie Ann m. James W.A. Painter. 2) Kirby Hall m. Mae Arlene Patterson. 3) Henry Burton m. 1-Avice Marie Cullen and 2-Edith Bostic. 4) Dorothy Marie m. Rufus Austin Tillian. 5) Hal B. m Maxine ____?. 6) Jesse Kenneth m 1-Annie Mae Baker and 2-Grenoble Marie Howard Thompson. 7) Nellie Gertrude m. Sterling R. Garland. 8) Virginia m. Averdald F. Lam. 9) Howard William m. Carrie Lee Vess Baker. 10) Katie Pauline m. 1-____ Harman, 2-____ Chapman and 3-Charles William Roberts. 11) Alee m. Jack Dodd. Edmond Ambrose Campbell m. 3 ____ Kincaid, widow from Thurmond, WV.

The second child and son of Washington McClung and Mary J. Carr Campbell was Washington Barton (said to have been named at birth but he changed it to William). He was married three times, 1-Rosa Susy Ramsey (daughter of William and Fanny (Ramsey), 2-Dora D. Allen and 3-Lena Belle Bryant.

Children of William and Rosa Susy were: 1) little William (date of birth and death are unknown). 2) Talmadge Loving m Lula Pearl Fitzgerald. Their five children: Maizie m. 1-Bill Brown, 2-Lawrence A. Ford. Harry Glen m. 1-Marie Shifflett and 2-? Howard L. was killed in Korean Conflict, unmarried. Sadie Belle m 1-Nelson Bartley and 2-Dave Courtney. Wendel Ray m 1-Wilda Bridges and 2-Stacy Brooks. 3) Aubrey 'Orb' m Florrie Bell Cash. Their three children: Loyal was unmarried. Aleatha m George W. Conner. Helen Gold m 1-Cecil Johnson (div.) and 2-Albert B. Breedlove. 4) Beulah Roberta m. Cornelius W. Bradley. Their six children: Lois m. Melvin Bryant. Wilber m Gladys Coffey. Lloyd Dayton m. Margaret Fitzgerald. Martha Florrine m. Wayne Robert Ayers. Madge Flotel m Julian Massie. Ezra never married. Beulah married 2) Frank Phillips. One child: Delbert F. m first Georgia Coffey and second Maxine m Sherman Fitzgerald. 5) Hall Thomas m Mary Elizabeth Snead. Their children: Milford m Norma Conner. Marlene m 1-Wendel Farris. 2-Aubrey Earhart, and 3-Willie Sigman. Janice Alene (died in infancy). Hilda Jane m Manson Smith. Alton Roswell m. Diane Vest. 6) Ruby Rose m William Massie Cash. Their four children: W. M., Jr. m Delma Grant. James Burnell died unmarried. Cecile Rubena m 1-Wendel Farris, and 2-David Allen Scott. Sherman W. m Beulah Chittum.

William Barton m 2-Dora DuAnn Allen, one son, Bernard Hopkins Campbell (see Dora Allen Campbell Family) William Barton m 3-Lena Belle Bryant, children: (1 Bloomer Idell, (2 Carrie Maybelle, (3 Clara Ethel and (4 Famie Ester m Cecil M. Floyd and (5 Patricia Faye married David Goode. *Submitted by: Della Sue Campbell*

HENRY WYATT CANADY

Henry Wyatt Canady (known as Weenie) was the only child of George Thomas Canady and Gladys Lucille Ayres (18 June 1903-23 Jan 1988). Henry was born 31 Jan 1924, in the home of his grandparents, William Jackson Ayres (22 May 1873-12 Apr 1950) and Ethel Caroline Hodges Ayres (25 Apr 1880-8 Mar 1967), in Goshen Va. He spent his childhood days there attending school, fishing, swimming, and camping with the scouts (both of his sons are Eagle scouts). He graduated from Goshen High School in 1942.

At the beginning of the Second World War, several of his friends talked him into volunteering for the service. They went as a group to take their pre-induction physical. He was the only one of the four to pass. He attended basic training in Spartansburg, SC. After training, he joined the 1st Infantry Division and fought in North Africa, Sicily and France. He landed in France on D-Day, on Omaha Beach. On August 23rd he contracted encephalitis and was sent back through hospitals to recuperate. While convalescing at Greenbrier Hotel in White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, he was given a fourteen day pass to only visit his family in Goshen. It was during this leave that he married Ottie Marie Knick, daughter of John Bolivar Knick and Ottie M. Higgins, on 19th Dec 1944. They had met in high school and he had sent her an engagement ring while overseas. After recuperating from his illness, he was stationed at Camp Blanding, Fl., until he was discharged in November 1945.

Returning to Virginia, Henry and Marie purchased a home in Goshen and lived there until 19 August 1947, when Henry reenlisted in the army. He served tours in Georgia, Germany

and Puerto Rico before the Korean War. During the Korean war, he landed with Douglas McArthur forces at Enchon, Korea. After his second tour to Korea, he was awarded special recognition for volunteer work at an orphanage at Pubwon. Later, after a tour in Iran, he received a certificate of achievement from the Imperial Iranian Gendarmerie, for his performance in the signal department and ability to speak the Persian language.

He was a professional soldier, retiring after 20 years. He received many awards. His talents and accomplishments are many. His priority is in being active in serving God, family and country. He is an excellent mechanic and electrical engineer. Over the years, he and Mom have built four commercial fishing boats and about ten houses — they seem to have lost count of the actual number. He is an excellent teacher, leader, gardener, fisherman, home repairman (except a Clock). At one time, he and my mother were owners of a general store. He installed the first cable system in Goshen. His primary hobby is playing the guitar (which he does most evenings), attending music festivals, league bowling, reading and participating in his one exercise — poking the remote control.



L to R Henry, Marie, Katrina, Wyatt, Glenda, Debbie and Gary

Henry and Marie have five children: Wyatt Jackson Canady (married Joan Hummel), Gary Michael Canady (married Bonnie Cheryl Mustard), Glenda Karen (married Marshall Cline Hamilton), Deborah Sue (married Robert Gray Carawan), Katrina Roberta (married Mark Joseph Witeck). Their grandchildren include: Gina Canady Adler, Louise and Shayne Ingram, Bethann, Emily Canady, Scotty, Cassandra and Nathan Canady, Shannon Hamilton Flint, Angelica, Jason, Joshua Hamilton, Abram, Cyrus Carawan, Melissa, Nicole, Justin Witeck. They have three great-great grandchildren: Ember and Brandon Adler and Kylie Flint.

Marie, wife of Henry, was born in Covington but reared in Rockbridge County. After marriage, she accompanied her husband whenever possible in the military. While Henry was stationed abroad, she did all the chores required for the children's daily living and activities. While they lived in Iran, she taught English at the Iran American Society. To this day, she is a seamstress extraordinary, barber and chauffeur.

After Henry's retirement they purchased the site of the old Alleghany Hotel Land in Goshen and together built their second home. In 1970 they built a home in Florida and in 1976 moved there to stay. Marie's hobbies are league bowling (2 leagues weekly), genealogy — including publishing a book *William Knick and his Decendants 1758-1993*. She is currently working on material for a book on John M. Wilhelm and Martha Ann Higgins, and James Higgins and Rachel Jane Smith.

She does woodworking and tole painting. She teaches crafts to all kinds. She is particularly fond of her callings in her church. Henry and Marie celebrated their fifty-second wedding anniversary on December 1996. *Submitted by: Wyatt Jackson Canady*

H. CLAY CARR

H. Clay Carr was born March 7, 1883, in Rockbridge County. He was married to Nettie Hite. They had one son, Caudell born July 1917. They made their home right off the Blue Ridge Highway in Montebello, Virginia.

My sisters, brothers, and I always called Clay, Uncle Clay even though he was my grandmother's cousin, and not my real uncle. We were taught to call him Uncle because he was our elder, and it showed respect.

Uncle Clay had little, if any, formal schooling but was a very smart man and made a good living by farming and cutting timber. As a young man he was remembered to be very strong. He never looked for trouble but when challenged to a fight, he always came out on the winning side. Uncle Clay never drank or smoked which was unusual in those times because there was plenty of it. Most men that lived in his neck of the woods made it, drank it, and sold it.

From those who knew Uncle Clay, he was known as a "good deed doer". During an illness in a family, he would show up to chop wood or do whatever needed to be done. He could always be depended on when it came time to butcher hogs and gather crops.

Uncle Clay was a strong willed and determined man. During the Depression years he used a bull to skid his timber because he didn't have a horse.

Uncle Clay had his own expression when referring to someone that did something he thought to be foolish. From his point of view they were a "durn fool".

Uncle Clay's only son, Caudell died in June 1966. Uncle Clay died in August 1967. *Submitted by: Leo Wheeler and Written By: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler*

CLAUDE LENDEN CARTER

I am Linda Lee Carter Smith and was born November 29, 1945, the first of four children born to Claude and Edith Virginia Sheets (Peggy) Carter. Daddy was the son of William Lewis and Maggie Belle Carter and was born November 22, 1921 in Rockbridge County. Mom is the daughter of John Omas and Nettie Lee Ruckman Sheets and was born June 9, 1922 in Weyers Cave. They were married October 14, 1944 in Fredericksburg, VA and lived on the family farm on Big Hill with Grandma Maggie. In addition to farming, Daddy also delivered ice to homes for their ice boxes.

When I was six months old Grandma decided she was tired of living on the mountain and sold the farm. We moved off the mountain and down to lower Kerrs Creek. The house was right beside the creek and a great place to grow up. My brother Richard Lenden (Dickie) was born May 10, 1947. Daddy worked out of state on the gas line for a while and then for Daniel's Construction in Glasgow on the James Lees plant. In 1948 he went to work for Charles W. Barger and continued there until his death on October 31, 1970. He was considered one of the best cement finishers in Rockbridge County. Grandma lived with us until her death on September 14, 1950. My sister, Judy Ann was born October 8, 1951 and Claude Douglas was born January 3, 1955.

Living beside the creek was a lot of fun. Even with the occasional high water, we really enjoyed the creek and all of us learned to swim at an early age. Our cousins, Sonny, Robert, Donald and James Carter would come down after they had worked in the hay fields all day and go swimming with us. Daddy and his friends would fish after work and also gig for frogs, although I think this was illegal. He loved to go coon hunting and we always had several dogs. He also spent a week deer hunting each year at a camp in Bath County with friends. We enjoyed the camp on weekends, where several families would spend the weekends together.



Claude and Peggy Carter, October 1969

We had several gardens and always had plenty to eat. We picked berries, peaches and pears in addition to our vegetables. Mom canned the vegetables and made jelly. We also made applebutter each year. Daddy raised hogs and cured country hams each year. We had cows, chickens, ducks and at one time a couple of turkeys. We also raised rabbits. They were delicious when fried!

We belonged to the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church and enjoyed the fellowship of our friends and relatives who attended with us.

I married Marvin Wayne Smith and we have two children, Sherry Lynn and Marvin Wayne, Jr. My brother Richard married (1) Elaine Stanley and they have two children, Deborah and Susan. He married (2) Peggy Ritz and she also had two daughters, Donna and Tonya. Richard and Peggy live in North Carolina. My sister Judy met and married Patrick Terrance Innis while they both attended VA Tech. They have three children, Erin, Eric and Elen. They live in Georgia. My brother Doug spent 22 years in the Air Force and is married to Debbie Hines. They have two sons and live in South Carolina.

Mom lives in Buena Vista but spends her time traveling the east coast visiting her families. At this time she has 11 Grandchildren and 9 great-grandchildren, with one more expected later this year. *Written and Submitted by: Linda Carter Smith*

FREDERICK AND MARY CARTER

Frederick King Carter moved to the Colliers Creek area of Rockbridge County with his parents and siblings from Bedford County in the mid 1840's. His parents were Frederick Cabell and Mary Norcutt Carter. His brothers were: Robert Newton, James Madison and Nicholas Cobb. He had two sisters: Mary Rachel and Martha Elizabeth. Another brother, William Edward Adolphus was born in 1852. Frederick's Mother died between 1852 and 1854. His Father's estate was settled in May of 1862 so he probably died in late 1861. Frederick joined Company A of the 22nd Virginia Infantry, known as "Border Rifles" on 24 June 1861 at Poca, Putman County, Virginia (now West Virginia). Most of the company were bear and deer hunters. Frederick became the Regiment Blacksmith.

After the war he returned to Rockbridge County. On 21 January 1868 he married Mary Martha Vest, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Ford Vest. In 1873 he bought land on Big Hill (House Mountain) and built a house, he added more land in 1878 and 1908. Fred and Mary were among the first members of the newly organized Kerrs Creek Baptist Church, where descendants still attend today. Frederick and Mary had five children.

Okelia Beverly (Oak), born 23 August 1869, married Jennie Dean Ayers on 5 June 1895. They lived in Goshen and had two sons. He worked for the railroad. Oak died 13 February 1950.

Nancy Emiline (Nannie) born 1 February 1871, married John Henry Ayers 18 December 1888. They had six children. She died 21 April 1931.

Lilly Belle born 29 June 1873 and married William "Van" Knick and they had four children. She died 17 October 1948.

William Lewis (my Grandfather) born 17 January 1875 and married Maggie Belle Carter on 22 January 1902. They had eighteen children, nine of which lived to be adults. William and Maggie lived on the family farm with Frederick and Mary. William died 9 July 1942.

Frederick and Mary's youngest daughter Louise Virginia (Laura) was born in 1879. She married Harry R. Swisher on 26 January 1899. They had one daughter, Seatta. Laura died suddenly 15 June 1903.

Frederick was a blacksmith and farmer. He raised all the vegetables for the family to eat and for Mary to preserve. They had an orchard on the top of the hill above the house, where a couple of trees still survives. He raised grain and also made "spirits" for the men to drink. He loved to hunt in the mountains around his home and always brought home meat for Mary to prepare.

When he died on 4 December 1919, he was buried in the Carter Cemetery "Sunny View" on the family land. When Mary died on 2 May 1929, she had 77 descendants. *Written by: Linda Carter Smith*

HOWARD THURMAN CARTER

Howard Turman Carter (Sonny) was born in Rockbridge County on April 11, 1938 the son of Estil Carter and Lennie Kirby Carter. They had three other children: Robert Glenn and a set of twins, Donald and James. Since Sonny was the oldest and was raised to help on the farm they owned and watch over the younger children.

Sonny loved the fields and woods and the animals it concealed. Once he found a baby squirrel that was hurt and he took it home. He fed it and it grew up, but he was scared to let it go. He felt it could not take up for itself. He named it Ricky and it would ride on his shoulder. Sonny would also fish. He liked to fish with his hands in the Kerrs Creek stream. As he grew up and went to school he was a straight A student.

His dream was to be a pianist like Liberace. Just about any musical instrument he learned and could play. At sixteen he started dating and took his girl to the junior-senior prom. He did not have his driver's license and his father drove them.

After graduating from school he changed his mind about music and decided to go to college to be a minister. Sonny went one year to the college in North Carolina and then he came home for the summer to the farm he loved. He was working in the fields with a tractor when it turned over, killing him instantly. He died on June 12, 1958 and was buried in the Kerrs Creek cemetery. *Submitted by: Alice Garrett*

"PHADRA" CARTER

1982 - 1993

The name means "loved by many". She was very much loved and missed, and still is, by all of us who were touched by her inner light. Everyone said she lit up a room by her presence. She lived her eleven years full of love, laughter, and fun. She appreciated nature and all God's creatures, big and small.

She was a people person who loved everyone she met. She was loving, affectionate, funny, smart, and beautiful, inside and out. A book wouldn't hold all that I could tell about her. She made my life so full. She has been gone three and a half years now. We all miss her and grieve for her so. We'll always love her and treasure our memories.

People in Arnold's Valley and Natural Bridge were so wonderful to us when Phadra disappeared. They would sit, pray and wait with us hoping she'd be found. They brought food, drinks, sent beautiful cards and mowed our

grass. We'll never forget the love and comfort you all gave us. I miss everyone and our life there since we moved away. I hope all of you will be happy in life. I would not have gotten through this terrible ordeal without your love. I heard from people at least one hundred and fifty miles away. Money was donated for Phadra's funeral and tombstone. I've never seen so many people and flowers than were at her funeral.

Modine of Buena Vista donated a plaque with Phadra's picture on it to Natural Bridge Elementary School. Her friends, our friends, and strangers searched for her and her killer, and worked hard to see justice done. From the beginning of her disappearance to the end of the trial, everyone gave one hundred percent of themselves. Thanks to police, volunteers, neighbors, family, friends, and strangers for the help, love and kindness.

Out of this terrible ordeal, I found out how even a stranger could care so much. I'm glad when some of Phadra's loved ones could close the door on the pain, remember the good times and go on living, but a big part of me died with her. My mom feels the same way.



Phadra Carter Last Picture Spring - 1993

Phadra was happy and lived life fully, loved everything and everyone, which is something we can learn from her. Her last entry in her diary was, "I love life!!" We love and miss you, Phadra, now and forever. Much love from Mom (Cindy Layne), Marty, Granny and PawPaw Smith.

Her Granny Smith said, "God sent us an angel". This is the epitaph she had put on Phadra's tombstone; "Our angel on this earth is gone, memories of the joy, the hugs, the kisses linger on. Now safe in Jesus' arms."

One of Phadra's best friends from birth, Kristen Watkins, her grandmother wrote a poem for us after Phadra was killed. I want to share it with you. It is beautiful. Thank you, Martha. It means the world to us. You really could sum up what Phadra was like. I don't want Phadra to be forgotten.

PHADRA, A BEAUTIFUL FLOWER

Once there was a precious flower
That grew on God's green earth
She was such a beautiful flower
Such a pretty girl from her birth.
She had so many little friends
Throughout her trailer home park
They rode their bikes, played with Barbie dolls
Or played in their yards until dark.
She was a very quiet child
As pretty as the morning dew
She loved life as she pranced about
Showing off her dress that was new.
But one faithful night as she went to sleep
She knew nothing that would happen bad
The one that she had trusted
Had turned on her so sad.
He brutally beat her to her death
Buried her in a shallow grave

When he realized what he had done
He tried to run away.
Everyone was so sad to hear
She had disappeared that night
All had hopes of finding her
When they did, what pitiful sight.
I'm sure that when she closed her eyes
To cross the Great Divide
Jesus was holding out HIS hand
To welcome her inside.

Written by
Martha R. Watkins

Submitted by: Cindy Layne

WILLIAM EDWARD ADOLPHUS CARTER

Adolphus Carter was born in the Collier's Creek area of Rockbridge County, on 15 December 1851, the last of seven children of Frederick Cabell and Mary Norcutt Carter. His mother died soon after he was born and he was raised by his sister Mary and her husband Samuel Entsminger.

On 3 May 1876 Adolphus married Seatta Deborah Edwards, daughter of Thomas and Lucy Carroll Edwards. She was born in Warren County, VA on 27 April 1855 and moved to Rockbridge County as a young child.

They had eight children: Cornelia E. born 8 March 1877 - died 1965; married John W. Tribbett. They didn't have any children and ran a store in Collierstown. Elmore born 1879 - died as an infant. Nina Grace born June 1884; married ____ Forsyth, lived in Kansas. Maggie Bell born 14 March 1886 - died 14 September 1950; married William Lewis Carter, they had 18 children and lived on Big Hill. Frenchy Audrey born 20 December 1888 - died ??; married Griffin. Mary Lucy (Mamie) born 13 April 1891 - died 4 May 1982; never married. Edward Earl born 2 September 1894 - died c. 1946 - married ____ . They had two children and lived in Covington, VA. Susan Rapp born 31 August 1897 - died 2 March 1974; married Alfred Barksdale. They lived in Lynchburg, VA and had one son.

Adolphus and Seatta lived in Collierstown and belonged to the Collierstown Presbyterian Church where Seatta taught the Ladies Bible Class for years. Adolphus was sick for several years before his death and Seatta was very devoted to taking care of him. When he died on 25 February 1931, she took it very hard. She went to her bed and never recovered. She died less than two weeks after her husband on 10 March 1931.

They are buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Submitted by: Judy Carter Innis and Written by: Linda Carter Smith

WILLIAM LEWIS CARTER

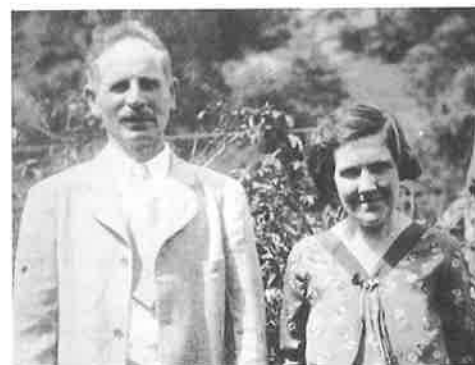
William Lewis Carter was born on the family farm, on Big Hill, 17 January 1875 to Frederick King and Mary Vest Carter. He had one brother and three sisters. On 22 January 1902 he married Maggie Belle Carter, born 14 March 1886, daughter of William Edward Adolphus and Seatta Deborah Edwards Carter of Collierstown. To this union eighteen children were born.

William Lewis and Maggie lived on the farm with his parents where he continued the farming his father had started. William bought some adjoining land in 1916 and when Frederick died in 1919 he left the farm to Williams.

Two of William and Maggie's oldest children died in their early youth, Robert at age six and Sadie about age three. Seven more babies died after birth, but the remaining nine children were healthy and happy.

Virginia Alice (born 1 September 1903 - Died 2 November 1989) married Harry M. Smith and they had three children, Elizabeth, Burton and Martha. Estil Thrumond (born 2 November 1908 - died 15 December 1976) married Lennie Kirby and they had four sons, Howard Thurman

(Sonny), Robert Glenn, and twins Donald Lee and James William. Arnold Clarence (born 2 April 1911-died 6 March 1958) married Bertha Knick and they had two daughters, Eljean and Wanda Faye. Antrim Edward (born 1 January 1916) married Violet ____, they have two children, Sandra and Timothy. Lorine Marvel (born 18 November 1918) married Homer Newton Henderson and they have one son, David. Claude Lenden (born 22 November 1921 - died 31 October 1970) married Edith Virginia Sheets (Peggy) and they have four children, Linda Lee, Richard Lenden, Judy Ann and Claude Douglas. James Winston (born 7 April 1924) married Dorothy Lackey and they have three children, Denny, Debbie and Connie. Peachy May (born 12 January 1928) married William B. Bennington and they have four children, Tommy, Barbara, Stewart and Todd.



William Lewis and Maggie Belle Carter

William Lewis' mother Mary was a great help to Maggie until her death in 1929. By that time some of the older children had married and left home. The remaining sons, as they were old enough, helped their father with the farm chores. Maggie canned and preserved the fruits and vegetables that they raised for their family. William and the boys loved to hunt in the mountains around their home.

When the war started Antrim and James joined the Navy. William died after a short illness on 9 July 1942. Claude quit school to take over the farm and help his mother. When he and Peggy married in 1944, they lived on the farm with Maggie.

In 1946 Maggie decided that she would like to spend her remaining years somewhere other than on the mountain, so she sold the farm. Maggie, Claude, Peggy and daughter Linda moved off the mountain farm to live on Kerrs Creek. Maggie died on 14 September 1950. William and Maggie were members of the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church and are buried in the church cemetery. After William's death, Maggie planted peonies from the homeplace beside the tombstone. Every spring the beautiful flowers bloom in remembrance of a loving family. Submitted by: Richard Lenden Carter and Written by: Linda Carter Smith

ROCKBRIDGE CASHES

Cash as a surname was probably used about the twelfth century by the grandchildren of Ada, either niece or half-sister of Malcolm IV King of Scots 1153-1165, and her husband Duncan, sixth earl of Fife. The name comes from "Casche" the Gaelic word for "castle", and the castle (now disappeared) was located near the village of Strathmiglo, ten miles south of Perth, Scotland.

The first Virginia Cash was William, who came directly from Scotland and is shown in English tax records as "seated" in Westmoreland County in 1677. He and his wife Elizabeth had eight children of record.

Some of the children migrated westward probably seeking new land. Their son Howard was in Goochland County when his son Stephen was born about 1730. Stephen's son Thomas was born in 1776 in Amherst County.



Strathmiglo, Rockbridge Cashes' Scottish origin, including author's daughter.

Thomas and Jamima (Jemima) Peachy had ten children, including the author's great-great-grandfather William, born in 1796.

The records indicate that by 1807 Thomas, with William, was living near Vesuvius with a second wife Jane Camron (Cameron). Since Thomas is the first of his surname recorded in Rockbridge, the seven Cash offspring of Thomas and Jane are probably the ancestors of most of the Cashes now living in this County.

William married Jenny Hite in 1818, and their son Robert was born in 1820. Jane seems to have died about the time of Robert's birth, and the 1820 Census show Thomas living with William, a "Furnace Founder", in charge of Bath Forge in northwest Rockbridge County. By 1848 Robert was living in Botetourt County and married to Mary Allen. William was in Botetourt in the 1850 Census, and Thomas was living in Vesuvius with his daughter, Nancy Cash Wright.

Robert and Mary were back in Rockbridge in 1856, where he was show as "manager at iron works" when the author's grandfather William Waugh Cash was born. That same year Thomas Cash died at the ripe old age of ninety.

After traipsing around the world in the Regular Army and the Foreign Service the author has come back home to Rockbridge, where he lives in a house built by his Carper great-grandfather and close by the former home places of his great-grandfather Michie, great-grandson of the founder of Michie Tavern close to his contemporary Thomas Jefferson's home, and a great-great-grandfather Gilbreath Hamilton, one of whose nieces married Leander McCormick, brother of Cyrus and reportedly equally responsible for developing the reaper.

After an interesting but rootless career, the author finds it very gratifying to live with these kinds of roots in Rockbridge County, the original grant for which went to one of his great-great-great-grandfather's Benjamin Borden.

(The author would be happy to supply more detailed genealogical information to anyone whose Cash ancestors connect with any of the above if information concerning the connection is sent to Frank Cash, Rt. 4, Box 310-A, Lexington.) *Submitted by: Frank Cash*

OTHO AND DRUCILLA FALLS CASH

Otho Cash was born 30 March 1901 in Rockbridge County, son of Joseph William Cash (born 1861, died 1926), and Offie Moran Fitzgerald (born 1869, died 1926 in Rockbridge County). Otho married 26 May 1927 Drucilla Falls (born 28 December 1910) in Rockbridge County, daughter of Walter Allen Falls (born 1885 in Rockingham County), and Jeanetta Tearful Fix (born 19 June 1884 in Rockbridge County). Otho and Drucilla had six children: Otis Morton born 10 May 1928, died 8 December 1996; Della A. born 30 September 1930, died 15 April 1984; Stella Mae born 30 September 1930; Elsie Marie born 25 October 1932; Harry Wallace born 19 January 1934; and Beulah Allen born 20 July 1936.

Uncle Otis had always told me his middle name was Morton. At his funeral services I noticed on the Remembrance card his middle name was Washington. I immediately asked his son Steven where the name Washington came from. He didn't know, as he also thought it was Morton. We then asked his wife Joyce. She told us it was on his birth certificate. Uncle Otis' sisters were standing by and they told us when Otho was just a little boy they would always tease him about his name being Washington. He would get real mad and say "My name is not Washington, it is Morton." He continued to use Morton through the years until he recently passed away. He had two children: Steven Morton and Sandra.



Otho and Drucilla (Falls) Cash

Aunt Della was born 30 September 1930, died 15 April 1984. She married 3 June 1950 Jack Beatty Fix born 29 May 1918 died 20 July 1994. They had three children: Bonnie Sue born 11 October 1954, died 26 October 1954, Dorcas Gail, and Sandra Mae.

Otho died 26 April 1965 at Rockingham Memorial Hospital in Harrisonburg, Virginia. He is buried in Timberville, Virginia. Drucilla died 19 July 1975, and is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Bobbie Lynn Harris and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

CATRON-ORR-McSPADDEN

Margaret Pauline Catron was b. May 5, 1917, in Rich Valley Dist., Smyth Co., VA, the daughter of James Kelley Catron & Margaret Ann Orr. She married Feb. 3, 1951 to James Hansford Landrum b. Jan. 5, 1928, (son of Vivian Hansford Landrum & Daisy Pauline McCarthy) of Washington, DC. James has a sister, Mary Elizabeth (James Parker) of Slidell, LA.

James & Pauline live in Va. Beach, VA., and have three children, all born in Washington, D.C. While living in Woodbridge, Va., Jim was active with Scouting and Community activities and a Master Mason with Naval Lodge #4, Dist. of Columbia. Jim & Pauline were members of the Issac Walton League, and members of St. Paul Methodist Church. Pauline was a member of Adam Thoroughgood Chpt., NSDAR, of Va. Beach, Va.



John Carson Whiteside Orr and wife Missouri Ann Heninger

1. James Hansford Jr. (b. Jan. 12, 1951) m. on March 20, 1976 to Marquerite Tugman, b. July 23, 1952 (dau. of Edgar Arthur Tugman and Helen Marquerite Reaney) of Va. Beach, VA. They live in Tulsa, OK, where all four children were born: 1. Hunter Clark (B. 6/15/1982) is a Nat'l Jr. Honor Society member, Life Scout in Tulsa Dist., and basketball player. b. James Grant (b. 4/9/1983) is a member of Nat'l JR. Honor Society, a Star Scout, and pianist. c. Lauren Elizabeth (b. 4/9/1985) is a Jr. Cadet in Scouting, and studies piano and ballet. d. Virginia Leigh (b. 9/23/1990) is a Daisy in Scouting, and studies Ballet and Piano. James Jr. is graduate of Cox High School, Va. Beach, O.D. Univ. Norfolk, Va., with B.S. in Science and has a Master's degree in Applied Science. He is SR. Advisor of Geology Technical Support, at Occidental Chemical Co., Tulsa, OK. Peggy is a Legal Secretary at Parker Drilling Co. in Tulsa. They both are Scout Leaders and active in Community activities. Jimmy was an Eagle and Explorer Scout.

2. John Richard Landrum (b. May 5, 1958) married August 8, 1993, to Georgia Galati of New York City, (dau. of Peter and Mary Mazza of Brooklyn, NY.). John is a graduate of Cox High School, Va. Beach, VA., a graduate of Tidewater Community College with Associate Degree, in Applied Science. He studied 3 yrs. at O.D. Univ., Norfolk, VA, in Electrical Engineering. John now owns with his brother-in-law the John-Glenn Co., Inc. (Renovating), Brooklyn, NY. His wife Georgia, with her brother Glenn, owns Color Wheel Co., Inc. (Stain glass windows, lamps & etc.) in Brooklyn, NY. They live on Staten Island, NY. John is Senior Master of Ceremonies, Phenix-Orion Lodge, No. 205, Brooklyn, NY.



Children of John C.W. Orr and Missouri Ann Heninger: Georgia Orr Moore, Bessie Orr Orr, Margaret Ann Orr Catron, William James Orr and Gracie Orr Olinger

3. Patricia Ann Landrum (b. Jan. 3, 1962) married July 1, 1989 at Va. Beach, VA. to James Lewis Perry (son of Harold Perry and Dorothy Duval), of Williamsburg, VA. Jim works at Toyota Checkered Flag Body Shop. Patricia worked there, as a Clerk and repair estimates, until her second son was born. She was an Honor Queen, Bethel # 17, Va. Beach, VA. and a graduate of Cox High School. She attended Princess Ann Business College. They have two sons: a. Nicholas Ryan (b. 7/10/1991) is a Soccer and Basketball player, likes gardening and playing computer games. b. Justin Dean (b. 5/30/1995) loves having books read to him.

All of the above are descendants of Margaret Paxton and Moses Whiteside, Sarah Whiteside and Moses McSpadden, Thomas McSpadden and wife Elizabeth Lyle Walker, James Walker and Jane Thompson, Elizabeth Lyle and William Thompson.

Eliza McSpadden, (daughter of Thomas McSpadden and Elizabeth Lyle Walker) on May 18, 1837, married James Orr Jr., (son of James Orr Sr. and Mary "Polly" Carson) of Cedar Creek, Washington Co., VA. James and Eliza made their home at Ellendale, Rich Valley Dist., Smyth Co., VA., where they raised their children. They are buried in the Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rich Valley.

Their oldest son, Moses Carson Orr, married Mahalia Love Cline (dau. of John Cline and Soffia Etta Kettenring). They lived in a log cabin over the hill from his parents until they moved to Walthill, Nebraska in the early 1900's. They are buried in the Walthill Memorial Cemetery. Moses Carson, b. Mar. 10, 1838, served in Co. E. 23 Battalion, VA. Infantry in 1864.

Moses Carson Whiteside Orr, oldest child of Moses and Mahalia Orr, stayed in Va., lived in the Rich Valley Dist., and married Missouri Ann Heninger, (dau. of John Heninger and Margaret T. Heninger). They had five children: Gracie, William, Margaret Ann, Bessie, and Georgia. Bessie is the only child living and was b. Oct. 23, 1895.

Margaret Ann, b. March 17, 1893, d. Jan. 15, 1983, Va. Beach, VA. married 1/07/1907, James Kelly Catron, b. Oct. 26, 1881, d. June 29, 1958, Saltville, VA. They and their parents are buried in the Riverside United Methodist Church Cemetery, Rich Valley Dist., Long Hollow Rd., Smyth Co., VA. Their home place joins Church property. Their daughter, Eunice Bower, now owns the home place. *Submitted by: Pauline Catron Landrum*
Sources: BC,MC,DC, Books: Orr, McSpadden, Lyle, Walker. See article: Rockbridge patriot's of Margaret Ann Orr.

WILLIAM H. CHAPLIN, SR.

The Chaplin family of Rockbridge had their beginnings in England. The story goes there was a potato famine in England around the 1840's and the government offered money to any who would come to America. Taking advantage of this offer, John Chaplin, Sr. left England with his wife Susan Boone (b. c1791 England d. 1860 Rockbridge), daughter of James and A. Boone. With them was their son Wm. H. Chaplin Sr. and at least three other children.

William H. Chaplin, Sr., born 1823 near Canterbury, county of Kent, came to America as a lad. He and his wife, Julia Harper of Rockbridge, resided on Kerr's Creek where he was a carpenter and shoemaker. Their five children were John, Jr., Thomas, and Wm., Jr. who lived in Rockbridge, and Nancy and Robert who lived in the west. After Julia's death he married Nancy Dickey, widow of J. McD. Kerr. Wm. and his second wife had five children, Margaret McKeever (1868-1916), spinsters J. Annie and Sallie, and James and George. Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr., buried at Ebenezer A.R.P. Church, died in January 1900, age 77.

Son John Jr. (b. 1855) was a miller on Kerr's Creek with wife Phebe Jane. Son Thomas L. (b. 1861) was a miller on Route 39 with wife Maggie.

Son Wm. H. Jr. (1858-1932 buried New Monmouth), an undertaker, married Eva Virginia McKemy (1857-1920). A son, Guy Worthy Chaplin (1887-1959), married Annie Conner in Rockbridge. Guy's children are Baxter, Ed, Bennett, Ernest, Alice, Lula, Effie, Ida May and Frank, some living in Rockridge.

Son James B. (b. 1870), farmer, married Laura Virginia Weeks (1871-1915). Their daughter Margaret Elizabeth, (1899-1976), married Harry McGown, son of Wm. and Linda (Conner) McGown. The McGown children are Bernard, Clara Staton, and Harry "Bill" (deceased). James B.'s daughter Jessie is the subject of "The Ghost of Lime Kiln Bridge", by Anne McCorkle Knox. Jessie was admired by young Aubrey Tyree and the older Addison Mohler. Aubrey was murdered in March 1920 and thrown in the Maury River. Addison Mohler was arrested and charged with murder. After four trials, time in jail and hung juries, he was released, neither convicted nor exonerated. Some say the body of Aubrey Tyree, wrapped in a white shroud, can be seen near Lime Kiln Bridge on misty nights.



Joyce (Chaplin) Fitchett and Ben Chaplin, Jr.

The last son of Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr. for whom we can account is George M. (1874-1948), a farmer on Kerr's Creek. He and his wife Henrietta Wade Chaplin (1884-1963) are buried at New Monmouth. Of their seven sons (Kenneth W., Raymond J., Frank W., George, Robert, Carl, and Clarence P.), Kenneth Wade Chaplin married Beulah Evelyn Cummings, daughter of Margaret Shepard and Charles Cummings. Their children are Mildred Monaco (deceased), and Ethel Mae Donald, Isabell Higgins, Doris Wheeler, Ruth Secrist, and Mary Catherine Entsminger, all living in Buena Vista.

Three other children of John and Susan Chaplin of England (John, Jr., wife Elizabeth; Susannah (Irvine) Rhodes; Annis Boon) are recorded in Rockbridge records.

All the children and grandchildren of Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr. have not been named here, but enough to rekindle interest in the Chaplin family of England and America.

Research found the above Chaplin families sometimes listed as "Chapman", even though that is another distinct family name. *Submitted by: Bernard McGown and Written by: Ruby Leighton*
Sources: Federal Census, Rockbridge County, VA 1900, 1910, Kerr's Creek District, Kirkpatrick, Dorothea, Rockbridge County Births, 1853-1877. Athens; Iberian Publ. Co., 1988. Co., 1988. Kirkpatrick, Dorothea, Rockbridge County Marriages, 1778-1850. Athens; Iberian Pub. Co., 1985. Knox, Ann McCorkle, the Gentle Ghosts. Lexington: Brandon Pub. Co., 1981. McGown, Bernard. Family history, oral and written. Rockbridge County News, Jan. 11, 1900. Obituary for Wm. H. Chaplin, Sr. Ruley, Angela M. Rockbridge County, VA Cemeteries. Vol. 1, Kerr's Cr. District. Ulrika: McDowell Pub., 1989. Ruley, Angela M. Rockbridge County, VA Death Register, 1853-1870, and Death Certificates 1912-1917. Athens; Iberian Pub. Co., 1991.

JOHN P. CHITTUM

John P. Chittum, son of Nathaniel and Betsy E. (Deacon) Chittum, was born in Rockbridge County, 23 June, 1828. In this county, 7 March, 1850, he married Sarah E. Saville, who was born here on the 15th of July, 1831. She was a daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Shafer) Saville.



John P. Chittum

The union of John P. and Sarah E. (Saville) Chittum has been blessed with thirteen children, whose record is: Diana J., born 25 November, 1851, lives in Rockbridge County; Nancy F., born 1 October, 1853, lives in this county; Martha L., 10 July 1856, deceased;

Benjamin F., 4 October 1859, lives in this county; John D., born 4 April 1861, has his home in Kansas; Newton F., born 17 July, 1863, lives at home; Emma L., born 12 April, 1866; Josiah M. and Josephine M., born 21 September, 1867; N Jacob, 15 January, 1870, Roscoe S., 6 October, 1871; Samuel D., 3 June 1873; Anne Maude, 2 November, 1875 - these six at home. In the civil war, John P. Chittum served three years in Company B, 27th Virginia Infantry, "Stonewall Brigade", and took part in all the fighting of that famous command when not incapacitated by his wounds. He was three times wounded at Port Republic, at Chancellorsville, and at Gettysburg. His brother, William W. Chittum, was killed in the battle of Port Republic, 9 June, 1862. John P. Chittum owns some fine property near the headwaters of Kerrs Creek, where he carries on the business of wheelwright. Denmark, Rockbridge County, Virginia is his address. (The above information is from an 1884 source and written as researched.) *Submitted by: Pamela Sue Ayers*
Source: Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia; Special Virginia Edition; Written by R. A. Brock, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society; H. H. Hardesty & Co. Publishers; New York, Richmond, Chicago, and Toledo.

NATHANIEL (NATHAN) CHITTUM

Nathaniel (Nathan) Chittum, the youngest child of John and Nancy Sly Chittum, was born in Goochland County, Virginia on 11 July 1798. He moved with his parents in 1817 to a farm on South Buffalo Creek, Rockbridge County, Virginia. On 15 June 1826, Nathan married Elizabeth "Betsy" Deacon (1809-1845), daughter of William and Nancy Peel Deacon of Rockbridge County. The family farm had been bequeathed to Nathan in his father's will (1834) for him to care for his mother. His mother relinquished her dower for \$50 so he could sell the 109 acre family farm. In 1838, Nathan with his wife and six children: Mary Ann (b. 1827), John Pleasant (b. 1828), Eliza Jane (b. 1829), William Wesley (b. 1831), Amanda Frances (b. 1832), and Charles Fletcher (b. 1834) in an open spring wagon went West. They lived in Jefferson County, Tennessee; Cole County, Missouri, and Fayette County, Kentucky before returning to Kerrs Creek in 1841 and then moved to Botetourt County in 1842. Nathaniel Anderson, born in Jefferson County, Tennessee, 19 January, 1840; Henry Jefferson, born 6 April 1843 in Botetourt County and George Washington born in Rockbridge, 10 July 1845. His mother, Betsy Deacon Chittum, died the same day. She was buried in an unmarked grave in Deacon Cemetery.

Nathaniel remarried on 26 August 1851 in Botetourt County to Margaret "Peggy" St. Clair Kessler (1817-1878), daughter of William St. Clair and widow of Nathaniel Kessler (b. 1808 - d. before 1850). She had one daughter, Delilah Ann Kessler (1839-1897). Peggy raised her daughter, Delilah, Nathan's three youngest sons, Nathaniel Anderson, Henry Jefferson, and George Washington, and their two children, Sarah Elizabeth (1852-1924) and Lemuel Preston (1854-1941) on their farm in Bedford County, near Vinton, Virginia. Peggy was buried in Blue Ridge Cemetery, Vinton, Virginia.

Five of Nathan's sons were in the Confederate Army:

John Pleasant, Pvt. Co. B 27th Infantry, served 3 years, wounded, Port Republic, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg.

William Wesley, Pvt. Co. B 27th Infantry, killed at Port Republic.

Nathaniel Anderson, Pvt. Co. D 29th Infantry, wounded four times and taken as POW at Saylor's Creek, 6 April 1865, released from Point Lookout, Maryland, 24, June 1865.

Henry Jefferson, Cpl. Co. B 58th Infantry, enlisted in Rockbridge County, wounded at Winchester, died 1922.



Nathaniel "Nathan" Chittum - 1798 - 1894

George Washington, Pvt. Co. B 58th Infantry, wounded and captured at Spotsylvania, 12 May 1864, sent to Fort Delaware and exchanged, 31 October 1864.

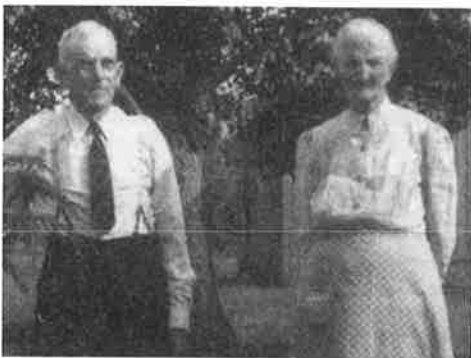
After Peggy's death, Nathan returned to Rockbridge County to live with his daughter, Eliza Jane, who had married John A. Nicely. His daughter, Sarah E. came with him to Rockbridge to care for him. He was in his 96th year when he died on 21 March 1894. He was buried on the Nicely farm, Rocky Hollow Cemetery, at the foot of North Mountain on Hayslett Creek, Collierstown, Virginia.

Sarah E. Chittum lived with several different relatives in Rockbridge. She died 23 May 1924 and is buried at Union View Adventist Church Cemetery, Collierstown, Virginia. Submitted by: Dorothy Chittum Delmar

Sources: *Rockbridge County News* 27 March 1894, Pg. 3; *Nancy and John, A Chittum Genealogy* by John W. Chittum, Mae Chittum and Dorothy C. Delmar, Pg. 3, 218 - 344. *Rockbridge Co. Cemeteries, Vol I Kerrs Creek District* by Angie Ruley Pg. 12, 14. *28th Va. Infantry* by Frank E. Fields, Jr. Pg. 53; *58th Va. Infantry* by Robert J. Driver, Jr. Pg. 97; *27th Va. Infantry* by Lowell Reidenbaugh, Pg. 135.

NATHANIEL AND MARY CHITTUM

"Jake" Chittum, the son of John Pleasant and Sarah Elizabeth Saville Chittum, was born 1/15/1870, in the Waterloo area on Upper Kerrs Creek. He attended Oak Knoll School near his home. On 12/12/1891, he married Mary Willie Hartbarger, born 3/27/1874, died 5/31/45. Jake died 4/23/47. To this union nine children were born: Elsie, Eldon, Celia, Harvey, Civil, Charlie, Herbert, Leonard and Graham.



Jake and Willie Chittum

Jake Chittum was a blacksmith, a carpenter and made several coffins. He built the house they lived in with the help of his brother and friends. He assisted other neighbors in building the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. He also ran a sawmill and a feed mill. In busy times the family ran the sawmill in daytime and ground feed at night. The feed was delivered to Rockbridge Alum Springs.

Jake worked as a blacksmith for Carpenter-Major & Sons building railroad tunnels in Alleghany County and Bell Tunnel down James River. He also worked as a blacksmith for Major Brothers during the construction of U.S. 60.

Jake worked in 1933 with the building of the barracks for the Civilian Conservation Corps on Wilson Creek in Alleghany County. He taught some of these boys the blacksmithing skills. This project was named the Douthat State Park and is still operating at this time.

"Willie" was born and reared at the Hartbarger Place on top of North Mountain. This place is now owned by Willie's great-grandson, Tony Tolley. Friends and neighbors were always welcome at the home of Jake and Willie. On Sunday afternoons, it was a gathering place for grandchildren and neighboring children. In the summer months, some of their children and grandchildren from out of state were always visiting. Willie loved cooking and always had plenty of food for all, especially pies. The grandchildren loved going to their home because they were always welcome. They were very patient, loving and kind parents and grandparents. Submitted by: Linda T. Tarris

PAUL CHITTUM

John Chittum (d. 1834) and his wife, Nancy, immigrated from England about the time of the Revolutionary War. The records indicate he lived in Hampshire County (now part of West Virginia), and Goochland County from 1778 through 1784; tax records for 1817 show he was established in Rockbridge County on the South Fork of the Buffalo. He had nine children and the youngest, Nathaniel, was my great, great grandfather.

Nathaniel Chittum (11 July, 1798-22 March, 1894) married twice (1) 15 June, 1826 to Elizabeth Deacon: eleven children, John Pleasant was the second oldest, and (2) 22 August, 1851 to Margaret Kessler: two children. (Margaret Kessler Chittum was the grandmother of Elizabeth Frances Chittum, wife of Newton Fletcher Chittum).

John Pleasant Chittum (23 June, 1828-25 July, 1911), my great grandfather, married Sarah Elizabeth Saville on 7 March, 1850. He made his home in Waterloo, Kerrs Creek area. There he practiced the wagon building and wheelwright trade. He had thirteen children and my grandfather, Newton Fletcher, was the sixth child.

Newton Fletcher Chittum (17 July, 1863-27 July, 1948) married Elizabeth Frances Chittum on 28 January, 1887. He, too, lived in Waterloo (about 1/2 mile from his father) and was a carpenter by trade, constructing houses, barns, and other farm buildings in the Rockbridge County area. Blacksmithing, furniture/musical instrument construction and coffin making were other areas where he possessed some skill. The largest and more complex of his undertakings was the design and construction of the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. He was a Sunday School Teacher/Superintendent, deacon, clerk, and filled in as speaker when the church was without a pastor; on occasions, he built the coffin, preached the sermon, and buried the dead. There were ten children in Newton and Frances Chittum's family and the eighth one was my father, Clyde Bunyan.



Paul C. Chittum Family

Clyde Bunyan Chittum (14 January, 1901-15 June, 1987) and Sarah Macie Agnor were married on 8 November, 1922. He lived in Virginia, West Virginia, and Ohio, working mostly at the boiler maker trade in the C & O Railroad shop and the Norfolk Naval Shipyard. Their children are Winona Fay (2 September, 1924), Clyde Keith (19 November, 1925), Paul Curtis, that's me, (28 May, 1930), and Kenton Garwood (9 December, 1932).

I, Paul C. Chittum, was born in a log house in Waterloo within a 1/4 mile of both my grandparents. My education includes completing high school, two years at a community college (an associate degree in electronics) and many years of living. The Navy was my choice for required military time from 30 October, 1951 to 27 October, 1955. On 15 June 1957, I married Madeline Jane Vest and, after a short stay in Rockbridge County, joined the U.S. Air Force on 9 March, 1959. I have traveled as far east as Austria, westward to Hong Kong, down south to and through the Panama Canal, and north to Quebec. Besides residing in different areas of the United States, we (Paul, Madeline, and family) have lived in England and Japan. 31 March, 1975, I retired from the Air Force, returned to Rockbridge, worked for some years as a rural mail carrier, and settled down to farm life in Sycamore Valley, Kerrs Creek area. Our children are Pamela Sue (born in Red Bluff, California, 19 February, 1961) and Paul Curtis, Jr. (born in San Angelo, Texas, 7 October, 1962-died at Lexington, Virginia, 15 November, 1985 — "The Bravest Texan").



Kevin D. Ayers Family

Pamela S. Chittum married Kevin Dean Ayers on 14 February, 1979 and they live in the Denmark Community of Kerrs Creek with their children (Christopher Lee (6 June, 1979) and Michelle Lynn (5 December, 1988). Their home is across the road from the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church built by N. F. Chittum. Pam and Kevin are in the excavating business. Submitted by: Paul C. Chittum

Sources: 1. *Nancy and John A. Chittum Genealogy*; 2. *Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia of Rockbridge* (1884)

HARRY CUSTIS CLARK

Harry Custis Clark (farmer, electrician, salesman) was born on April 23, 1927 in Rockbridge County at Murat, Virginia. He was one of ten children of James Wilson Clark and Minnie Siron Clark. His family consisted of four brothers and five sisters: James Wilson Jr., Margaret Clifton (Newell), John Houston, Eliza Jane (Goodbar), William Chester, Erma Elizabeth (Irvine), Virginia Coleman (Black), Buelah Mae (Brown), and Aubrey Carson.

At seven Custis started school at Palmer (now a community center), walking two miles to attend with Miss Margaret Deacon serving as his first teacher. He later attended Effinger

Grade School. During this time he rode a bike to school which enabled him to work at the end of the day. Mrs. Adale Johnston was his favorite teacher in the fifth grade. At the age of thirteen he worked on a farm owned by George Rader and Bessie Funkhouser Rader. Custis was responsible for milking cows, feeding chickens and some of the larger animals, gathering eggs, and putting up hay with a team of horses and wagon. His hard work earned him a dollar a week plus room and board. As a school kid he trapped "pole cats" (skunks) and "possums" for their hides for extra spending money.

At the age of seventeen he worked on the farm of Stokes Montgomery on Toad Run with his brother-in-law Harry Newell, working from sunup to sundown with a team of horses plowing and planting corn. Before he was eighteen Custis went to work at the Huger Davidson Sales Company of Lexington riding with a truck driver, Mr. Lee Scott, delivering groceries. This was his first experience of employment outside of farming.

In 1945 he began working as an apprentice for an electrician, Mr. Clarence Hotinger of Collierstown. While working with Mr. Hotinger he did plumbing and cement work, as well as putting in water pumps and baths. This employment experience gave him the knowledge and skills that he would later use to help neighbors, family, and friends.



Mr. and Mrs. H. Custis Clark (1947)

On August 21, 1947 at the age of 20 he married Jessie Ocalee Morris of Collierstown, the daughter of Gilmore and Ruth Ayres Morris, who were postmaster and postmistress of Collierstown. The wedding ceremony took place at the bride's home with the Reverend Guy Morrow officiating. After the ceremony, they took a honeymoon trip to Richmond, Virginia in a 1936 Chevrolet, which was Custis' first automobile. His first home was purchased from Issac and Mary Reynolds Wilhelm on Green Hill Road in Collierstown, Virginia.

In February, 1948 he went to work for the Rockbridge Creamery, which was located behind McCrum's Drug Store in Lexington. This job required getting up at 3 a.m. each morning to deliver milk door-to-door in Buena Vista, Virginia.

In October, 1948 he returned to the Huger Davidson Sales Company (which later became Institution Foods) as a truck driver, warehouse foreman, and salesman. He worked for three generations of the Huger family: Col. Ben Huger, Scott Huger, and Derby Huger. In 1960, while Custis was working at the Huger Davidson Sales Company and raising a family, he operated a dairy and raised "bucket" calves. After retiring from Institution Foods, he became owner of Kenney's of Lexington and worked there for several years.

He is a devoted husband and father and is well known throughout the community for his generosity and kindness to others. Neighbors have depended on him over the years for his support and good deeds. He is the father of six children: Linda Ruth, Dana Marie, Patricia Ann, David Custis, Larry Wayne, and Don Wilson. He has made his home and lived on Green Hill Road in Collierstown for the past 48 years.

As a part time farmer all his life, Custis still takes pride in raising cattle. He is still happily married and will be celebrating his 50th wedding anniversary in August, 1997. At the age of 70, he has had the privilege to see 11 grandchildren and 5 great grandchildren. Submitted by: Sarah Ruth Painter, Granddaughter

HOMIE ROMAINE CLARK

Homie Romaine Clark, (my aunt) was born November 17, 1908, in Rockbridge County, Va. and was the twelfth child of thirteen born to Alfred Clark and Sallie Frances Nicely Clark. She grew up on Blacks Creek in Collierstown and graduated from Effinger High School in 1929.



Homie R. Clark

She graduated from the Cincinnati Missionary Training School on May 29, 1934 and worked in the Bethesda Hospital in Cincinnati until September of that year when she accepted a call from two Methodist churches in Cincinnati. She stayed there seven years and while there was commissioned a Deaconess/Home Missionary of The Methodist Church on April 13, 1936. In 1941, she went to a Methodist church in Columbus and worked there until 1944, when she returned to school and earned her BSL degree from the Chicago Evangelistic Institute in 1946.

Aunt Homie returned to Ohio and joined the staff at the Deaconess Home in Bridgeport and worked as a community worker for 10 years. During that last year in 1956, she spent a lot of time traveling back and forth to Collierstown, Virginia to spend time with and help care for her 89 year old mother, (Aunt Sallie, as she was known by everyone) whose health was declining. Homie's mother passed away on October 1, 1956, at the age of 90.

For seven years, Homie was church and community worker, as well as, pastor to six congregations in and around Antioch, Ohio. In 1963, she left to serve 11 churches as church and community worker in Bath County, Virginia. Miss Clark was there for ten years until she transferred back to Ohio as church and community worker for two years until she decided to retire in 1975.

She did retire and was to return to her hometown in Virginia. In the meantime, the pastor of the Lower Salem Charge in Ohio was also retiring and the churches asked her to become their pastor. She did so for three years. In 1978 she said, "It has been a good three years, but it's time for retirement again." This year had marked her 44th year as a deaconess in the United Methodist Church.

Miss Clark returned to Rockbridge County to make her home near her brother, Curtis Clark (my father) and his family. She started teaching Bible in the county public school system at Effinger School until the failing of her eyesight forced her to retire, yet once again.

Some of Homie's hobbies included sewing (making clothes for her nieces) and playing the organ. At some of the churches she served over the years, she would arrive at church, build the fire if it was during the winter, play the organ for singing and preach the sermon. She did it all!!!

As her eyesight completely failed, she made her home at the United Methodist Nursing Home in Roanoke, Virginia for about thirteen months until she passed away on October 4, 1986. Homie Romaine Clark is buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery with her mother and father. Submitted by: Nancy Clark Conklin

JOHN AND REBECCA CLARK

John and Rebecca Clark, like most settlers in Rockbridge, arrived from England at Philadelphia and came down the Great Valley to the Virginia frontier. Rockbridge was established in 1778 in an area first opened to settlers by Benjamin Borden's 1739 patent of 100,000 acres from Governor Gooch.

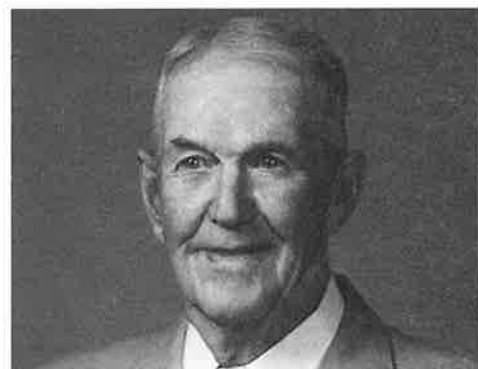
On 3 August 1779, John Clark acquired 113 acres adjoining Andrew Elder, on a branch of Colliers Creek, from Moses and Hannah Cunningham. Clark took an oath of allegiance to Virginia, 2 October 1779. In April 1782, the first tax assessment of the Commonwealth, John Clark's taxable property consisted of 10 head of cattle, 9 horses, 1 tithable, indicating he was the only male above 16 years in his household.

John Clark purchased 130 acres from William Hamilton in 1800. This land adjoined Robert Black for whom Blacks Creek was later named. All of Clark's land was in southwestern section of Rockbridge near North Mountain. He, his children, and grandchildren were farmers.

John and Rebecca had seven daughters and two sons, Robert and John, Jr. Robert, on 9 April 1795, married Phoebe Beach, born 25 September 1771, daughter of Waldren Beach. Robert farmed and ran a tub mill for grinding corn on Blacks Creek. Robert born 1 February 1773; died 21 January 1836. Phoebe died 13 July 1859. They are buried in Oxford Presbyterian Cemetery.

John Clark, Jr. married Mary Bradds, daughter of Daniel Bradds, 12 December 1809. They had 8 children: Jane, John Edward, Daniel, Rebecca, Robert, Polly, Sara, and James Young Clark. John, Jr. died prior to 1831.

John Edward Clark, born in 1812, married Frances Ford, daughter of William Ford on 5 December 1833. They lived on Blacks Creek and had six daughters and one son, John Edward, Jr. Frances died 1855. John Edward married Nancy Goodbar, 6 May 1856. He died 23 October 1864. Nancy Goodbar Clark, born 1813, died 4 March 1866. They are buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Nancy had no children.



Lyle W. Clark, 10 July 1876 - 17 April 1967

John Edward, Jr., born 3 January 1838, married Damaris Irvine, born 20 February 1835, daughter of Robert C. and Sarah Morris Irvine, on 25 April 1861. They lived on the farm inherited from his father and had 11 children. My father, Lyle White Clark, born 10 July 1876, was the ninth child and seventh son.

Lyle Clark served in Co. E, 2nd U.S. Infantry Regulars during the Spanish American War. On 11 April 1900, he married Jenetta Belle Goodbar, born 3 October 1880, daughter of Calvin and Josephine Hughes Goodbar. They had

three children: Clyde Clarence born 17 May 1902, married Virginia Glasgow Rader, 5 March 1934, died 2 July 1977; Carmen Ercell, born 1 October 1914; Carson White, born 16 May 1917, married Edith Cathey Howell, 1 June 1951. Nettie B. Clark died 21 February 1930. Lyle W. Clark died 17 April 1967. He lived almost 91 years, was healthy and vigorous, worked hard and loved people — never too busy to talk with a neighbor, or obtain the affection of a child. *Submitted by: Carmen E. Clark*

Sources: 1. Rockbridge, named for that beautiful creation, Natural Bridge, is the only county of approximately 3,000 in the United States with this name. Hereafter, all records cited in this county will be cited only Rockbridge. 2. Oren F. Morton, *A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, p. 27. 3. Rockbridge DB "A", pp. 148-49. 3. Reid Family Papers, Folder #22 in Special Collections, W & L University Library, Lexington, VA. 5. Reid Family Papers, Folder #30. Ibid. 6. Rockbridge DB "D", pp. 291-92. 7. Rockbridge MR 1:45. 8. Gardner P. Hutton Reminiscences of Colliers Creek and Its Tributaries 62 Years Ago in *The Rockbridge County News* 20 March 1902, p. 2. 9. Tombstone Inscriptions, Oxford Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Route 3, Lexington, VA. 10. Rockbridge MR 1:125. 11. Rockbridge DB "R": 209-10 12. Register of Deaths, 1853-1870, Rockbridge: 65:19 13. Rockbridge MR 1:281 14. Rockbridge MR 1:468. 15. Tombstone Inscription, Union View Advent Christian Cemetery, SR 770. 16. Rockbridge MR1A:85 17. Rockbridge MR 2:209

MINNIE SIRON CLARK

Minnie Blanche (Siron) Clark wife, mother, grandmother and great-grandmother was born October 3, 1899 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. She was one of four children of John Siron and Catherine VanNess Siron. Her siblings included: Mary who married a Hayslett, Irene who married Lewis Thompson, and Jake who married Susan Myers. The family home was located on the west side of Short Hill. The children walked to Hamilton School House on South Buffalo near Rapp's Mill to attend classes. Minnie's father grew tobacco on his farm and ran a small saw mill.



James Wilson and Minnie Siron Clark

She married James Wilson Clark, the son of James David and Eliza Potter Clark on February 14, 1914. To this union were born ten children: Margaret Clifton (Newell), James Wilson, Jr., John Houston, Eliza Jane (Goodbar), William Chester, Harry Custis, Erma Elizabeth (Irvine), Virginia "Jean" Coleman (Black), Beulah Mae (Brown), and Aubrey Carson.

She was a devoted wife and mother of strong religious principles and a member of the Baptist faith. She attended church on North Buffalo at a small Buffalo church at Oakdale. Minnie was a hard working mother and grandmother, but found time to pick chinquapins with the children to sell at the county fair. She cracked black walnuts for their kernels (using a flat iron on her lap) to sell in the winter for Christmas money for her children. She milked cows and sold cream and butter. Much time was spent in making handmade quilts with scrap material for her family and to give as gifts. One of the quilts she made in later years was made with old discarded silk neckties. She worked in her garden and canned her own fruits and vegetables for her large family. Sugar cane was also raised and

made into molasses. Money was short and life was hard when her family was growing up, but she never complained and made the best of the times. Minnie's love of flowers was well known throughout the community. She was especially proud of the huge dahlias that she grew. At Christmas she made fruit cakes for family and friends. She had 34 grandchildren, as well as many great grandchildren.

The untimely death of her son, Aubrey, affected her deeply. Aubrey had served in the Army and had returned home because of his father's heart condition. Aubrey was killed in an automobile accident in March, 1956 while driving home after working the night shift at James Lees & Sons.

She made her home on Buffalo at Route 3, Lexington until the loss of her husband in June, 1958. Then she moved to Route 4, Lexington where she lived until her death on September 10, 1972, when her home caught fire in the middle of the night. Her death was caused by smoke inhalation from the fire. Minnie was buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery beside her husband and youngest son Aubrey.

Minnie's strong character and her love and devotion to her family enabled her to labor long hours in order to raise ten children who all mirrored their mother's strength and zest for life. *Submitted by: David Custis Clark, Grandson*

SALLIE NICELY CLARK

Sallie Frances Nicely, one of 10 children born to Eliza Jane and John A. Nicely, was born on September 10, 1866. Her parents took her to the Methodist Sunday School when she was very small. The first hymns she learned were, "I Want To Be An Angel" and "There Is A Happy Land." She also learned to do household chores and some cooking at an early age when her mother was called away to care for the sick. Weaving was a hobby she enjoyed. It included washing, carding, dyeing, and weaving sheep's wool into trousers for her brothers.

On April 19, 1883, at the age of 17, she married Alfred Clark. There were 13 children, including 10 boys and 3 girls, born to this union. While raising her family, she was on call as a mid-wife, and never lost a single case. Aunt Sallie and Uncle Alfred, as they were called, went house to house to take care of sick people during the flu epidemic of 1918. She was following in her mother's footsteps (like mother, like daughter).



"Aunt Sallie" Clark

In 1933, Mr. and Mrs. Clark celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary with a get-together at their home. In December, 1938, their first home burned down and they built another one on the same foundation.

Uncle Alfred passed away in 1940 and their son and daughter-in-law, Mr. & Mrs. Curtis Clark, bought the home place. Aunt Sallie continued to live at the home place with them.

She was always very independent and never liked to call for help. At 86 years of age, she found a copperhead snake stretched out in the

sun on the front porch. She went to the garage to get a hoe to kill the snake, but it had disappeared by the time she got back to the porch. She didn't give up, but looked until she found it behind a flower pot in the side yard and killed it. At 87 years of age she climbed part way up a cherry tree and picked cherries.

Aunt Sallie lived a very active and full life and was very healthy until the last year of her life. At 89 years of age she became sick and was bedridden for several months. Her daughter, Homie A. Clark, came home to help care for her until her mother passed away on October 1, 1956 at the age of 90 years and 20 days. Sallie Frances Nicely Clark was laid to rest at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery on October 4, 1956. *Submitted by: A. Curtis Clark and Written by: Nancy Clark Conklin*

THE SILAS CLARK FAMILY

Silas Henry Clark, son of Joseph Anderson and Mary Susan Clark, was born August 21, 1921 in a four room house in Cornwall, Virginia, in the heart of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

Silas had seven brothers: Walter Lee, James William, Levi Crowder, Elijah Anderson, Mark Jackson, Paul Cummings, and Matthew Mangus and three sisters, Martha Elizabeth, Fannie Berley and Beulah Jane.

Silas's younger years with his brothers were spent on the farm growing vegetables, grains and livestock for their use.



Silas and Frances Clark

Silas learned the meaning of hard work early in life and found there were a few rewards also. After all the work was done he and his siblings could play games. His favorite game was baseball, with a team of boys in the neighborhood.

He began school at Old Cornwall in a one room school where he went for a few years, and the school closed and he had to go to another at Riverside near the falls on South River. Here Silas received his 7th grade education.

Soon Silas had to put away his baseball, bat and glove. In his hands was now a gun, for WWII began with the bombing of Pearl Harbor in 1941. Silas enlisted when he became of age and spent a tour of duty in Ohio, where he met Frances Isabella, of Youngstown, Ohio. They later married on April 14, 1944.

They had two sons, Joseph Henry and John William born to them while stationed in Ohio.

After being discharged from the Army, jobs were hard to find. So in 1948 Silas brought the family back to the home place in the Blue Ridge Mountains. He worked several jobs, including J. B. Belcher's Lumber Co. in Natural Bridge, before going to James Lee's Carpet Co. in Glasgow. Here he worked until his death on August 19, 1969.

After finding steady work at James Lee's Silas moved four times in 20 years. He moved from the home place to a house above Lawhorne's Store on Old Stoney Run at Cornwall. It was here that Barbara Ann and Kathleen were born.

The house became too small with growing children. A larger house was needed. This time Silas and Frances moved in over Swinks Grocery Store at Riverside. They didn't stay here long, because they worried about their children running out in front of store customer's cars. The next time in the spring was into Jim Lilley's house on South River. This was home for a few years where Silas Jr. and Josephine was born.

Fearing for the safety of the children playing on the railroad tracks, Silas moved again to the fenced in yard and a two story house, within a quarter mile of the falls at Riverside, Va.

His son, John William, was home recuperating from wounds received in the Vietnam Conflict.

During the night of August 19, 1969, the raging flood waters caused by Hurricane Camille swept the family's home and the entire family down South River. Silas, Frances, and six children lost their lives, just four months after moving into their last home. *Submitted by: Alice Patterson and Written by: Glayds Hille*

ERNEST AND ETHEL COFFEY

My Coffey's originated in Ireland, migrated to Virginia, then to Nelson County, and finally Rockbridge County. The first Coffey's into Coffeytown (Alto, Va.) were Jordan and Elizabeth Rippetoe Coffey. Elizabeth came from a very prominent Franch family. Her parents were Peter Oglesby Rippetoe and Millie Hamilton. Peter, Millie and their family of 11 children lived on Petty's Creek, in Orange County. Jordan and Elizabeth had 9 children, and from two of these Ernest Webster Coffey and Ethel McClung Stratton were descended.

Ethel was born in Buena Vista, Va. to George Baxter and Ela Coffey Stratton, on June 3, 1892. She was the eldest of 3 girls. The Strattons had moved to Buena Vista from Powatan, Va., two generations earlier. Her father died February 22, 1896, so her mother moved the family to her father's, Charles Edward Coffey, in Coffeytown. That is where Ernest and Ethel met as young children.



Ernest and Ethel Coffey 50th Wedding Anniversary

Ernest was one of 10 children, born February 5, 1888 to Arthur and Virginia Ann Davis Coffey. The Davis family was from the Buena Vista area. Ernest and Ethel married February 11, 1911, and settled back in Amherst County, where they opened a grocery store. Ethel taught school after their marriage, then they started their family. They were also Postmaster and Postmistress for the Oronoco area for a few years. They moved to Lexington in 1927 with their 3 daughters to a house on a hill top 1 mile east of town. Ernest owned a grocery store on East Washington Street which the 3 girls helped to run and gave it the female touch. In appreciation he renamed the store E. W. Coffey and Daughters.

In 1940 he relocated the grocery store and added a service station on Route 60 just down the hill from their house. Later he built a house attached to the store, so the family would be close by. In 1954, Route 60 was widened to include the property their store was on. He then

built a brick home and grocery store off of the new road. They ran that store until October 12, 1962 when Ernest passed away. At that time Ethel and the youngest son ran the store until her passing on March 31, 1965.

Ernest and Ethel farmed the land on the hill, raised black Angus cattle, had lots of chickens and an old Morgan horse named Ruby. Both were devout Christians, and attended Sunday School and church at Trinity United Methodist Church. They were well respected in their community and loved by their children and grandchildren.

THE COFFEY FAMILY

Ernest Webster Coffey and Ethel McClung Stratton. They had 7 children:

Ernest Webster, Jr. B: 11/7/12 D: 1/13/13; Doris (living in Frederick, MD) married Donald R. Haffle. In 1943, Doris was the first woman from Rockbridge County to join the Women Air Corp. Her uniform was donated to the George Marshall Museum. Donald was also in the 1st Infantry in the US Army. They have two children.

Audrey (B: 4/13/16 D: 1/20/72) married Carlton B. "Mac" McGinley (B: 4/25/11 D: 2/20/55). Mac was a lumberman and his business was based in Richmond, Va. They have three children.

Juanita (living in Buena Vista, Va) married Henry V. Blosser. Henry owned and operated a furniture store in the area for 25 years and joined the US Marines during the War. They have two children.

Clayton Webster married Gladys Hamilton (living in Lexington, Va.) Clayton joined the US Navy in 1940-1945. He served on the destroyer, US Grayson. They have 1 child.

Ray Stratton married Evelyn Marie Ridge (living in Lexington, Va.). Stratton joined the Navy from 1940-1945, and served in the US Marines Medical Corp. They have 3 children.

Norman Elwood married Rita Garrett (living in Lexington, Va.). Norman owned and operated Norman Coffey's Furniture store for 25 years. They have 4 children. *Submitted by: Dianne McGinley Gardner*

JACOB AND MARY JANE (LOTTS) COFFEY

Jacob Morris Coffey was born March 15, 1880, the son of Alfred Coffey and Martha "Patsy" Bradley in Nelson County, Va. The family moved to Augusta County where Alfred's parents and Jacobs grandparents, Garland G. and Nancy Coffey, made their home.

Jacob Coffey married Mary Jane Lotts on March 26, 1902. She was born August 27, 1882, the daughter of David Arthur Lotts and Mary Jane Lucas of Brownsburg, Virginia.

Jacob and Mary Jane began their married life on a farm in Brownsburg where their first eight children were born in the following order: Samuel David, Ella Cornelia, Florence Dell, James Alfred, Saylor Marshall, Lottie Mae, Roy Martin, Salathiel Coolie. The family then moved to Lexington for a short while and their ninth child John Henry was born. They then moved to Fancy Hill on the Hutcheson farm where their last child Mary Stuart was born.

Jacob Coffey was a farrier by trade, and died of a heart attack on May 25, 1922 at the age of 42 while shoeing a horse on the Hutcheson farm. He left a wife and ten children, the youngest of which was only three months old. Two years later seven-year old Coolie died of Bright's disease.

Mary Jane Coffey stayed on the farm for a few years and then moved to the Smith place in Flint Town near Natural Bridge. Shortly after, she contracted tuberculosis and spent a year in the sanatorium at Catawba. She died at home on May 25, 1929 at age 47. She left behind nine living children and was buried alongside of her husband Jacob, little Coolie and other family members at Timber Ridge ARP Cemetery.



Jacob Morris Coffey and Mary Jane Lotts Coffey

Over the years, the children found mates and married. Samuel married Emily Bell McCullough of Rockbridge County and settled in Salem, Virginia. Ella married Fred Groves and moved to Front Royal. After Fred's death Ella married Carmel Clem also of Front Royal. Florence married Edward Glenn Bateman of Roanoke and made their home there. James Alfred married Mamie Etta Hayslett of Rockbridge County and settled in Tinkersville. His second marriage was to Helen Falls. Saylor married Margaret Riley of Rockbridge and lived in the county. Lottie married Woodrow Steed of Front Royal where they subsequently settled. Roy married Anna Mary Roger of Front Royal. He later married Daisy Pearl Dale of Lexington and made their home in Staunton, Virginia. John Henry married Irene Ferguson of Salem. His second marriage was to Louise Hairfield also of Roanoke. John's third marriage was to Minnie Delta of North Carolina where they settled. Mary Stuart married Jess Arthur Lotts of Brownsburg and made their home in Newport. They later moved to Timber Ridge. *Written by: Jessie S. Lotts, Fairfield, VA*

JAMES ALFRED AND MAMIE COFFEY

James Alfred Coffey was born May 8, 1908, son of Jacob Morris and Mary Jane Lotts. He married Mamie Etta Hayslett, born January 27, 1911, eldest daughter of William McDonald Hayslett and Emma Cleo Kirby of Rockbridge County. They were married August 15, 1928 by the Rev. Floyd Lucas, minister of the Elliotts Hill Methodist Church, at the parsonage in Colliertown. With the exception of a few years in Salem, Va. they made their home in Rockbridge County.



Alfred and Mamie Coffey

They are the parents of the following children:
1) Mary Elizabeth was born October 9, 1929, died January 15, 1931. She is buried in the Timber Ridge Cemetery.

2) William "Bill" Morris Coffey was born June 19, 1931. He married Ruby Mae Chittum on July 25, 1952 while serving in the United States Navy, and divorced shortly after his return to San Diego, Calif. On March 10, 1956 he married Bonnie Lee Gunn, daughter of Leonard Gunn and Flora White of Stone County Mo.

They have one child, Clara May, born July 30, 1966. Clara May married Abner Nash Johnston IV and they have a son, William Nash Johnston, born May 13, 1991. They live in Augusta County. William Morris died on May 27, 1996 at the age of 54 and is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens.

3) Betty Jane, born May 25, 1933, married Jack Walton Funkhouser, son of Wilton Leitch Funkhouser and Martha McCormick Snider. They have one daughter, Deborah Dean, born January 6, 1956, who married John Patrick Driscoll. They have one child, Evan Campbell Driscoll born October 19, 1990.

4) Berman Cleo, born August 3, 1934, married Ola Mae Mannon, daughter of Everette Mannon and Arbutus Claytor and had four children: 1) James Everette, born February 1, 1958, is married to Susan Smith. 2) Gary Wayne, born December 19, 1960 is married to Una Rae Bowles of Stuarts Draft Va. and has one child, Ray Everette, born January 16, 1982. 3) Sadonna Lynn, born August 11, 1963 married Danny Eavey of Augusta County and has one child, Isaac Wade born March 23, 1991 and 4) Kimberly Ann, born September 2, 1965 married Steve Harris of Stuarts Draft, Va. They have one child, Heather Renee, born October 11, 1990.

5) Shirley Mae, born January 27, 1936 (Mamie's 25th birthday), married Freddie Lee Humphries, son of Isaac Humphries and Cecil Tomlinson of Buena Vista, Va. and they have three children: 1) Pamela Kaye born October 16, 1958, married Larry Bell of Salem and has one child, Jason Allen, born July 5, 1988. 2) Reginald Lee, born December 8, 1964, married Lottera Dawn Williams and has one child, Jessica LeAnn born August 31, 1990. 3) Selena Faye, born January 10, 1969, married Gary Neil Gibson and has one child, Samantha Gayle born May 27, 1986 (the same day her great uncle Bill died).

6) Kenneth Ronald was born July 2, 1944 and died seven months later on January 27, 1945 (Mamie's birthday). He is buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery.

Alfred and Mamie worked at Lees Carpet (Burlington) until retirement. They were divorced in 1971. Alfred married Helen Falls Entsminger and they live in Tinkersville. Mamie passed away June 26, 1994 and is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens. *Submitted by: Shirley Humphries*

MAMIE COFFEY

My mom, Mamie Hayslett Coffey, was the strongest person I have ever known. She was born January 27, 1911 in a log house near Lexington, Va., the oldest of thirteen children. Her days at school were limited because she was needed at home to help with her large family. She cherished the memories of this large and loving family, made all the more important because her father had grown up in an orphanage.

She was truly a wonderful woman, and I could never see how she did so much. She grew and preserved large amounts of produce. There were cows to milk, chickens to feed, water to carry, wood to gather and clothes to wash on the washboard. Everything was done without modern conveniences, yet she was always thankful for what she had. She found time to be a good neighbor and to help others in need. Her home was a reflection of her inner beauty and she welcomed guests, making them feel special.

When Mom married Dad, they lived on a farm as tenants. They began their family as the depression began. When Mom was pregnant with her second child, William "Bill", her first child, 18-month old Mary Elizabeth, died. Then came me, (Betty) Berman "Cotton", Shirley and Kenneth "Pee Wee" who lived only seven months. These were really hard times and we all grieved over the loss of this child. On the

advice of Dr. Robert Munger, Mom went to work at Lees Carpets at Glasgow. Dad went to work there soon afterwards and for the first time, they had a steady income. With her first pay check, Mom bought me a new reversible coat. Over the years, she was able to purchase appliances and other conveniences which made her life easier.



Mamie Coffey and children

When the Natural Bridge Baptist Church started a bus ministry, we all joined and made this our church home. Mom was a devoted Christian and made many friends at the church. Having taught herself to read at a younger age, she read her Bible daily.

Mom lived for eighty-three years and left behind many memories and hand-made crafts for family and friends to cherish. She was proud to see each of her grandchildren graduate from high school, a privilege she did not have. In her last years, as she was ill and hospitalized numerous times, she saw a new generation born when eight great grandchildren were added to her family.

When Mom died in June 1994, her beautiful funeral service and the large crowd that attended stood as a testament to the host of friends she had.

Mamie Hayslette Coffey, Shirley Mae Coffey - in arms, Bill, Cotton, and Betty Coffey *Submitted by: Betty Coffey Funkhouser*

COLEMAN FAMILY

Dr. Howe Reese Coleman, Senior was born at Welch in Caroline County on October 21, 1872, a son of Henry F. Coleman and Jennie M. Patrick Coleman. He was one of ten children. The beginning of the Coleman family in Virginia, according to the memorandum of Hawes Coleman in 1839, was in 1638 with Robert Coleman's settling in Gloucester County.



Coleman Family

Dr. Coleman's father Henry F. Coleman served in the Civil War as a member of Company F, 9th Virginia Cavalry Regiment.

When Dr. Howe Reese Coleman, Senior and Elizabeth Mae Huffman were married in 1900, this union created the legacy of Colemans that changed Rockbridge County. Four of their sons became doctors, like their father, one son was a lawyer, and both daughters were teachers. Their mother Mae Coleman was the daughter of Nannie Jane Alphin Huffman and Philip Irl Huffman. She was a very devoted wife and mother.

Dr. Coleman and his wife were laid to rest in the Collierstown Presbyterian Church cemetery. The inscriptions on their tombstone could not be any truer; Howe Reese, Sr., 1872 - 1941, "Beloved Physician"; and Elizabeth Mae, 1800 - 1960, "His Helper".

Description of picture: Dr. and Mrs. Coleman's children are shown in this photograph taken at the Coleman place in Collierstown in 1941. They are left to right: Patrick, Philip, Nancy, Reese, Adale, Custis, and Ellis. Submitted and Written by: Adale Johnston

MYRTLE WHEELER COLEMAN

Myrtle Elizabeth Wheeler Coleman (my aunt), was born in Amherst County February 13, 1906 to James Mayo Wheeler and Betty Bates Wheeler. Her siblings were Edward Esau Wheeler, (named after his grandfather, Esau Wheeler), Clarence James Wheeler, John Will Wheeler (named after his mother's twin brothers, John and Will Bates), Dora Belle Wheeler (Coleman), Charles Thomas Wheeler, and Sara Magdalene Wheeler (Lena Allen Staton).

She grew up in Amherst County attending a little log school at Oronoco known as Asbury.

She married and started housekeeping in Amherst County, later moving to Irish Creek to an area known as Duck Pond in Rockbridge County. Her move from Irish Creek took her north to Massachusetts where she worked as a tailor on the military base. She later moved to Detroit, Michigan.

About 1946 she moved back to Rockbridge County, to Buena Vista, where she is currently living at this writing.

By her many friends and relatives she is known to be a kind, generous, hard-working independent.



Myrtle Wheeler Coleman (Center) 1984 Mother of Year

Aunt Myrtle has always been an example of "it's better to give than to receive". Her generosity has been shown many times by giving food, furniture, and money, (usually received as gifts) to those whom she felt were in need.

As most people take in stray dogs and cats, she has opened her home to numerous people, including families with children who needed a place to live.

Over the years she has provided child care for numerous children, including all of her grandchildren. Danita Painter Whitehead, one of her grandchildren, made her home with Aunt Myrtle most of her childhood.

Outside the home she worked as a waitress and kitchen help at various places, including Southern Seminary College, Sportsman Cafe, White Deer Restaurant, and Texas Steak House (7 years).

Aunt Myrtle is a great cook and over the years has probably carried almost as many meals and food dishes to other families as she has served at home.

From two marriages she had four children. (Dennie Ellis Painter, deceased, December 1983, Vivian Painter Jenkins, Glennie Loving Painter, and Joyce Kathleen Coleman Ruff.) She has nine grandchildren, (a 10th grandchild, Michael Painter, was killed at age 20 in 1975), fifteen great-grandchildren, and one great-great grandson.

In 1984, Aunt Myrtle was honored as "Mother of the Year" sponsored by the Buena Vista Jaycees.

In conclusion ... as I remember ... Aunt Myrtle .. Always has been a special part of our family .. Always close by with soothing words and a helping hand when something went wrong .. And standing out in my childhood memories - on Christmas 1951, I got my first "big doll" as a gift from Aunt Myrtle.

Written and Submitted by: Loretta Wheeler Falls
Source: Myrtle Wheeler Coleman

CHARLES A. CONNER JR.

Charles Andrew Conner, Jr. accountant and farmer, was born October 7, 1927 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was third and youngest child of Charles Andrew Conner, Sr. and Martha Elizabeth Conner. While attending Lexington High School he was a back on the Scarlet Hurricane Football team. After graduation in 1948 he attended Erskine College in Due West, South Carolina.

Upon receiving his B.A. from Erskine in 1952, he entered the armed forces and served with the 145th Field Artillery in Korea. Upon discharge he returned to Lexington and worked with a local accounting firm.



Charlie Conner

In 1966 he became comptroller of Stonewall Jackson Hospital. He worked to keep the hospital on a sound financial basis and retired as Vice-President in 1987.

After retirement he has raised cattle on Turkey Hill Farm. He is a member of Lauderdale A.R. Presbyterian Church and has served both as a deacon and elder and as Clerk of the Session. For eighteen years he has served as treasurer and is a trustee.

Conner was a member of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club for more than thirty years, serving as secretary and president.

On December 20, 1951 Conner married Frances Garrison of Anderson, South Carolina. They have three children: Charles Andrew III "Chuck" (September 16, 1955), Cathey Ann (March 25, 1958), and Amy Linda (April 28, 1960).

Frances Garrison Conner, daughter of Earl H. and Elizabeth Boggs Garrison was born in Anderson, South Carolina on February 20, 1930. She received a B. A. Degree from Erskine and a masters from the University of Virginia. She retired from teaching after thirty-three years.

Chuck Conner (CAC, III) is a graduate of VMI and served in the army. He lives in Rockbridge County and is employed by the Virginia Water Programs. On June 16, 1979 he married Patsy Walls of Copperas Cove, Texas. She is a graduate of Southwest Texas State University and is a teacher. They have three children: Charles Andrew, IV (January 10, 1981), Christine Marie (February 10, 1982) and Chad William (August 30, 1988).

Cathey Ann Conner married Ronald Hall December 29, 1980. She is a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia and works as an RN. Ron is a graduate of Thomas Nelson Community College and Saint Leo. He works as an investigator for the state prison system. They live in Rockbridge County and have three children: Candace Elizabeth (December 12, 1982), Meghan Kristin (March 9, 1985), and Ronald Wilbert "Wil" (November 4, 1990).

Amy Linda Conner married James Duncan Graves of Greenwood, South Carolina. She is a graduate of Erskine College and South Carolina School of Pharmacy. Dr. Graves is pastor of Pisgah A. R. Presbyterian Church of Gastonia, North Carolina. He attended Erskine College and Seminary and Southern Baptist Theological Seminary. They have two children: Conner Elliott Graves (June 26, 1987), and Leslie Mechelle Graves (October 21, 1989).

Charles Conner is an honest and kind Christian man, and loyal friend. His family is the center of his life. Submitted by: Frances Garrison Conner

CLYDE CONNER SR.

My grandfather, Clyde Franklin Conner Sr., born March 30, 1933 near Rockbridge Baths, VA, is a seventh generation Rockbridge County native and the last of his family line to be born in that county. The house he was born in still stands today and is located on what today is called Farmhouse Road about 5 miles from Goshen Pass and Rockbridge Baths. His father, Everett Curtis, and mother, Ethel Marie, moved to Augusta County when he was about a year and a half old. He grew up in Augusta County, attending the old Stuarts Draft Elementary School and high school at Wilson Memorial High School in Fishersville, VA. (when it was located in the old U.S. Government hospital buildings). In 1951, he joined the U.S. Navy, serving 34 months, about half that time at the U.S. Naval Ammunition Depot near Asbury Park, NJ and the remainder aboard a radar picket destroyer, the USS Fiske, home port in Newport, RI.

Upon his discharge in January, 1954, he returned to Augusta County. After working for his uncle, James, in his roofing business for several months, he went to work at the Crompton-Shenandoah Company in Waynesboro, VA. After being laid off from Crompton, he attended radio and TV servicing school at Woodrow Wilson Tech School, graduating in 1958. On December 1, 1958 he went to work for General Electric (now Genicom Corporation) in Waynesboro, VA remaining there until his retirement in March, 1997.

While working full time, he attended Blue Ridge Community College part-time, graduating in 1979 with two associate degrees, one in Business Management, the other in Accounting.

While working at Crompton, he met his future wife, and my grandmother, Gernie Magdalene Bruce, a daughter of Nattie Bea and Sadie Pearl (Shifflett) Bruce. They were married on March 23, 1957 at the Forest Chapel Church of the Brethren, Crimora, VA. They lived for six years at Crimora, VA and in November, 1963, they moved to Stuarts Draft, VA where they still live today in the same house.

They had four children, Cathy Lynn, born December 31, 1957, Brenda Elaine, born June 12, 1959, Clyde Franklin, Jr. (my father), born September 27, 1960, and John Bruce, born December 31, 1963.

As of this writing, all are unmarried except for Clyde, Jr. (my father). In September, 1980, he married my mother, Shari Shifflett, a daughter of Kenneth and Glenna (Woods) Shifflett. I was born July 24, 1981 in Waynesboro, VA. and my sister, Tara Shea, was born December 29, 1983 in Charlottesville, VA.

My Dad and Mother were divorced in July, 1990 and my Dad married Georgiana Fox on August 30, 1991. Submitted by: Christopher Wade Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner

DENNIS CONNOR

Pioneer

Dennis Conner was born circa 1750, possibly in what was then Botetourt County, VA, but it is also possible he immigrated to that area from the Pennsylvania area using the so-called Irish Trail. His parents are unknown and his brothers and sisters, if any, are unknown.

It is known that on November 11, 1773 he married Sarah Fanning in what was then Botetourt County, Va. According to land records in the Rockbridge County Courthouse, Dennis owned land in the Kerrs Creek area of Rockbridge County, having purchased in 1786, 35 acres of land. In 1792, also according to land records, he purchased another 150 acres in the Kerrs Creek area. Other land transactions of Dennis, which have been identified through land records, include the sale of 124 acres of land in 1799 and in 1818 he gave 150 acres to his grandson, Dennis Gaylor. It is obvious from the foregoing that there are other land transactions which Dennis concluded, but have not been identified thru land records. It is believed that Dennis died in late 1818 or early 1819.

Dennis' and Sarah's children include the following: Patrick, (1776-), Eleanor, (1780-), Thomas (1783-), Dennis, Jr. (1788-), Sarah, (1789-), John (1790-), Anna, (1796-) and Polly (1800-).

Patrick married Sarah Clark on July 26, 1796. Their marriage bond, issued on July 23, 1796, was witnessed by Robert Clark and Dennis Conner, consent given by John Clark. Their children were John C., (1797-1855), Ally, (1798-), Ann, (1800-), William Y. (1801-), and FitzAllen, (1810-).

Eleanor married John Gaylor on February 11, 1800. They had one identified child, Dennis, (1801-).

Thomas married twice, the first time to Elizabeth Standoff on December 22, 1803, then to Elizabeth Barnett on September 29, 1813. His children are believed to include John, Nancy, Rachel, and Rebecca, birthdates not identified nor which of his wives were their mother.

Dennis, Jr. married Polly Beers on or near May 4, 1808. Their marriage bond, recorded on that date, was witnessed by John Gaylor and John Clark. His children were Hannah, (1825-), William Y. (1827-), James Harvey (1829-), George W., (1833-), Robert Blain 1836-), David Y. (1838-), Dennis Alexander (1840-), Henry Clay (1849-), and Rachael, birthdate unknown. Dennis, Jr. may have married a second time, to Mary Armintrout in 1819, but this is unproven.

John married Catherine Standoff on September 18, 1810. Their children were Lavina (1822-), James Mann, (1825-1872), Margaret (1827-), Dennis, (1839-), and Mary Jane, Elizabeth Ann, David, birthdates unknown.

Sarah married Jesse Dougherty on or near September 12, 1809. Their marriage bond, issued that date, was witnessed by Nathaniel Dougherty and David Dougherty. Their children, if any, are unknown.

Anna married Levi Smith on or near June 6, 1814. Their marriage bond, issued that date, was witnessed by William Smith and Thomas Conner. They had one identified child, William H., birthdate unknown.

Polly married William Martin on or near September 8, 1821. Their marriage bond, issued that date, was witnessed by Dennis Conner. Their offspring, if any, are unknown. Submitted by: *Clyde Franklin Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner, Sr.*

EMMETT McELWEE CONNER

Emmett McElwee Conner was born March 19, 1883, near Rockbridge Baths, VA, a son of James Allen and Susan (Johnson) Conner. He was a fifth generation Rockbridge County native, his grandparents were John C. and Jane (Tresham) Conner, his great-grandparents were Patrick and Sarah (Clark) Conner, and his great-great-grandparents were Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Connor.

Emmett lived with his family in the Kerrs Creek area. On April 1, 1903, he married Cora Belle Welch, a daughter of John H. and Mary Ellen (Conner) Welch. Cora Belle was born September 29, 1880 in West Virginia. Their children were Viola, (1904-1944), Katie May, (1906-1925), Everett Curtis, (1907-1964), Louise, (1908-1988), Helen, (1909-1922), Alberta Belle, (1911-1993), Irene W., (1912-1994), Mildred, (1914-1992), Emmett Kenneth, (1917-1995), Verna Elizabeth, (1919-), Dewey McElwee, (1921-1990), and James Henry, (1923-).

Viola married Daniel B. Holloway (circa 1925), had one child, Daniel B. Jr., (1926-) and married Russell Miller, had two more children, Donny and Larry Miller, birthdates unknown.

Katie May married Roy F. Jones (circa 1922). They had two children, Ivan Steele, (1923-1924), and Roy F., Jr., (1924-1925).

Everett Curtis married Ethel Marie Caudle on July 21, 1928. Their children are Betty Grey, (1929-), Curtis McElwee, (1930-), Clyde Franklin, (1933-), Norma Maxine, (1935-), Doris Lee, (1936-), Calvin Ray, (1939-), Alvin Roy, (1939-), Darlene Ann, (1940-), Richard Elwood, (1942-), Phyllis Elma, (1944-), Steven Randall, (1946-), Gary Eugene, (1947-), Paul Douglas, (1953-), and David Sherwood, (1954-).

Louise married Samuel Sensabaugh 1934. Their children are Shirley Clementine, (1934-), Peggy Jane, (1937-), Robert Morton, (1939-), Heber Bell, (1939-), Shelby Jean, (1940-), Charlene Louise, (1942-), and Samuel Wayne, (1945-).

Helen died on November 21, 1922 at age 13.

Alberta Belle married Homer C. Smith 1936. Their children are Hamilton Monroe, (1936-), Janet Marie, (1939-), Homer Edwin, (1940-), and Barbara, (1945-).

Irene W. married John Franklin Fitzgerald 1938. Their children are Wanda Mae, (1941-), Linda Carol, (1944-), and Bonnie Rae, (1946-).

Mildred married William H. Rusmiser. Their children are Patricia, Joyce, Lorraine, William H. Jr., and Robert L.

Emmett Kenneth married Frances E. Bryant 1939. Their children are Kenneth Ronald, (1940-), Helen Faye, (1942-), Jerry Allen, (1943-), and Hilda Marie, (1944-). In 1962 Kenneth married Verbanell Fitzgerald and their children were Cindy Lynn, (1962-), Candy Anne, (1962-1976), and Kenneth Randy, (1964-).

Verna Elizabeth married Earl Cleveland Fitzgerald 1940. Their children are Ellen Rebecca, (1941-), Elizabeth Ann, (1946-), and Margaret Elaine, (1952-).

Dewey McElwee married Dorothy Moses and their children are Frederick, Benjamin McElwee, and Debbie.

James Henry married Thelma Mae Bryant and their children are James Michael and Shiela.

In 1918, Emmett purchased the 26 acre tract owned by his mother, Susan, from her estate

for \$1,000. In 1927 and 1930 he purchased 2 more tracts of land for a total of 77 acres. In 1934 he sold the entire farm to his cousin, Harry Snider and his wife, Isabel. In October, 1934, Emmett purchased a farm in Augusta County near Stuarts Draft and moved his family to that location. Submitted by: *John Bruce Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

EVERETT CURTIS CONNER

Everett Curtis Conner, a sixth generation Rockbridge County native, was born September 18, 1907 near Rockbridge Baths, VA. He was a son of Emmett McElwee and Cora Belle (Welch) Conner. He grew up on the family farm, attending High school at the old Fairfield High School. In 1927, being unable to find work in the Rockbridge County area, a cousin living in Winston-Salem, NC, invited him to come down and he would help him get a job there. He did so and this is where he met his future wife, Ethel Marie Caudle, a daughter of Edwin Franklin and Ida Elma (Loggins) Caudle. They were married on July 21, 1928. In 1930 they returned to Rockbridge County, living in a house owned by his father, Emmett McElwee Conner. In 1934, when his father sold his Rockbridge farm and moved to Augusta County, Everett and his brother, Kenneth went together and purchased an adjoining farm in Augusta County, near Stuarts Draft, VA., and moved to that location.

Everett and Ethel had 15 children over the next 25 years and they are Betty Grey, (1929-), Curtis McElwee, (1930-), Clyde Franklin, (1933-), Norma Maxine, (1935-), Doris Lee, (1936-), Calvin Ray, (1939-), Alvin Roy, (1939-), Darlene Ann, (1940-), Richard Elwood, (1942-), Phyllis Elma, (1944-), Steven Randall, (1946-), Gary Eugene, (1947-), Sharon Kay, (1950-), Paul Douglas, (1953-), and David Sherwood, (1954-).

Betty Grey married Kenneth L. Allen 1952. Their children are Kenneth Gary, (1953-) and Michael, (1955-).

Curtis McElwee married Ruth L. Ross 1950. Their children are Linda Joan, (1949-), and Anthony Curtis, (1965-).

Clyde Franklin married Gernie M. Bruce on March 23, 1957. Their children are Cathy Lynn, (1957-), Brenda Elaine, (1959-), Clyde Franklin, Jr. (1960-), and John Bruce, (1963-).

Norma Maxine married Milford H. Campbell 1961. Their children are Jeffrey Hall, (1962-), Nancy Marie, (1963-), and Mary Ann, (1966-).

Doris Lee married Charles S. Fitzgerald 1955. Their children are Judy Darlene, (1956-), Julia Diane, (1959-), Vivian Gay, (1962-), and Barbara Lynn, (1966-).

Calvin Ray married Marian Hamilton 1961. Two children: Phillip Randolph, (1961-), and Donna Rae, (1966-).

Alvin Roy married Ruth E. Wagner 1967. One child Calvin Curtis, (1975-).

Darlene Ann married William D. Arbogast 1964. Two children: William David, Jr., (1966-), Lisa Marie, (1971-).

Richard Elwood married (1) Linda Critzer and (2) Brenda Reed. No children.

Phyllis Elma married John W. Moran 1964. One child, Cynthia Lynn, 1965-).

Steven Randall married Beatrice A. Daugherty 1968. Their children are Melissa Dawn, (1971-), Holly Marie, (1974-), and Amber Renee, (1979-).

Gary Eugene married Grace Grant 1966. Their children are Gary Wayne, (1967-), Angela Denise, (1969-), Christopher Neil, (1971-), and Valerie Delores, (1977-).

Sharon Kay married (1) Ryland B. Rhea 1968 and (2) Bennie Cook 1994. One child, Keith H. Reha, (1973).

Paul Douglas married Debbie Uray 1975. One child, Paula Marie, (1976-).

David Sherwood married Kim Cauley 1979. One child, Curtis, (1980-).

Everett Curtis Conner died on August 8, 1964 of a heart attack. He is buried in the Augusta Memorial Park Cemetery at Fishersville, VA. Submitted by: *Diane (Fitzgerald) Jenkins and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

JAMES ALLEN CONNER

James Allen Conner - 1st Rockbridge Artillery Veteran. James Allen Conner was born March 26, 1833 near Rockbridge Baths, VA., a son of John C. and Jane (Tresham) Conner. He was a fourth generation Rockbridge County native. His grandparents were Patrick and Sarah (Clark) Conner, his great-grandparents were Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Conner. He grew up in a farming family, and was a farm laborer for most of his life. On February 23, 1854, he married Sarah E. Rhea, daughter of George and Mary Rhea. Sarah E.'s age at that time was listed as being 16, which would make her birth year 1836. They had one child, John William, born September 7, 1855. Sarah E. died April 16, 1857 at age 19.

On April 29, 1861, at age 28, James Allen enlisted in the Confederate Army at Lexington, VA. He was mustered into active service on May 12, 1861 at Staunton, VA., as a member of the 1st Rockbridge Artillery. On February 6, 1862, he re-enlisted for 2 years. On September 17, 1862, he was wounded in the battle of Sharpsburg, MD and on July 3, 1863, at the battle of Gettysburg, he was wounded and captured on the same day. He was held as a POW at Fort Lookout, MD, a Union prison notorious for the inhuman conditions and bad treatment of prisoners. He endured such conditions until February 21, 1864, then decided to take the oath of allegiance to the U.S. Government. He served in the Northwest fighting the Indians, until November 27, 1865, when he was discharged at Fort Leavenworth, KS.

Upon his return to Rockbridge County, on September 23, 1866, he married Susan Johnson. Their children were Ernest Linwood, (1867-), James Alvin, (1868-1938), Carrie Davis, (1871-1936), Harry Leonidus, (1873-), Cornelia B., (1875-1962), Fannie Virginia, (1877-), Cavett Burton, (1879-), Ada Pearl, (1881-1957), and Emmett McElwee, (1883-1945). Ernest Linwood married Willievia W____? in 1900. Their children were Ida, (1902-), and Irene, (1904-). James Alvin married Belle E. Snider in 1898. Their children were Ethel, (1900-), Inez, (1902-), and Flora, (1906-). Carrie Davis married William M. Snider circa 1903. Their children were Carl Davis, (1904-), Fred, Mary Elizabeth, and Carl M., whose birthdates are unknown.

Harry Leonidus married Lucy C. Tolley circa 1901. Their children were Pearl, (1902-), Bernice, (1903-), Lillian L., (1905-1929), Estill C., (1907-1969), and Ernestine, (1909-).

Cornelia B. married William E. Tyree circa 1903. Their children were Alice, (1904-), Isabel, (1914-), Mary, and Frances, whose birthdates are unknown.

Fannie Virginia married ____? McKeever, date unknown and children unknown.

Cavett Burton married Mary Ann Tolley in 1901. Their children were Clarence B., (1902-), Nancy, (1904?-), James E., (1906-), and Francis D., (1914-).

Ada Pearl married Oliver M. Tolley, September 7, 1904. Children unknown.

Emmett McElwee married Cora Belle Welch, daughter John H. Welch, on April 1, 1903. Their children were Viola, (1904-1944), Katie May, (1906-1925), Everett Curtis, (1907-1964), Louise, (1908-1988), Helen, (1909-1922), Alberta Belle, (1911-1993), Irene W., (1912-1994), Mildred, (1914-1992), Emmett Kenneth, (1917-1995), Verna Elizabeth, (1919-), Dewey McElwee, (1921-1990), and James Henry, (1923-). Submitted by: *Cathy Lynn Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner, Sr.*

JAMES M. CONNER

James M. Conner was born June 5, 1825, in Rockbridge Co. The date of his birth is recorded in the Conner Family Bible. His father's name was John Conner but the name of his mother is unknown. James married Elizabeth Norcross on June 10, 1844, five days after his eighteenth birthday. Elizabeth was the daughter of William and Mary Norcross of Rockbridge Co. At the time of their marriage, it is presumed that both of the parents of James had died. This presumption is based on the fact that his marriage bond was signed by Mr. John Kerr and James Conner. The marriage bond also states that James was the "ward" of John Kerr.

After James married Elizabeth, they lived on a farm known as Bellevue. This is known because the family Bible lists one of their children as being born on the "old Belview farm." The date of this birth was December 2, 1859. The Bellevue farm was owned by Rev. James Morrison, the Presbyterian Minister of the New Providence Presbyterian Church. It is presumed that James and Elizabeth lived on the farm and worked for Rev. Morrison until James enlisted in the Confederate Army.

On Feb. 22, 1862, James enlisted in the Army of the Confederate States of America in Captain Philip B. Standard's Co., L, Light Artillery. This unit was later consolidated with Capt. E. J. Anderson's Co., L, Light Artillery and on October 4, 1862 he was assigned to Co. C., 38th Battalion, Virginia Light Artillery. Existing records do not indicate how long James served or when he was paroled, but it is suspected that he served until the end of the war in April, 1865, when the 38th was with General Lee when he surrendered at Appomattox Court House. This presumption is based on the following facts: At the time James enlisted in the Confederate Army, his wife Elizabeth was pregnant. The child was the only one born to them during the war years. From these facts, we have presumed that James served in the military from October, 1862 until April, 1865. His wife, Elizabeth, died on October 11, 1869.

During their marriage they had the following children who were listed in the Family Bible: Mary Catherine, Sarah Ann, Susan Lavenia, William Nelson, Samuel Norcross, Infant, Infant, Elizabeth, James Morrison and George Thomas. After the death of Elizabeth, James married for a second time. On August 2, 1870, he married Susan McLane of Rockbridge Co. Susan was the daughter of William and Polly McLane, but no additional information has been gathered on the McLane's. James and Susan were married approximately two and one-half years when James died on Christmas Day, 1872. During this short marriage, James and Susan had one child, Ruffner L. Conner.

The old Conner Family Bible is still in the possession of family members, and it has been restored and repaired. During the course of this repair, several scraps of paper and other items were found between some of the pages. Two of these items were receipts issued to James for the delivery of corn. Another item found in the old Bible was the dried, crumpled remains of a small flower, presumably from the funeral of a close relative. *Submitted by: Greg Reed and Written by: Keith Reed*

JOHN CONNER

John C. Conner was born in Rockbridge County, VA circa 1797, presumably in the Kerrs Creek area, a son of Patrick and Sarah (Clark) Conner. He was a third generation Rockbridge County native whose grandparents, Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Connor settled in the Rockbridge/Botetourt County area in the mid 1750's. He lived in and around the Kerrs Creek area, apparently did not own any land but made a living by being a farm laborer.

On February 12, 1829, he married Jane Tresham, daughter of Robert Tresham. They had one child, James Allen, (1833-1903). Jane died sometime prior to 1837. On October 10, 1837, he married Margaret Muterspaw, the daughter of George Muterspaw. Margaret was born November, 1812. His and Margaret's 9 children were John C., Jr., (1838-), George T., (1840-), Hannah, (1842-), FitzAllen, (1842-), William D., (1846-), Adaline, (1847-), Mary Ellen, (1849-), Sarah, (1853-), and Rebecca, (1854-). It is believed that John C., Sr. died around 1855. Burial place is unknown.

James Allen married Sarah E. Rhea, daughter of George and Mary Rhea, on February 23, 1854. They had one known offspring, John William, (1855-). Sarah E. died on April 16, 1857 at age 19. James Allen married Susan Johnson on September 23, 1866. His and Susan's children were Ernest Linwood, (1867-), James Alvin, (1868-1938), Carrie Davis, (1871-1936), Harry Leonidus, (1873-), Cornelia B., (1875-1962), Fannie Virginia, (1877-), Cavett Burton, (1879-), Ada Pearl, (1881-1957), and Emmett McElwee, (1883-1945).

John C., Jr. married Margaret Paxton in 1865. Their children were Charles Leo, (1866-), Randolph F., (1870-1940), Josephine S., (1871-), Mary Virginia, (1873-), Boyd A., (1877-1938), and John William, (unknown-).

George T. married Ann Virginia ____? in 1862. Their known children were James A., (1888-), Charles W., (1893-), Bolivar G., (1895-), and Mary, (1897-).

Hannah married Thomas Gaylor in 1866. Their only known child was Flora Etta, birthdate unknown.

FitzAllen Y. is believed to have been single. He was a Confederate soldier and died in 1865 while a POW at Fort Delaware, MD.

William D. (R?) married Sarah Gaylor in 1869. Their children were Emma B., Alfred T., Loraine A., Margaret S., Thomas W., and John, all of whose birthdates are unknown.

Adaline married Sam Sensabaugh, date unknown. Their known children were John W., (1865-), Thomas F., (1869-), Samuel W., (1871-), Sarah Mc., (1874-), Joseph A., (1875-), Luther M., (1879-), Rosa B., (1882-), Grover C., (1886-), and Minnie M., (1888-).

Mary Ellen married John H. Welch on September 12, 1867. John Welch was a Civil War veteran, serving with Company E., 31st Regiment, Indiana Volunteers. He was mustered out on June 18, 1865 at Terre Haute, Indiana, with the rank of 1st Lieutenant. In the early 1900's, he served as a Justice of the Peace for Rockbridge County. Mary Ellen's and John's children were William McD., (1868-), Ida Jane, (1870-), Harry E., (1874-), Ernest F., (1877-), Cora Belle, (1880-1941), and Minnie May, (1884-).

Sarah married Savellan Tyree in 1871. Their children, if any, are not known.

Rebecca, unknown if married and children unknown. *Submitted by: Brenda Elaine Conner and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

PATRICIA KNICK CONNER

Patricia "Pat" K. Conner, real estate broker and real estate appraiser was born April 6, 1943 in Rockbridge County, Va. at the base of House Mountain. She is the youngest of 12 children of John Bolivar Knick and Oattie M. Higgins Knick. Pat's father died when she was only 9mos. old. Her mother was a very strict and a very religious woman whose children grew up in the Lauderdale Presbyterian Church where Pat sang in the choir as a child and teenager.

Pat graduated from Lexington High School and married her high school sweetheart, Marvin Lee Irvine in 1962, and they had a son, Kevin K. Irvine. The couple divorced in 1967. Later Pat married C. Ray Conner and they have two

daughters. Jill Marie married Raymond Trout and they have a son, Daniel Ray born December 3, 1996. Second daughter Jan Rae married Jason Vest and they have one daughter, Jessica Jay born May 18, 1991.

Pat's mother died March 17, 1969. In 1972 Pat went to work for Colonna Real Estate and Insurance as a secretary. At that time Mr. Colonna's wife was in the hospital having a kidney transplant, which necessitated his leaving Pat to take care of his insurance and real estate business. After Mr. Colonna's wife died, Pat had become interested in the real estate business. She decided to become a real estate salesman and obtained her license in 1973. In 1977 she obtained her real estate broker's license and in 1978 opened her own office on Washington Street.

In 1983 she sold her business to one of her agents (Joe Vita) in order to join her husband in Cuba.



Pat Conner

After returning to Lexington in 1985, Pat had her broker's license with Vita & Associates, Inc. She received her real estate appraiser's license in 1992.

With 24 years in the real estate business Pat still enjoys the challenge of helping others obtain their dream. Pat has served on many committees for the Lexington, Rockbridge, Buena Vista Board of Realtors. She was President for the Board of Realtors in 1989. Pat served as a Director of the local Chamber of Commerce in 1983. She has also served as Chairman of the Revitalization Committee, Chairman of Make America Better, Member of the Women's Council, Chairman of Political Action Committee, Chairman of Community Service, and has won numerous awards from the Virginia Association of Realtors. Pat is a member of the Lexington Baptist Church where she enjoys helping the children. Pat is a devoted mother, grandmother and enjoys helping others. *Submitted by: Patricia K. Conner*

PATRICK CONNER

Patrick Conner was born circa 1776 in what was then Botetourt County, Va. a son of Dennis and Sarah (Fanning) Connor. On July 26, 1796, he married Sarah (Sally) Clark, a daughter of John Clark, Sr. Their marriage bond, issued July 23, 1796, was witnessed by Robert Clark, Sarah's brother, and Dennis Connor.

Land records in the Rockbridge County Courthouse show that Patrick bought 142.5 acres of land in 1809 in the Kerrs Creek area from Samuel Clark. Other records indicate that in 1820, he sold 141.5 acres to Robert Davidson.

It is unknown when Patrick or Sarah died nor where they are buried.

Patrick's and Sarah's identified children include Ally, (1796-), John C., Sr., (1797-1855), William Y., (1801-), Ann, (1802-), and FitzAllen, (1818-1862).

Other siblings of Sarah Clark are sister, Mary, who married David Entsminger, Sr., sister Rachael, who married William Ford, sister

Fanny, who married Henry Armintrout and brother John, Jr., who married Mary ____?. Robert, mentioned above, married Thebe (Phoebe?) ____?.

In 1831, the heirs of John Clark, Sr. sold 85.5 acres of land to John Clark, Jr. according to land records recorded in the Rockbridge County Courthouse.

Ally married David Entsminger, Jr. in 1824. Their children, if any, are unknown.

John C., Sr. married Jane Tresham, (daughter of Robert Tresham) on February 12, 1829. They had one child, James Allen, (1833-1901). Jane died sometime prior to 1837, exact date unknown. On October 10, 1837, John C. married Margaret Muterspaw, daughter of George Muterspaw. John C.'s and Margaret's children were John C., Jr., (1838-), George T., (1840-), Hannah, (1841-), FitzAllen, (1842-), William D., (1846-), Adaline, (1847-), Mary Ellen, (1849-), Sarah, (1853-), and Rebecca, (1854-).

William Y. married Mary Smith in 1830. Their children were James Harvey, (1831-), Martha J., (1833-), William F., (1836-), and Polly, (1837-).

Ann married Thomas Robertson in 1831. Their children, if any, are unknown. FitzAllen married Rebecca Smith in 1841. Their children were Mary Jane, (1841-), Sarah Margaret, (1842-), Elizabeth Ellen, (unknown-), William H., (unknown-), Samuel T., (1848-), Thomas Benton, (1849-), Rebecca Susan, (1853-), John F., (1855-1914), Luther Young, (1858-1913), Emma W., (1859-1921), George J., (1861-), and Lillie McD., (1862). *Submitted by: Clyde F. Conner, Jr. and Written by: Clyde F. Conner*

SUSIE ZOLLMAN CONNER

Susie Zollman Conner was born February 5, 1898 in Rockbridge Co. in a log cabin on Buffalo Creek. She was the daughter of Charles A. and Julia Edward Meeks Zollman. Mrs. Conner was a faithful member of Elliott's Hill Church.

On April 20, 1916 she married Granville Rice Conner, who was the son of John and Martha Hamilton Conner. They both attended Ruffner School. They were dedicated farmers who provided Virginia Military Institute and Washington and Lee University with poultry and eggs.



Susie, Granville, Charlotte, Bernice, Berns and June

Granville and Susie had five children: June Conner Smith, Charlotte Conner Brown, Charles Lindy Conner, who preceded his parents in death, Bernice Conner Higgins, and Granville Berns Conner. They were also blessed with six grandchildren, 14 great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandson.

Miss Susie, as she was known, was an avid antique collector. After Miss Susie and her husband retired they invested in an old log house, which once belonged to the first postmaster of Big Lick. Big Lick is now known as the city of Roanoke, Virginia. In order for the log house to be transported from Roanoke to Buffalo Creek, the house had to be dismantled and then rebuilt by Mr. Conner and Uncle Bud Kerby. Following

the reconstruction of the log house, Miss Susie decided to open an antique shop, which was known all over the United States as "Aunt Susie's Log Cabin."

Mr. and Mrs. Conner were actively involved with the Rockbridge County Fair. Mrs. Conner participated in the fair by entering the largest number of chickens in a contest. She took home more blue ribbons than any other exhibitors, while her husband, Mr. Conner, focused on his cattle and hogs. Aunt Susie was well known for her dried flower arrangements and home grown gourds, which she elaborately decorated for her family and friends.

Miss Susie shared a special relationship with her beloved Uncle John William Zollman, who was a Civil War Veteran. Due to his involvement with the Civil War, he was wounded twice.

Mr. and Mrs. Conner celebrated their sixtieth wedding Anniversary in 1976. On March 27, 1977 Mrs. Conner passed away, and one year later on December 12, 1978 Mr. Conner died. They were both buried in Rockbridge Memorial Cemetery. *Submitted by: June Conner Smith*

PHILIP COX

Philip Cox (1763-1841) came to Augusta County sometime after the Revolutionary War where he farmed until his death. He and his wife, Mary Weissman, had thirteen children. They are buried in New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

One of their sons, Jacob Cox (1791-1877), owned a 500-acre farm in Rockbridge and Augusta Counties which he bought from the Henry Stoner estate in 1833. His wife was Anne Eve Stoner (1789-1873). They had eight children including John S. (my great-grandfather). They are buried in Old Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

John S. Cox (1817-1896) owned a farm along the "Ridge Road" near Davis Station, so called after the Valley Railroad was completed in 1883. John's first wife, Sarah Jane Echard, was a charter member of Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church. They were married in 1842 and had three children before she died in 1848. The following year John married Mary Smith Martin. They had six children: Esther Jane, Martin Luther (my grandfather), Andrew, Charles, Isaac, Martha Virginia.

Martin Luther Cox (1852-1938), was a farmer and saw miller who did not marry until he was 41 years old. In 1893 he married Alice Jane Mays (1872-1942); she was twenty years his junior. He met her while boarding at her father's home in Cornwall along South River near where Martin was running his saw mill. They had ten children, nine of whom survived until adulthood. The family remained in Cornwall until the early 1900s, when Martin bought a small farm near his father's farm and moved his family to Davis Station. He and his wife are buried in Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Their children were Mary Edna, Frank, Flora, Harry Hamilton (my father), Bessie, Homer, Dana Blanche, Ruth, Martin Luther Jr., and Henry.

Harry Hamilton Cox (December 12, 1898-April 9, 1986), served four years in the U.S. Army from 1921 to 1925. Following his honorable discharge he went to work for Firestone Rubber Company in Akron, Ohio. He found factory work "unbearable", so he quit and went to a barbering school located in Akron. When he completed the brief course, he moved to Washington, D.C. because he heard it was "the best barbering town in the county." He found a job in a shop on Connecticut Avenue where he worked until he was laid off during the Depression. He returned to Virginia and went into the poultry farming business on his father's land near Davis Station. Later he bought the old Raphine school house and surrounding land and moved to Raphine where he expanded his poultry farming business and lived until his death.



Harry Hamilton Cox, 49 years

Harry remained a bachelor until he was 49 years old. In 1947 he married Sarah Viola Gregory (November 19, 1917) of Spring City, Tennessee. They had three daughters, Patricia Harriet, born October 26, 1948, a professor; Alice Adella, born November 18, 1949, an artist; and Mary Teresa, born May 7, 1956, a geologist. He is buried in Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church Cemetery. *Submitted by: Dr. Patricia Harriet Cox Crews with Sarah Gregory Cox*

WAYNE CRAWFORD

Wayne Mason Crawford, son of Lydia Plogger Gordon and James Mason Crawford, asked Lora Diane Smith to be his wife on September 14, 1974. She is the daughter of Oattie Lee Smith and Lora Maria Siron Smith of Natural Bridge. They were married in the Natural Bridge Baptist Church by Pastor James Comstock who is now passed away. Wayne and Diane lived in Robinette's Trailer Park on Rt. 11, Natural Bridge, for 15 years.



The Crawfords had three sons: Christopher Wayne was born July 17, 1976, James Lee was born December 15, 1978 and Jason Wayne was born August 3, 1981. They were all born in the Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia.

In 1989 the Crawfords decided the trailer was no longer large enough so they built a Nationwide home on the Dry Well Road which is also called Racetrack Road. Here the Crawfords enjoy the Racetrack and their new home.

Diane Crawford graduated from Natural Bridge High School in August 1974. She was married September of 1974, then went to work as a maid cleaning motel rooms for 90 cents a room for Andrew Grim at Grim's Motel. After two years she went to work at Stonewall Jackson Hospital as a cook. She worked there for two years and in April, 1978 she went to work at Burlington Industries in Glasgow, Virginia. She is still working there, now in the Dyehouse Laboratory, working all 7:00 a.m. to 3:00 p.m. shift.

Wayne graduated from Lexington High School in 1972. Wayne worked at Lexington Kenny's all through his high school years to pay his way through school because his mother was unable to work. After graduating he went to work at General Cable Plant in Buena Vista. He worked there fourteen months and then went to

work at Burlington Industries in Glasgow. After working there about two years, he was laid off. Then he went to work at the Natural Bridge Company as a second cook. In July of 1978 he went back to work at Burlington. He worked there until 1994 when he went to work at the Rockbridge Regional jail as a cook. That is where he is working at present. Wayne and I work with the teenagers at church. We belong to the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Our boys joined the church at a young age and turned their lives over to the Lord. They have done well in church. As teenagers they have taken part in Youth Sunday. Chris and Lee have even brought the sermons a time or two.

Chris is talking about getting married in April of 1998. He is going with Lucinda Gale Blackman from Buena Vista. Lee is going to graduate from Rockbridge Regional High School in June of this year and Jason is in the 10th grade. Submitted by: Diane Crawford

JACOB CRIST AND SARAH REID

Jacob Crist (September 2, 1774, to March 3, 1861) and Sarah (Sally) Reid (1776 to April 5, 1860) were married on March 6, 1796, in Frederick County, Maryland, and moved to Augusta County in the early 1800's. They had ten children: James H. (1797 to abt 1863); Nancy Anna (October 12, 1801, to May 26, 1896); Susan Jane (1805 to ?); Catherine (1805 to ?); Jacob, Jr. (1809 to abt 1860); John F. (1809 to September 12, 1871); William (1813 to before 1860); Reid (1818 to ?); George W. (January 9, 1819, to January 30, 1895); and Sarah E. (April 7, 1824, to December 1, 1888). In 1831, Jacob moved his family to a 247 acre farm on the South River in Rockbridge County near Midway. Sally died on April 5, 1860 and Old Jacob Crist died intestate in March, 1861. Grave sites for Jacob and Sally are not known.



Martha Jane and George W. Crist 1865

George W. Crist married Jane M. Moran (September 19, 1825, to November, 1864) on February 18, 1846, near Midway. Jane was the daughter of William and Dicy Moran. In 1850's and 1860's, George W. and Jane Crist were living on the Crist family farm and had six children: Nancy V. (March 20, 1847, to ?); Nelson B. (March 4, 1849, to ?); Sally Reid (March 4, 1852, to February 19, 1883); Jacob Lewis (December 17, 1855, to June 29, 1927); Mary Jane (November 27, 1858, to ?); and Lucy B. (December 29, 1861, to ?). On April 12, 1862, George W. joined the Confederate Army, the 4th Virginia Infantry, Co. I, at Mount Jackson and served as a private. During the next seven weeks, his unit marched 646 miles, fought four battles, six skirmishes and a dozen delaying actions. By mid-June they were in Richmond and participated in the Seven Days Campaign including Malvern Hill. By July 16, they were back in Gordonville and on August 1, George was discharged probably due to age, he was 41. He later joined the 4th Battalion Valley Reserves in Lexington and served from April 16, 1864, to October 31, 1864.

In 1862, after the death of his parents, George was sued by his siblings for his father's farm on which he lived. In June, 1863, the farm was auctioned off and bought by George's brother, John F. Crist. In November, 1864, George's wife Jane died of the flux and presumably is buried in the Mount Carmel Church cemetery near Midway. George soon married a widow, Martha Jane Mays Lotts (June 27, 1831, to December 27, 1902) on September 28, 1865, in Nelson County (see photograph 1). In 1870, they lived in the South River District of Rockbridge County, but by 1880, they were living in Nelson County with Lucy B. and their ten year old son William Pendleton Crist (December 6, 1870, to January 18, 1939). In 1895, George W. died in Fairfield and is buried in the Mount Carmel Cemetery in an unmarked grave.



William and Etta Crist with grandchildren 1933

William Pendleton Crist and Etta Virginia Campbell (1881 to August 22, 1963) married on April 29, 1897 in the Baptist Church in Lexington. Etta reported her name as "Queen" a nickname given to her by her grandparents, John W. Campbell (1827 to November 25, 1902) and Mary Jane Oliver (1827 to abt 1902). John W. and Mary lived on Irish Creek and raised Etta after her mother had died. Etta's parents were Thomas Jackson Campbell (October 11, 1862, to October 29, 1929) and Hester Grant (1866 to 1884). Hester was the daughter of Robert Clough Grant (1827 to April, 1885) and Sarah Jane Berry (1833 to abt 1875). Etta had received a dowry from her grandparents and purchased a 102 acre farm on December 20, 1899, on the south fork of the Buffalo River in Amherst County near Willow. William P. and Etta Crist moved into their new home with his aged mother, Martha Jane Crist, who died in 1902 and is buried in the Mount Holub Church cemetery in Willow. Children were born in a regular procession: Ozelia Myers (May 24, 1898, to March 9, 1996); Willie May (October 22, 1899, to June 14, 1919); Estelle Virginia (December 17, 1901, to ?); Mamie Cristine (June 16, 1904, to December 19, 1995); Lottie Loving (March 17, 1906, to December 2, 1982); Ruth Elizabeth (October 28, 1908); Helen Regina (January 21, 1911; Dorothy Massie (March 24, 1913); and Mary Etta (February 4, 1916). Their home burned in 1917, but was rebuilt and is the same house standing today.

William and Etta sold their farm on December 23, 1923, and on January 4, 1924 bought a 215 acre farm in Pleasant View along Horsely Creek. By this time, the three older daughters had married and Mamie was a school teacher. Willie May's husband Fletcher Davis died in World War I and she died as a result of an eye infection on June 14, 1919. So goes the Crist's legend, the daughters who were married had led comfortable lives, having weddings, nice clothes and the best of everything. After the move to the new farm and the advent of the depression marriages were simple and often elopements.

William P. Crist was a man with a short temper, but a lot of character. He was six foot, slender, always sported a mustache (see photograph

2), and was very fond of beautiful high spirited horses. Although a farmer, he also became constable of Amherst county. As related by his son-in-law Harry Camden, he was well respected in this job. He had a habit of maintaining the peace of rowdy situations by wearing a coat with the handle of his revolver protruding from his pocket. William Crist had the unfortunate experience of losing his left arm in the early 1900's. He was riding his horse towards Willow near the Forks of Buffalo and encountered Stuart Grant, a half uncle of his wife. Stuart, wishing a ride home, leaped upon the back of the horse startling the animal, breaking the stirrup, throwing the men and breaking William's arm. The doctor set the bone and apply a cast; however, the cast was too tight, blood poisoning developed and the arm had to be amputated. This did not slow William Crist. He dressed himself and could saddle and bridle a horse. As for the doctor, Mr. Crist never filed charges believing that was not a gentlemanly thing to do. William P. Crist died of spinal cancer at his home January 18, 1939. His daughter Lottie, a nurse, cared for him the last 6 months. He was buried at Allwood cemetery. Unfortunately, the farm was mortgaged and was lost to the Federal Farm Mortgage Corporation on May 13, 1940. The farm was later bought by a son-in-law, James Eubank. After 1940, Etta lived with her youngest daughter Mary Etta and her husband, Warner Rucker, near Pedlar Mills. Etta died in 1963 and is buried in Allwood cemetery.



Mamie Crist and Briscoe B. Brown "courting" 1924

William and Etta's daughter, Mamie Cristine Crist, was a bit independent and somewhat overbearing to her siblings. Not one to dawdle or to fuss about setbacks, she was constantly on the move and trying to improve herself. She attended Farmville school in the summers and taught school at High Cove near Buena Vista for 9 months. Later, she went to Harrisonburg Teachers College and earned a 20 year teaching certificate. With this in hand, she taught in a three-room schoolhouse in Allwood and in 1924 accepted a teaching job at Goshen High School in Rockbridge County. Here she met a young widower (see photograph 3), Briscoe Baldwin Brown (April 25, 1893, to February 8, 1964) who lived with his mother Rosa Lee Brown Letiro (May 24, 1867, to December 16, 1966) on the Locust Grove farm located on the Big Calfpasture River. Briscoe's wife Cora Lester had died on April 3, 1923 and his step-father Rocco Letiro (1843 to January 13, 1924) had died earlier in the year (1924). Locust Grove farm was previously owned by Colonel William Sitlington.

Rosa Lee Brown spent her entire ninety-nine years in Rockbridge County. She was born in Glasgow, her parents died when she was young, and her life was somewhat difficult. She became a ward of Cornelius C. Baldwin in 1870 and in 1893 was brought to the Locust Grove Farm in Goshen by Colonel William Sitlington and his wife Jane. Rosa took care of the Sitlingtons and in time married the farm foreman

Rocco Letiro on April 8, 1909. She and Rocco adopted two children, Ruth L. Letiro and Eckton C. Letiro (see photograph 4). She was always active and for the most part lived independently on the Locust Grove farm until she suffered a stroke at the age of ninety-eight. She and Rocco are both buried in the Goshen Baptist Church cemetery.



Eckton, Rosa Lee, Rocco, and Ruth Letiro 1916

Rosa's son Briscoe B. Brown was born in Glasgow in 1893. He attended Goshen High School, graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1915 in Electrical Engineering, and was a veteran of World War I. When he met Mamie Crist, he was farming and working at the N. Q. Spear Sand Co. in Goshen. In June 1925, he moved to Palatka, Florida, and worked for the Electrical Service Company as an electrician. During this period he wrote numerous affectionate epistles to Mamie Crist (he always called her Crist) back in Goshen. In December on his return to Goshen, the couple eloped, marrying on December 26, 1925, in Ellicott City in Howard County, Maryland. The honeymoon was spent on the steamship "Alleghany" of the Merchant and Miners Line sailing from Baltimore to Jacksonville, Florida. In May 1926, the Florida boom ended and the newlyweds returned to Locust Grove Farm. In June 1926, Briscoe became an employee of the Virginia Public Service Company in Charlottesville and worked in various parts of the Shenandoah Valley, including the construction of the Balcony Fall Power Station. Three sons were born: Briscoe B., Jr. (February 10, 1927), in Staunton; Wilbur Pendleton (June 14, 1929 to March 17, 1953), in Lynchburg; and George Gordon (March 3, 1936) in Hampton. Their son William Pendleton Brown was a pilot in the Marine Air Corps and was killed during the Korean War. On March 12, 1932, the family moved to Hampton, Virginia where Briscoe started as plant electrician, eventually becoming superintendent. On May 31, 1943, the family again moved to Charlottesville where Briscoe was the Power Plant Supervisor. On February 1, 1946, after the merger of Virginia Public Service Company with Virginia Electric and Power Company (VEPCO), he was appointed Assistant Superintendent of Production in charge of all hydro stations. In August 1946, the family moved to Richmond where Briscoe became the Superintendent of electric and hydro equipment. He retired from VEPCO in 1959 and pursued his major hobby of making furniture. He died on February 8, 1964, of leukemia in McGuire Veteran's Hospital in Richmond and is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery in Richmond. Mamie Crist Brown was active in the Forest Hill Presbyterian Church (as was her husband), the PEO, and was known to play a mean hand of bridge. She died in Liberty Hall Nursing Home in Clifton Forge on December 19, 1995, and is also buried in Forest Lawn.

The three sons of Briscoe B. and Mamie Crist Brown all graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute. Briscoe B. Brown, Jr. worked for the National Aeronautics Space Administration (NASA) as an aerospace engineer and

retired to the Locust Grove Farm with his wife Jean Lynn in 1983. They have four children: Briscoe B. Brown, III (Buz) who lives in Richmond with his wife Angie Pongo and their son, Maury Briscoe; Mary Crist Brown who lives in Atlanta, Georgia; William Pendleton Brown who lives in Raleigh; and Caroline Lynn Brown who is a student at Appalachia State University. A fifth child Edward Dorsey Brown died as an infant. George Gordon Brown is a professor of Zoology at Iowa State University and lives in Ames, Iowa, with his wife Lynda Draper. They have two children: Laura Elaine Mann who lives in Tallahassee, Florida, with her husband Robert; and G. Gordon Brown, Jr. who is working on his Ph.D. in Statistics at North Carolina State University and married Juli Boeyink in Gatlingberg, Tennessee, on March 10, 1997, two hundred one years and four days after the marriage of Jacob Crist and Sarah Reid. Submitted by: George G. Brown

THE CRITES FAMILY

I suppose our family might be classified as one of those "come lately" families for we didn't move to Buena Vista until 1975. We had lived in Annandale, Va. most of our married lives. William was a pharmacist, having been graduated from the Medical College of Virginia.

We were quite contented there until we felt a strong urging to leave such a busy area. At that time, two of our children were in college, one in high school and one entering high school.

We had read about the big flood in Buena Vista and when asked where we should move, we said we didn't know, probably somewhere in the valley, but we knew one thing — it wouldn't be in Buena Vista! We have since learned to "never say never" for that is exactly where God sent us.

We bought a busy pharmacy and a perfect house for our family of three boys and one girl and looked forward to retiring someday. But God had other plans for William and he was impressed to attend seminary, sell the business, and start a church.

He completed his seminary training in August 1982 and in September a small group of people met in the Crites' home and formed a congregation. St. Pauls Anglican Church was built in Lexington, Va. in 1985 and was debt-free in 1988.

William was ordained a deacon in 1982 and a priest in 1983. He is Rector of St. Pauls Anglican Church at Nelson and Davidson Sts. in Lexington, and also Priest-in-Charge of St. Stephens Anglican Church in Clifton Forge, Va. For further information, refer to St. Pauls Anglican Church article.

Family names are: Grove, Hill, Calhoun, Burrell and Sheridan; Collins, McCue, McHugh, Hayes and Canty; Freeman, Joyce, Miller, Grubb, and Toughlan; Crites, Peterson, Sweeney, Brunskill, and Butz. Submitted by: Lois M. Crites (Mrs. William C. Crites)

CUMMINS, CUMMINGS FAMILY

The Cummins, Cummings, Comyn family immigrated to America in the mid 1700's from Scotland. According to Dr. G. W. Diehl, the name was a typical Norman nickname which was derived from the herb cummin.

The clan was founded by Richard Cummins, a descendant of a powerful Anglo-Norman churchman popular with King David I. Clans rivaled over land ownership in Scotland. The Cummins family feuded especially with the Shaws and Mackintoshes.

The *Original Scots Colonists of Early America* book describes different Cummins as Jacobite, sailor, thief, farmer, clergyman and their residences in Scotland as being Strathspey, Aberdeenshire, Edinburgh, Ayrshire.

One of the documented Cummins in Rockbridge County is John Cummins (d. 1804) who was married to Esther Reid whose ancestry

was Irish. Both were from the Timber Ridge Area. John and Esther's son included Andrew (m. Hannah Caruthers 1798), Samuel (m. Sarah Paxton 1808), John Cummins, Jr. (?), Archibald (?), Esther (m. John Lyle Paxton 1822) and Elizabeth (m. Andrew McKnight 1793).

James Cummins was the fourth child of John and Esther and my great, great grandfather (d. 1831). His children were William (m. Sally Cunningham 1818), Samuel (?), John A. (m. Ann C. Shields 1818), Martha (m. John Scott 1814), Mary (m. Charles Tooty 1805).

Robert Cummings was the sixth child of James and was married to Lettie Ford 1810. He was my great grandfather and somehow the spelling added a "g". One of Robert's children was James Madison some of whose children include Robert, Anna Christie, Julia Grace, Russell and David Houston.

David Houston was my grandfather whose life and children have been described in another article.

For more information see the *Brick Church on Timber Ridge* by Dr. George West Diehl and *The Original Scots Colonists of Early America* by David Dobson. Submitted by: Betty Grace Cummings McCrowell 1997.

Sources: *Brick Church on Timber Ridge* by Dr. George West Diehl; *The Original Scots Colonists of Early America 1612-1783* by David Dobson

CUMMINS

The house my parents lived in when I was born was a stone house which was built in 1839 by my Great-grandfather Samuel Cummins for his first wife, Phoebe Alexander. She was a descendant of Archibald Alexander, who lived in a log house on this land (now Cummins'). Archibald Alexander bought this 980 acre tract from Benjamin Borden in 1747. His house stood on the hillside, on the west side of Mary's River (now South River), not far from the mouth of Irish Creek.



Mt. Airy, the Cummins Home

Samuel and Phoebe Cummins built the house of native stone from the farm. There are many very large rocks high in the building. There are five fireplaces in the original house, and all of the cooking was done in the large basement fireplace, until renovations were made in 1909. A kitchen and a dining room were added at that time. Miss Amanda Alexander, Phoebe's sister, taught school and Sunday School here at Mount Airy in the mid-1800s.

The Cummins were parents of several children, one of whom was John A. Cummins, born in the house 23 April 1840, and died here in September, 1866, of pneumonia. He had served in the Civil War.

After Phoebe's death, Samuel married Elizabeth Withers, a daughter of George and Nancy Newman Withers. Their son, William Archibald Cummins, my grandfather, was born here on 23 July 1855, and died 4 March 1927. On 7 February 1889, he married a neighbor, Lucy Ann Goodman, born 10 February 1864, a daughter of Richard Moon and Ann (Wright) Goodman.

R. M. had come from Albemarle County and Annie had come from England in 1827, with her family who settled in Bath County. Lucy Ann died 29 June 1905.

William and Lucy Ann lived at Mount Airy, where their three children were born. My father, Lloyd McClung Cummins, was born here 11 July 1899, the youngest of the three, and died 23 October 1979. My mother was Elizabeth Lucas, daughter of T. J. and Mary Blair Paxton Lucas. She is a Registered Nurse. She worked at VMI Hospital for 30 years. They were married 24 March 1956 in Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. My Dad served as both an Elder and a Deacon in this church. My parents both worked away from home at times, but one of them was always at home with me. *Submitted by: L. McClung Cummins and Written by: Elizabeth L. Cummins*

HOUSTON CUMMINGS FAMILY

David Houston Cummings (1870-1958), son of James Madison Cummings and Mary Jane Swisher, married Effie Eulalia Black (1869-1933) in 1888. Having come from the Timber Ridge area, Houston's father settled in the Sugar Creek area in the south eastern foothills of the House Mountains. There was an early field school which his father built called the "Cummings School" in that vicinity. "Hous" farmed and worked for the highway department as did his youngest son Guy Ruckman (1911-1987). The family raised cows, grew crops, and traded eggs, butter, and other farm products for salt and sugar as did many families of that time.



Gertie, Guy, Carrie, Nancy, Delbert, Jim - 1985

"Hous" and Effie were Methodists and had ten children. Elsie Porter (1899-1942) died with complications of asthma. Gertrude (1895-1987) studied at Normal school and taught school in the Blacks Creek and the Byrd Forest areas. Eight dollars a month were her wages. Later she received a certificate from National Business College in Roanoke. During the depression when finances were difficult, it was Gertie who saved the family farm.

Two children lived most of their lives in the Covington area. Ora Della (1892-1977), active in the Granberry Memorial Methodist Church, married Floyd M. Nicely. Their children were Cottie, Claude, and Robert. Son James Clarence (1909-1990) who married Mildred Cooke, ran a dry cleaning business.

Daughter Carrie Houston (1896-1985) married Walter H. Walker and lived in Beckley, West Virginia. Their one son Walter Carl was killed in World War II on Bougainville in 1943.

Emmett Rogers (1891-1953) lived near Whistle Creek on Route 60 east of Lexington and ran a service station. I remember visiting with my parents on Saturday night. I'd go with my dad to the store and sit around the pot bellied stove and listen to the men talk. Emmett and Laura Scott's two children were Calvin Scott (1922-1936), killed in an accident at age fourteen, and Iva Eulalia who married Leigh Johnson from Franklin, Virginia, lived there and had two children Leigh Whitfield, Jr. and Laura Terissa.

Harry Franklin (1901-1953) married Elizabeth Montgomery from Collierstown and moved to Roanoke and had three children, Jack, Robert and Nancy.

Daughter Nancy Virginia (1903-1989) married John D. Hileman and had one daughter Anna (1929-). Nancy was a hard working individual who was active in the United Methodist Church in Lexington as is her daughter. Anna, married to Gerald Eggleston, has three children Nancy, Cynthia and Gerald.

Delbert Ernest Cummings (1906-1992) was my dad. He married Allene Hotinger from Collierstown after courting in a horse and buggy and eloping to Bristol TN in 1926. Delbert managed the Clover Creamery milk distributing business and later the Clover Creamery restaurant. His son Ernest Oliver (1928-1992) managed the Rockbridge Farmers Corp. Ernest married Ann Turner and had two children Gary Hunter and Tracy Ann. I am Delbert and Allene's daughter — Betty Grace Cummings McCrowell (1943-), married to Oscar Mack McCrowell, Jr. and am currently working at the Rockbridge Regional Liberty in Lexington. *Submitted by: Grace C. McCrowell, 1997.* Sources: Obituaries; family Bible; marriage records

JAMES LLOYD CUNNINGHAM

James Lloyd Cunningham (my great grandfather) was born November 17, 1880 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He is the oldest of four children of James Levi and Mary Ann Knick Cunningham.

He married Celia Agnes Harris, daughter of William Taylor and Victoria V. Bennington Harris, on May 15, 1912 in Rockbridge County, Virginia with E. C. Root officiating. They had nine children: Mary Iona Cunningham Horne born September 21, 1904; Anita Pauline Cunningham Reynolds born February 3, 1912; Milo Leeland Cunningham born February 3, 1912 also known as "Buck"; Walter Clayton Cunningham born January 4, 1915 also known as "Guinea"; Claude Leon Cunningham (my grandfather) born August 25, 1916; Clarence Edwin Cunningham born March 23, 1919; Clara Virginia Cunningham born March 23, 1919; James Earle Cunningham born February 5, 1921; and a stillborn son born August 7, 1922.

His wife died at childbirth with their last son so she left her husband the responsibility of raising six children on his own. He did a wonderful job with help from his mother and eldest daughter.



James Lloyd Cunningham and children

He lived his whole life on Kerrs Creek. The house that he raised his kids in was the house that his father grew up in. It is still standing but in very poor condition.

He was a lifelong member of Kerrs Creek Baptist Church. He enjoyed hunting a lot and was a member of Mountain City Lodge Number 67. He was a farmer by occupation.

He died Friday October 11, 1953 at his residence at the age of seventy-six. He had rheumatoid arthritis and eventually died from prostate cancer. The Reverend C. M. Brads and Reverend C. Shifflett held the service. He was buried in the Cunningham family cemetery up Waterloo. *Submitted by: Sarah Victoria Cunningham*

THOMAS AND JAMES CUNNINGHAM

In 1793 Thomas Cunningham bought land in Rockbridge County. He was born 1760-70 and died before 4 December 1843. His wife Mary was born in Maryland in 1770-71 and died before the 1860 census.

Thomas's will names five sons: William, Thomas, James, George, Jacob, and four daughters: Betsey Morris, Sally, Nancy Evans and Polly.



Harriett Wilhelm Cunningham, seated. Mary Ann, Levi, Melissa

In 1832 James bought 89 acres on the headwaters of Carr's (Kerrs) Creek, adding another 20 acres in 1836. He was born 1816-7 and on 6/26/1844 married Harriett Wilhelm, d/o Ulrich A. Wilhelm and Elizabeth Hostetter, d/o Ulrich Hostetter, a Revolutionary soldier who received his pension while residing with the Wilhelms. Harriett was born 9/18/1820 and died 8/17/1911.

Of their nine children three lived to adulthood and died at age 61. Harriett Melissa married first Isaac Wilhelm, two daughters Lena and Cora Riley, and second William T. Harris, four children: Ollie, Harry, Dewey and Josephine.

Jacob Newton and James Levi were business partners. They farmed, distilled whiskey, and operated a tavern at the head of Waterloo Hollow.

Jacob Newton, born 6/7/1847, died 1/21/1909, married Nancy Rhoda Wilhelm, born 2/9/1853 and died 8/20/1898, d/o Samuel H. Wilhelm and Elizabeth Goodbar. Wilhelm served with Liberty Hall Volunteers, Company I, 4th Va. Infantry, was captured at Gettysburg, was imprisoned at Fort McHenry, died at Ft. Lookout, MD and was buried at Finn's Point, NJ.

Of ten children eight survived; Sylvester Hestline, born 12/12/1873, died March 1847, New Castle, IN, married Amanda Wilson, two children: Marie Plummer and William; Oran Monroe, born 5/14/1876, died 12/13/1952, married Alma Wilson, one daughter: Dreama Myers; Neola Marvin, born 9/11/1952, died 2/22/1958, married 3/15/1909 Frank Teaford, five sons: Jacob, George, John, Thomas, and David; Iova Genevra, born 2/11/1883, died 11/27/1964,

married 10/30/1907 Roy Hart, five children: Lovie Reid, LeRoy, Stella Anderson, Helen Johnson, Marietta Kincaid; Romanuel Victor, born 11/7/1885, died 4/2/1956, married first Maude Rapp, three children: Ernest, Alice Meadows, Charles, and second Callie Wilson, two sons: Claude and Garland "Boo"; Mary Melissa, b. 12/11/1888, died 8/13/1963, married Frederick Hartbarger; Naomi Newton, born 1891, died 1944, married Callie Ford, one son N. Newton, Jr.; Sylvia Larue, born 2/8/1894, died August 1966, married Nellie McNaughton, one daughter: Virginia Ehle.

James Levi Cunningham was born 2/25/1852 and died 1/25/1912. On 12/23/1897 he married Mary Ann Knick, born 7/25/1858 and died 6/13/1941. Of nine children, three survived, the others buried behind their home on Waterloo Road. James Lloyd, born 11/17/1860, died 11/11/1953, married Celia Harris. They had eight children: Iona Horne, Anita Reynolds, Milo, Walter, Claude, James Earl, and twins who died in infancy; Aaron, born 3/28/1883, died 1/20/1977, Bakersfield, CA, married Shoppie Hartbarger, one son Raton; Oray Lee, born 9/4/1885, died 5/13/1976, married 9/4/1914 Hattie Entsminger, four children: Arden, Ralph, Vera Knick and Ruby Sheridan.

Descendants of Jacob Newton and James Levi gather each summer in Rockbridge, continuing the Cunningham-Wilhelm Reunions of their parents and grandparents. *Submitted by: Ruth Teaford DeHart*
Sources: Rockbridge WB, DB, MR, family records, National Archives

JOHN WILLIAM CURRY

This is the story of John William Curry who was born December 25, 1823 near Staunton, Virginia. From information handed down he was a Confederate Soldier in the Civil War, a Captain on a Navy Ship. He died June 28, 1908.

One time he was on horseback out in the woods, being followed (by Native Americans?). He dismounted his horse and ran him off, hid behind a huge log and piled leaves over his body to hide. They searched for him a long time, he hid for a few days, and was reported to have been kept warm under those leaves.



John William Curry

He married Sarah Ann Forbes, December 27, 1871. She was from Brattons Run. Sarah was born May 21, 1856 and died February 6, 1916. They had 5 children: John William "Will", Frankie Gustava, Mary, Lumme T., and Nettie Elizabeth.

Sarah and John are buried at the old Curry Homeplace at Brattons Run. Nearby are buried Mattie E., a infant, and Betty age 4 yrs.

"Will" worked on the railroad in Goshen, later was an Engineer at the Ice and Power Plant at Westvaco in Covington. He married twice, once to Minnie Conner. He lived on a farm in Falling Springs, now called Sycamore Bend. His children and their spouses are: Viola-Tom Hinton;

Ocie-Hallie Thompson; Katherine-Seymour Kern; Buella-Mr. ? Curry; Hallie "Ted"-Ugene "Shorty" Woodson; Elizabeth "Payne"-Walter Altizer; and Helen-Roby Lawhorn.

Frankie Gustava (July 18, 1885) married Henry Sutton Forbes, April 10, 1911 at Lexington, Virginia. They came to Covington and bought their home around 1920 on Hillcrest Drive.

Henry worked at Westvaco, loved hunting and fishing. Frankie, a homemaker, enjoyed fishing and taught Sunday School and made quilts.

Their 6 children and spouses are: Charles Radford "Buster"-Inez Cauley; Sarah Louise-John Fielding Foster, Sr., deceased; Fontaine Curry Forbes-Margaret Dillon, divorced, married Elsie May Broce, deceased; Leroy Justice-Laurrene Lowe; Grace Vivian-Herbert Curtis Wolfe Sr. deceased; Frances Lavaughn-Duff Nelson Tabler, deceased.

Mary Curry married Charlie Humphries of Clifton Forge. Their 3 children: Mary Katherine married Charlie Hill, John Henry and Thomas Humphries both deceased.

Lumme T. married Montague Reynolds of Charlottesvile. Tragedy struck this family as both died of tuberculosis. There were no married sisters or brothers to take care of their daughters Mamie and Alberta. They were taken to the Presbyterian Orphanage in Lynchburg.

Bad times continued when a fire broke out. Alberta (about 5) jumped from a porch to safety but Mamie wouldn't jump. The porch collapsed and she died.

This was a sad time for the Curry Family. Alberta later studied Nursing and became a Registered Nurse in Roanoke, Virginia.

Nettie Elizabeth (November 15, 1875-1942) married Paul Cephas Gilliland, Sr. (January 13, 1873-1960). Their old homeplace was a log home where Douthat State Park Lake is now.

Their children and spouses are: Bonner; Mark (both died in infancy); Vernon Lee; Hazel Virginia- Mr. Costgan; Paul Curry Gilliland-Dorothy (deceased); Mary Elizabeth-Charles Williams.

They have lived in Orangeville, Ohio since 1918. *Submitted by: Fontaine Curry Forbes and Louise Forbes Foster*

Sources: Written records; oral history

DALES

My ancestors, Alexander and Isabella (Gilmore) Dale, natives of the Ulster area of Ireland, came to the Augusta/Rockbridge area by 1750. He was a yeoman, a Constable, Presbyterian, and a veteran of the French and Indian War. Alexander did not serve in the Revolutionary War, but provided supplies for the militia.

Alexander purchased lands around Kerr's Creek from Col. Patton, and lived there until his death in 1786. Isabella was a survivor of the Big Springs massacre of 1763. She hid her baby in the weeds, and escaped by riding an unbroken but gentle stallion away from the Indians. The infant was later rescued unharmed.

Alexander and Isabella had 15 children, including Thomas (born 1763), William (born 1752) and Samuel, who in 1793 married Isabella Lawson.

The great grandson of Alexander was Madison Dale, who on May 6, 1844 married Lucinda Lawson, daughter of John Lawson and Margery Bodkin. Madison was a farmer, a Confederate veteran, serving in a Rockbridge unit.

The immigrant ancestor of Lucinda Lawson was James Lawson, of Ireland, who on Jan 13, 1810 married Isabella (?); he died in Rockbridge March 27, 1839. The inscription in his Bible reads:

James Lawson, his book.
James Lawson is my name
And Ireland is my nation.
Rockbridge is my dwelling place
and Heaven is my escepttaciun (sic)

James Dale, son of Madison, on Nov 18, 1868, married Virginia H Smith, daughter of Henry and Angelina (Rowsey) Smith. Angelina was the daughter of Archibald Rowsey.

Henry Smith was born in Jackson about 1810, the son of John and Eleanor (Gaylor) Smith; she was daughter of Edward Gaylor. Henry died in 1900, at the age of 90. For over 70 years he lived at or near the base and between Dale Mt. and White Rock Mt. In 1870 he purchased, as a homestead, a farm from the Mountain Survey Company.

"Old Man Henry Smith" supported himself and family by hunting and grazing cattle for others. He was considered one of the finest marksmen on the Creek, and "always kept his table and the market supplied with the best of game — deer, bear, etc."

Henry was the father of 13 children, and at the time of his death he left 263 direct descendants.

James and Virginia Dale were parents of Stuart Reid Dale, my grandfather. Stuart married Senia Bayne, Dec 31, 1896. She was the daughter of George W. Bayne (a Confederate veteran, having served in the Virginia Infantry) and Clarissa Ayers.

My father Oliver James Dale was born June 25, 1899 in Rockbridge County, at the home of his Bayne grandparents at the base of Big House Mt. The family removed to Green County, Ohio about 1905.

I would like to thank my ancestors for having the courage to come to Ameica when it was a young and wild country. I hope that I and my descendants will justify their trust. *Submitted by: Kathryn Dale Knutson*

ROBERT DAVIDSON

Robert Davidson,ⁱ an Ulster-Irish immigrantⁱⁱ, had settled by 1742 on rocky land near Timber Groveⁱⁱⁱ in frontier Augusta County, Virginia. That land between Warm Run and Dry Branch^{iv} later became part of Rockbridge County. Robert's son, John, who married Elizabeth Houston,^v and grandsons Samuel and John, Jr., husbanded the land well and prospered. Rockbridge began to grow. Churches and schools of higher learning were opened. John, James and Robert Gilmore Davidson, three of Robert's great-grandsons in the fourth American generation owned some of the richest farming land in the county.^{vi}

There were few blacks in Rockbridge before the Revolution, but by the 1830s successful farmers in the county, along with well-to-do farmers throughout Virginia, were purchasing slaves. The Davidsons in the Kerr's Creek basin began breeding slaves as a comfortable sideline to raising crops.^{vii}

With the coming of the Civil War,^{viii} the floods in the winter of 1863, and the severe drought in the summer of 1864, Rockbridge County and this Davidson family were plunged into new circumstances. In April 1861, Major T. J. Jackson marched his VMI cadets to Richmond and word went out in Rockbridge that able-bodied men "desirous of serving their country" should report to Lexington.^{ix} Charles Hyde Davidson enlisted,^x Charles's brother, James G. Davidson was killed in the Battle of the Wilderness,^{xi} Charles's youngest brother, Robert G. Davidson, Jr., was captured in a cavalry skirmish at Tom's Brook in Shenandoah County,^{xii} William Henry Youel, husband of Charles Hyde's sister Ellen, died at Camp Ewell near Petersburg from a wound received in battle^{xiii} and finally, although the Valley Campaign had virtually ended with a battle at Waynesboro on 2 Mar 1865, Charles's brother William Davidson, a member of a cavalry unit, was wounded on the 7th of March at Mt. Jackson, north of New Market.^{xiv}

These Davidsons were ever resourceful and, in spite of adversity, advanced with the times, molding their lives and adapting their lifestyle to contemporary conditions. With the loss of his salves, Charles Hyde Davidson, of the fifth

generation in this line, shifted the emphasis of his farming operations from corn, clover and other labor intensive crops to cattle, sheep, hogs and chickens.

By 1870 Rockbridge Alum Springs, used as a Confederate hospital during the war, was again a resort and the Jordan Alum Company, opened in competition for guests and the food to feed them.^{xv} Charles seized the advantage and became a supplier of meat and other foods for the spas.^{xvi}

Charles's wife died in 1889.^{xvii} Charles Hyde Davidson was in poor health in his last years and died in February, 1894.^{xviii} He had reared four sons and a daughter who came to maturity between 1884 and 1893, a period of extravagant prosperity in Rockbridge County. The Davidson farm was sold. Two of the sons became merchants and two became doctors.^{xix}

This family's evolution from immigrant settler on wilderness acres to entrepreneurs and professionals reflected, through six generations, the trends and development of Rockbridge County itself. *Submitted by: Susan B. Chermiside*

References: ¹ A letter was found, in the Special Collections Archives of the library of Washington and Lee University, in which Dr. George West Diehl, many years genealogist of the Rockbridge Historical Society, wrote in 1971: "I have located four distinct Davidson families who came to Rockbridge County in the very early pioneer days ... I have been unable to unravel any of the Davidson relationships."

² For a comprehensive account of the Robert Davidson of this sketch, founder of a Rockbridge County, Virginia, family and some of his descendants in Rockbridge for six generations, reference should be made to *Davidson Ancestry of Mary Harkness (Davidson) Bryan, 1742-1911* (researched, compiled and privately published by the author of this sketch, Susan B. Chermiside, Richmond, VA, 1993), hereinafter referred to as: *Davidson, One Line in America*. Complete versions of the work, including actual photocopies of most of the source material, has been lodged in the Special Collections Division of the University Library at Washington and Lee University in Lexington, Virginia, and The Bryan Reading Room at the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond, Virginia.

³ Joseph A. Waddell, *Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, From 1726 to 1871* (2nd ed.; Staunton, VA, C. Russell Caldwell, Pub., 1902), p. 31.

⁴ J. R. Hildebrand, Del. 1964, Map of 92,100 a. Benj. Borden Grant, Nov. 6, 1739 (Patent Book 18, p. 360) locates 353½ a. for which Robert Davidson petitioned and for which son John received deed, 28 Aug 1751, as ref.: Augusta Co., VA, DB #3, p. 445.

⁵ "Mabel Davidson Irby letter to Joseph Planck," Special Collections, W&L Library Archives.

⁶ James Gilmore of Rockbridge County, VA, to James Davidson and Robert Gilmore Davidson of the same place, tract on Gilmore's Creek, a branch of "Carr's" Creek; 20 Sep 1816, Rcv'd. 23 Sep 1816; Rockbridge DB "K" p.156. Also, William Gilmore and wife Sally of County of Rockbridge to James Davidson and Robert Gilmore Davidson of Rckbg. Co., (est) 160 acres (bounding aforementioned land); 20 Sep 1816, Rcv'd. 23 Sep 1816; Rockbridge DB "K", p. 153.

⁷ At his death in 1850, Robert Gilmore Davidson owned 27 slaves, many of them women with young children, born in the 1840s. "Appraisal of Slaves of Robert G. Davidson, total value \$7,785.00" Rockbridge Will Bk. No. 11, p. 365.

⁸ For complete record of the service of these Davidsons in the Confederate cause, this compiler recommends the books of Rockbridge units in the Civil War which may be had from the author, Robert J. Driver, Jr., P.O. Box 7, Brownsburg, VA 24415.

⁹ Oren F. Morton, B.Lit., *A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia* (Reprint of 1920 orig., Staunton, VA, Baltimore Regional Pub. Co., 1980) p. 125.

¹⁰ "Civil War Records," book made up by J.P. and J.S. Moore & W. T. Poague, located in the Rockbridge County Clerk's office, Lexington, VA., p. 18.

¹¹ Morton, *Rockbridge*, p. 441.

¹² *ibid*, p. 414.

¹³ *The Naomi Youell Nielson Collection*, Youell Family genealogical and related papers, Special Collections, Univ. Lib., W&L Univ., Lexington, VA.

¹⁴ "Civil War Records" book made up by J.P. and J.S. Moore & W. T. Poague, located in the Rockbridge County Clerk's office, Lexington, VA., p. 17.

¹⁵ Stan Cohen, *Historic Springs of the Virginias, a Pictorial History*, Charleston, WV; Pictorial Histories Pub. Co., 1981) p. 95.

¹⁶ Letters from Mary Jane (McClintic) Davidson, wife of Charles Hyde Davidson, collected by Katherine Hoge Davidson, and described in "Davidson and Related Families, c. 1742-1980, a Typescript, 1980-1984, 6 sections, privately issued; copy used was owned by May Davidson Adams, Lexington, VA in 1993.

¹⁷ Katherine Davidson Manuscript, p. D21.

¹⁸ "Death of Charles H. Davidson," obituary published on 22 Feb. 1894 by the *County News*, Lexington, Virginia.

* For details and separate source references, see Susan B. Chermiside, *Davidson, One Line in America*, Generation Five, pp. 94-99, and Generation Six, pp. 113-121.

ELLIS W. AND SALLY DAVIS

On Thursday, September 13, 1827, my great great grandfather, Ellis W. Davis and Sally Dove were married in Rockbridge County. They settled in the western part of the county known as Denmark or upper Kerrs Creek. I was told that Ellis had immigrated here from Wales, but I don't know what year that happened. Ellis was a farmer, two of his sons were millwrights, and one son was a wagonmaker, but they all helped with the farmwork. By 1850, they had seven children. Their oldest son and daughter, William H. and Elizabeth A. Davis, died in 1862 of fever. Then on Friday, April 7, 1865, their son, Campbell Robert Davis was killed at Amelia Court House while covering the retreat of the Army or Northern Virginia from Richmond. This was just two days before General Lee surrendered at Appomattox.



Matthew Alexander and Sarah Ackerly Davis

Ellis and Sally's son, Matthew A. Davis, my great great grandfather, married Sarah Ann Ackerly on Monday, April 15, 1861. He was born c.1837 at Denmark, Rockbridge County, and lived there all his life. Sarah Ann, the daughter of Stephen and Susan McDaniel Ackerly, was born c.1838 in Botetourt County. By 1861, her family lived at Kerrs Creek.

Matthew A. and Sarah's son, Matthew Ellis Davis, my great grandfather, was born in 1871 and married Louisa (Lula) Baxter Crist in November 1891. She was the daughter of Abraham Crist and Jane Anna Fix Crist. They lived east of Lexington, Virginia near where Turpin's Store is located today. Matthew Ellis Davis was a carpenter and worked at V.M.I. for 32 years.

Their son, William Alexander Davis, born January 11, 1894, is my grandfather. He married Dollie May Rodenizer on April 26, 1916, at the home of her parents, John Henry and Elizabeth Frazier Rodenizer. The old log house where they lived is in ruins today, but is still standing in Oakdale. The 1880 census shows John Henry Rodenizer and his two brothers, James and Luther, listed as foundry workers and their father, John C. Rodenizer listed as a "Moulder". According to family lore, John Henry Rodenizer made wagon wheels at a foundry near his home in Oakdale. He hauled them by wagon to Buena Vista to the Mitchell Wagon Works, located in the building where, until recently, Pat Ramsey sold antiques. In the 1940's, this building was the location of Mitchell's Market, a grocery store owned by Bob Mitchell.

William A. Davis operated a grocery store in Lexington during the 1920's and 30's. Also, his sons, William Thurman, Matthew Ellis and John Baxter Davis, attended a one room school house, named Borden(s) Run School. The school was located across Rt. 60 from their home, east of Lexington. Miss E.V. Noell was my father's 4th grade teacher in 1927.

In August 1938, my father married my mother, Gladys Lillian Raines from Monroe County, West Va. In that same year, my parents, grandparents, and my two uncles, Matt and John, moved to Buena Vista. *Written and Submitted by: Fred C. Davis*

Sources: The Lexington Gazette and Rockbridge County News, Rockbridge Co. Records, Court House Lexington, Va. Rockbridge Regional Library, V.M.I. Library - Census Records on Micro Film, Rockbridge County, Va. Death Register 1853-1870, Family Bibles, Oral History Family Members, Old School Report Cards.

HOUSTON CARLYLE DAVIS

Houston Carlyle Davis was born March 24, 1874, in Amherst County, Virginia. One of thirteen children of William Webster Davis and Avarilla Coffey, Houston spent his early years in Amherst County in the area known as "Coffee Town". He moved to Buena Vista, Virginia, sometime after the turn of the century.

On June 12, 1906, he married Eliza Doshia Ridings of Buena Vista, and they had two daughters, Hilda Catherine, born September 16, 1907 and Virginia Avarilla, born March 8, 1912.

During his years in Buena Vista, Houston worked in or owned three grocery stores, and was known for his warmth and generosity, often extending credit to customers who had difficulty paying their food bill on time.

"Uncle Housie", as he affectionately was called by many, was active in community and civic affairs. He was an active member and leader in St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church South (later United Methodist).

Aside from his civic and religious service, he was regarded fondly for his ability to listen intently to the concerns of others and to give sound and helpful advice when asked. This writer observed many "front porch" conversations between Houston and young and old alike. His quiet strength and principled life were an example to many.

Houston suffered for many years with diabetes. Though limited by diet and some physical restraint, he nonetheless worked until he was 80 years old. On the morning of January 23, 1957, at age 82, Houston awoke, sat up on the side of his bed, and then laid back on his pillow and died. After a funeral at St. John's Methodist Church, he was buried in Green Hill Cemetery. *Submitted by: L. Douglas Hill, Jr.*

JOHN AND RUTH DeHART

John and Ruth DeHart bought property in Denmark Estates in 1979, part of the Hartbarger holdings on Kerrs Creek containing the old log barn. They began building a rustic retirement home, moving in 1984, but continuing to make additions. In 1984 they added a barn and in 1985 a root cellar.



The DeHart Home in Denmark

Choosing the Kerrs Creek area for retirement was no more than "coming home" for Ruth, who spent her childhood summers and vacations at Teaford's Inn, then the home of her grandparents. Some of her ancestors were in the area in pre-Revolutionary times, the others all here more than 150 years ago.

Ruth Marie Teaford DeHart was born 15 May 1927 in Roanoke, Virginia, d/o Jacob Frank Teaford and Bessie Lee Reid, both formerly of Rockbridge County. She was graduated from Mullens High School Mullens, WV, in 1945. She was a newswriter for Beckley, WV, newspapers before becoming a bookkeeper at the local Firestone store. In Roanoke she worked for Davidsons. A skilled seamstress, she has always been active in dressmaking and has been involved in Woodlea Crafts and Lumber, a cooperative store opened in 1993 in the old Denmark country store on Route 60W.

John Green DeHart, Jr., was born 11 July 1927 in Anawalt, WV, s/o John Green DeHart, Sr., and Roxie Irene Hale. After attending schools in Narrows, VA, he went to work for Virginian RR, later going to Mullens, where he met and married Ruth, and then transferred to the Roanoke shops. Leaving the Virginian, now a part of Norfolk and Western, he had become a sales and service representative with Tamper, a Canadian company manufacturing track and maintenance machinery. He retired from CSX as an equipment engineer.

DeHart's lifelong involvement — thirty-three years — with railroading is marked by the signal lantern which lights his patio.

The DeHarts are parents of Brenda Marie (one of Ruth's crafters), wife of Robert Srb, Newark, DE; Camellia DeHart, Delta, PA, mother of David Marcus Brown II, who is employed by Bechtel Power, Frederick, MD. and Jason Jonathan Brown, deceased.

The DeHarts are active in the Kerrs Creek Baptist Church and he is a member of the Ruritan Club. *Submitted by: Ruth Teaford DeHart*

DEVINE

The Devin/Devine family name originates from Normandy, France. Fortis et Fidelis is their motto, which translates "Strong & Faithful."

Charles and Mary Agnes (Carroll) Devine lived in Lexington, Va. in 1910. Charles, born in Grafton, West Virginia, was the son of John & Bridget Devine, who immigrated from Ireland to Pa. For more than 30 years, Charles Isadore Devine worked as a locomotive engineer for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad. He died in Lexington on May 21, 1935. Mary Agnes was the daughter of Patrick & Mary Carroll, also of Ireland who settled in Augusta Co. She died June 24, 1936. Both were members of the Catholic Church in Lexington.



Mr. and Mrs. Chas. I. Devine

Of the four children of Charles and Mary Devine, John W. Devine was a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia. He married Elizabeth Files and practiced medicine for over 50 years in Lynchburg, Va. Their only son, John W. Devine Jr., attended W&L and Duke University Medical School. He also was a practicing surgeon in Lynchburg but went into the field of Plastic Surgery in Miami, Fl. with Dr. Ralph Millard twenty years before retiring at age 80!

Charles Joseph Devine, a graduate of the University Medical College in Richmond, married Julia Campbell and was well known as a

physician in Norfolk. Their son, Charles J. Devine Jr. followed his father's footsteps in the medical profession in Norfolk, Va.

The youngest daughter, Elflora, married W&L graduate, Christopher Augustus Ebeling Jr. and moved to Maryland.

Mary Devine married O.T. Engleman of Rockbridge County 9/26/1916. Two children were born from this marriage: Mary Carroll Morgan, presently of Greenwich, Ct. and Ora T. Engleman Jr. presently of Lexington.

Ora T. Engleman Sr. was the son of Peter M. Engleman of Augusta Co. His mother, Emma V. Trout, was of Roanoke. O.T. Engleman first married Lillian Prebble of Texas in 1908. One daughter, Virginia, was born from this marriage and became Mrs. Walter Lewis.

In 1919, O.T. Engleman organized the Rockbridge Motor Co. that once stood at the corner of Preston and Main St. in Lexington. He also served as mayor in 1949 and was on the town council. *Submitted by: Mrs. Jean P. Devine*
Sources: Lexington 1910 Census; Rockbridge Co. Marriage Register; Lynchburg Daily Advance obituaries; History of Virginia Vol. 6, p. 54 (Devine); Vol. 5, p. 411 (Engleman).

JOHN CHRISTIAN DICE (THEISS)

John Christian Dice was born Feb. 19, 1758, in Tupelhocken Township, Lancaster Co., Pa. He was the son of Johannas Thiess and Sophia Koppenhaver. Sophia was the daughter of Thomas Koppenhaver but her mother's name is not known. Christian lived with his parents in Lancaster Co. and was married to Catherine Reith (Reed) on February 5, 1782. Catherine was the daughter of Casper Reith (Reed). The dates of his birth and marriage are recorded in records of Christ Lutheran Church. His baptism is recorded as being February 19, 1758. Sponsors at this baptism were listed as members of the Theiss, Lauer and Reith (Reed) families. One of the early records that we find concerning Christian is found in Heidelberg Township in 1777. In a document there, he is listed as a "non-associate" during the American Revolution. This was a classification for conscientious objectors, physically handicapped or those over age. At that time in 1777, Christian was 19 years old and we find no evidence that he was physically handicapped, so we must assume that he was in opposition to the colonies breaking away from England. After his marriage to Catherine, Christian remained in Heidelberg until about 1784 when he moved to what is now Franklin Co., Pa. Christian lived in Franklin Co. for about ten years before he moved his family to Rockbridge Co., Virginia, before 1796. Sometime before he moved to Virginia, he changed or "Americanized" his name to Christian Dice, and was not referred to as Johannas Christian Thiess thereafter. Even with this name change, he still signed documents with his German name. It is generally suspected that Christian moved to Virginia because some of his uncles had moved there during the 1780's. His first recorded land purchase in Rockbridge Co. was on December 7, 1796. On that date he purchased 150 acres of land from John and Eleanor Robinson. It is suspected that all of his children were married in Rockbridge or Augusta Co. Va., including his daughter Catherine Dice, who married Manuel Reed in 1802. Christian's son, Benjamin, went to Tennessee and became a Doctor. Four of his other sons, Frederick, John, George and David left Virginia and moved to Fountain Co., Indiana. The brothers went to Indiana about 1827 to locate new homes for their families. After locating what they determined was a suitable location, they returned to Virginia for their families and returned to Indiana. This entire process took approximately two years. The remainder of Christian's children remained in Rockbridge Co.

According to his will and estate sale at the time of his death, Christian had 230 acres of land with two dwelling houses. He also had quite a few sheep and hogs and a variety of other farm animals. Christian made his will on March 9, 1830, naming his wife Catherine and his ten children as his heirs. In addition to naming his wife and all of his children in his will, Christian named two of his grandsons. As was sometimes done during those years, he referred to them as his "nephews". On February 4, 1833, the Justices of the Rockbridge County Court conducted a hearing concerning the mental condition of Christian. At the conclusion of that hearing, the Justices determined that he was of unsound mind and appointed a committee to administer his affairs. The chairman of that committee was Archibald B. Walker. Christian's wife, Catherine, must have died between 1830, when Christian made his will, and 1833 when the court hearing was conducted. She was not mentioned in the Court proceedings and if she had still been alive, she probably would have been mentioned as one of the heirs according to his will. Christian probably died in April or May of 1833. On June 10, 1833, an auction was held to dispose of the assets of his estate. This sale netted \$441.71 including notes due to him. His 230 acres of land was valued at \$1,840.00. His land was ultimately sold for \$2,500.00, being paid with a cash down payment and four equal payments of \$575.00 excluding interest. The records do not reflect who purchased his 230 acres of land. The final payment on the land was received in 1839 and his estate was settled. On August 8, 1839, the Court of Rockbridge Co. ordered that the accounts of Archibald B. Walker, Administrator for Christian Dice, be confirmed and recorded. It is presumed that both Christian and his wife Catherine were buried in Rockbridge Co., Virginia. *Written by: Keith Reed*

SALLY BRUCE DICKINSON

Miss Sally Bruce Dickinson was a dedicated pioneer educator who gave educational opportunities to the people of Irish Creek in Rockbridge County. The Irish Creek community, located in the rugged eastern Blue Ridge Mountains, had a reputation for roughness.

Despite appearances, there were many people on Irish Creek who wanted education for themselves and their children. Sporadic efforts at education had met with limited success. Although they had a subsistence type of living with farming and lumbering, they came together in 1911 and built a small school across the road from Mt. Zion Church. The local school board, seeing their desire, began seeking a teacher for the new school. Scores turned down the position because of the roughness and primitive conditions.

Miss Dickinson (1859-1940) accepted an offer by the Rockbridge County school superintendent to open a mission school on Irish Creek for the summer of 1912. She and fellow teacher Miss Ada Patterson began their work on May 30, 1912. Although they lived in a tent the first summer, they wasted no time beginning their work.

They taught the children during the day and the parents and grandparents during the evening hours. Surprisingly, they found that many had a deep desire to learn to read and write. Classes were held in the school, in the Mt. Zion Church, and outside on fair days. The young teachers conducted Sunday School, prayer meetings, and sewing classes, also. With need of assistance, they asked area churches for help. Local churches responded and sent preachers to give sermons, along with donations of food, clothing, school supplies and furniture. Eventually, a small hut replaced the tent, which made life a little more comfortable.

During her five year tenure, Miss Dickinson was assisted by other young teachers. They dedicated themselves to serving the young and

old of Irish Creek. The people of the Irish Creek Mission grew to love and respect Miss Dickinson for her perseverance and dedication to teaching. With the ability to read, write, and 'cipher' they could now look ahead to a brighter future.

The Irish Creek school was consolidated with nearby Mt. View Elementary School in 1953 by the local school board. Appropriately, the library was named the Dickinson Library in her honor.

Submitted by: Thurman Whiteside and Written by: Ruby Leighton

HENRY DILL

Henry and his wife Mary lived by the James River in Botetourt County, Virginia around 1800. Their children were Jacob; Catharine (John Rhea); Elizabeth (Michael Rule); Ann (Abraham Brubaker); Susanna (Daniel Dolman); Andrew (Mary Cross); Esther (Samuel Leib).

A Jacob Dill lived in Donegal Twp, Lancaster County, PA in 1751 and a Jacob Dill was in York Co., PA in 1773. The town of Dillsburg in now York Co, Pa is named after Matthew Dill who was Presbyterian.

Elizabeth Dill was born 27 July 1790 in Virginia d/o Henry and Mary Dill. Henry Dill was born in Maryland. Elizabeth was of German-Swiss extraction. The religious incentive in the family seems to have come through her. She was a Lutheran and had her children christened into this church. Not long after Michael's death there was a Methodist revival in the neighborhood and the children were all converted and joined the church. Elizabeth Dill married Michael Rule Oct 31 1810 in Botetourt Co. Virginia. Michael Rule was in the 1850 census as born in Maryland about 1788.

Michael and Elizabeth (Dill) Rule and family moved to Knox Co, Tennessee in 1816, and acquired land bordering Stock Creek near Knoxville. Michael was a soldier in the War of 1812, and fought at the battle of Kings Mountain. Michael built a log cabin in 1816, later constructed a nice home which was there several years.

Michael and Elizabeth Dill were my great great grandparents. Michael was born Sept 1788 and died June 1855. Elizabeth Dill Rule was born 27 July 1790. Their children were Peter Rule B. 27 July 1811 D. 12 Oct 1885, Henry Rule B. 26 May 1813 D. 4 July 1911, Mary, Andrew, Frederick, Anna, Rosanna, Eliza, Joel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Malinda, Michael Jr.

Henry Rule was my great great grandfather. He was born 26 May 1813 in Rockbridge Co. VA and was 3 years old when his parents moved to Knox Co. Tennessee. He married Nancy Tarwater, d/o William and Judith (Childress) Tarwater. He was a blacksmith/farmer, Whig, and later Republican. He was a religious man and became a Methodist Minister and circuit rider. Rev. Henry Rule lived to be 98 years old. His wife Nancy 97 years old. They celebrated their 76th wedding anniversary in 1910 in Flemington, MO. He and his son James helped build the Methodist churches at Flemington and Humansville, MO. *Submitted by: Wilma Emmele Combrink*

Sources: Rule Family of East Tennessee and Extended Points by William Rule III-1984 Knoxville, Tenn.

DIXON - SLOUGH

Henry Boyce Slough was born Sept. 26, 1937, in the South River District, Fairfield, Va., son of Elmer E. Slough and Clara Edith Snyder. They are buried in the Mt. Carmel Church Cemetery at Steele's Tavern. His maternal grandparents were John Henry Snyder Sr. and Katherine (Painter) Snyder of Vesuvius, VA. They are buried in Mt. Carmel Church Cemetery at Steele's Tavern. His paternal grandparents were Horace Paxton Slough Sr. and Emma (Holt) Slough of Buena Vista, VA, buried in Greenhill Cemetery.



Slough Family (left to right) Steven, Doris Dixon, Dennis, Katherine, Henry Slough Taken 7/7/97, Katherine's wedding, St. Francis Catholic Church, Staunton, VA.

Henry married Doris Jane Dixon, born Sept. 1938, in the Buffalo District, Spring Valley Community in what is known as the "Dixon Farm". Doris is the daughter of John Horatio Dixon Jr. and Katherine Virginia (Peery) Dixon.

Doris' maternal grandparents were James Howard Peery and Myrtle (Parsons) Peery. They are buried in the High Bridge Church Cemetery, Natural Bridge, VA. Her paternal grandparents were John Horatio Dixon, Sr. and Lula Dorman (Lady) Dixon. They are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery. Doris' great grandfather, John Burford Lady, served in the Virginia House of Delegates three terms, from 1877-78; 1879-80; 1881-82. He was a Colonel in the Civil War in which he died from his wounds in 1883. John and his wife Helen White lived in what is now known as "Spring Meadows Farm". Both are buried in Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery.

Doris is the seventh generation-granddaughter of Zachariah Johnston, 1740-1800, who fought in the Revolutionary War. He and wife Ann Robertson, 1741-1818, are buried in the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery. Doris is a member of the Adam Thoroughgood Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in Va. Beach, VA. with Zachariah Johnston as her Patriot.

Henry and Doris Dixon Slough, have three children:

Steven Boyce, graduate of Elon College, married Frances Dashiell of Suffolk, VA. She is a graduate of the University of Georgia. They currently reside in Va. Beach, VA.

Dennis James Slough attended Elon College and married Deborah Crosson of Va. Beach, VA., graduate of DePaul School of Professional Nursing. They now reside in Lawrenceville, GA., with their two daughters, Emily Charlotte and Karen Dixon Slough.

Katherine Ellen Slough, graduate of Mary Baldwin College, married Brian Allen Demers of Colonial Heights, VA., graduate of V.M.I. They have one son, Alex James Demers. They currently reside in Vandalia, Ohio.

Doris' parents still reside in the South Buffalo Community. John Horatio and Katherine Virginia (Peery) Dixon, had the following children:

1. Doris Jane Dixon Slough, subject of this article.

2. James William Dixon called "Billy", deceased (1941-1989). He is buried in the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery.

3. Patricia Ellen Dixon Chapman, resides at Deerlick, Hot Springs, VA. She has the following sons: (a.) Christopher Dixon Sorrells, graduate of Washington and Lee University, with an MBA from William and Mary Williamsburg, VA. He now resides in New York City, N.Y. (b.) Josiah Lee Sorrells, a student at the Dabney Lancaster Community College, Clifton Forge, VA. He now resides in Lexington, VA.

Henry and Doris have made their home in Va. Beach, VA. the last thirty-five years. They have a Cottage in the Fairfield area and visit Lexington and Rockbridge County often. *Submitted by: Mrs. (Henry B.) Doris Dixon Slough*

DOD FAMILY

Charles Squier Dod b. 1840 came to Lexington in 1866 to teach on General Robert E. Lee's Staff at Washington College after having served in the Civil War. He was professor of ancient and modern languages. In 1868 he married a local Rockbridge County woman, Emmaline Augusta Sterrett, b. 1834. She was the daughter of William B. and Lucinda Paxton Sterrett, b. 1803. On the Paxton side, her grandparents were Isabel and Hugh Barclay Paxton. Hugh's parents were Thomas (b. 1719), and Mary Barclay, Md. 1774. Isabel's parents were Capt. John Paxton (b. 1741) and Phoebe Alexander Paxton, (b. 1767) of Revolutionary War interest. Her father was Archibald Alexander, early Rockbridge settler.

Prof. Dod also was principal of Brownsburg Academy for awhile. He left Rockbridge to teach at William and Mary College and other schools, returning to Rockbridge in the 1890's to Willow View Farm near Lexington.

Charles and Emmaline had one child, William Thomas, born 1872. He married Lillie Belle Trevey of Rockbridge, b. 1871. Her parents were Cyrus Augustus, b. 1840 and Sarah Jasper Trevey, b. 1837. Sarah died young and Lillie was raised by her Aunt Liza and Uncle John Davidson of near South River. Her grandparents were Adam, (b. 1792) and Margaret Kerr Trevey (b. 1800). Adam's parents were Jacob and Susannah Trevey.

The union of William and Lillie Dod produced the following children: Clara Estill Campbell, b. 1896; Emma Margaret Henlock, b. 1897; Daisy Davidson Dod, b. 1900; and three sets of twins: Charles William and Hubert Holtzman Dod, b. 1902; Albert Trevey and John Bayard b. 1904; Mary Belle Primrose Singleton and Lillie Lester Louise Daly, b. 1910. Of this generation, only Hubert and Bayard remained residents of Rockbridge County. Mr. W.T. Dod maintained a farm, was a neighborhood physician, and served on various boards, including the Board of Health and School Board.

Many of the above-mentioned ancestors are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, as well as the Glasgow/Paxton cemetery and other sites in the county.

Those descendants in the next generation raised in Rockbridge Co. were: Barbara Anne, Charlotte Joan, Daniel Martin and Brenda Sue, children of Hubert and Sarah Lucille Martin Dod, and Steve Bare, William Rader and Laura Lillie Anne, children of John Bayard and Annie Myrel Bare Dod. *Submitted by: Barbara Dodd Whittle*
Sources: Biblios., Dod-Dodd Genealogy, Paxton Genealogy, Hist. Rockbr. Co., Private papers

HENRY OTT DOLD

I, Oscar McClung Moore, was born in 1921 two miles east of Lexington just off Route 60. When I was two years old my parents moved to 24 North Main Street in Lexington, which was my homeplace until I was grown. This was about one-half block north of Mr. Dold's place and this is how I came to know Mr. Dold.



This picture of Henry Ott Dold (1867-1940) with his peanut-popcorn roaster is presented as a tribute to the memory of good times long ago. Mr. Dold was known as "H.O." or the Original H.O. to everyone who knew him. He owned and operated a little variety store in the Dold Building which still stands in Lexington today. He sold tobacco, candy, peanuts, popcorn and other treats.

H.O. always wore his gold frame glasses, a high stiff shirt collar, a tie and a long white apron. I got to know H.O. very well about the last ten years of his life. As a school boy I walked past his store every day to and from grade school, which was on East Washington Street. He arranged with my parents for me to run errands for him in exchange for peanuts and candy. As I grew older I helped sell peanuts at ballgames at VMI and Washington and Lee. He taught me how to operate the machine, which was amazing to me, because that machine was his pride and joy. He had the machine made for him by C. Creator and Company in Chicago, Illinois and his name was cast on the face of the machine. When he died Mrs. Dold gave the machine to me because she said H.O. would want me to have it. I kept it for many years, but I regretfully had to sell it.

H.O. and Mrs. Dold and other Dold family members are buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Lexington. Submitted by: Oscar M. Moore

BRUCE HERBERT DONALD, JR.

Bruce Herbert Donald, Jr. was born June 29, 1917 in Marshall, Texas, the son of Bruce Herbert Donald, Sr. and Gladys Patillo of Marshall, Texas. Great grandfather, Patillo (maternal side) was the first judge in Harrison County, Texas.

In May, 1968, Dr. George West Diehl, historian, compiled the Donald genealogy. The first dates for the Donald clan go back to John Donald (1705-1800) who married Margaret Black (1699-1761). Before them, there was Samuel Donald, married to Annie Ford (no date). According to Dr. Diehl, the Donald clan may be traced back to John Donald of the Isles, a grandson of Robert II, King of Scotland.

Bruce's father brought the three surviving children, Marian, Jack and Bruce to Lexington, Virginia when Bruce was about seven years old because the mother, Gladys, became ill and a mad dog had gotten to the cattle which had to be destroyed. Bruce, Sr. was a farmer, a railroad man and a carpenter.

Bruce, Jr. attended the Lexington public schools. In High School, he played football and baseball under coaches C. C. Berkely and Fess Woodson. He delivered newspapers and worked at New and Lyric Theaters, (New is now State Theater).

In May, 1941, Bruce's number was the second number drawn from the national draft bowl (World War II). He received his basic training at Fort Meade, Maryland, where he earned \$21 a month. He attended Officer Training School at Fort Benning, Georgia. For his heroic actions during the bitter battle for Manila, Lt. Bruce H. Donald, Jr., Infantryman, was awarded the Bronze Star. Also, he received the Purple Heart, Oak Leaf Cluster and a Presidential Citation.

Bruce, Jr. returned to Lexington where he attended Washington and Lee University. He received his degree as Doctor of Dental Surgery from the School of Dentistry, Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia in 1952. He returned to Lexington where he practiced dentistry for thirty-five years.

On February 6, 1943 Bruce, Jr. married Elizabeth Hogue Crawford, a native of Lexington, Virginia whose father was Adrian Ballard Crawford and whose mother was Carrie Elizabeth Hogue. Carrie taught in a one room log school house which still stands on the now Diehl property. (Her name and students' names are in log book in the school house).



50th Wedding Anniversary 1943-93

Bruce H. and Elizabeth C. Donald

Front Row - Granddaughter Grace Patillo Cole L to R - Son-in-Law, Joe Tucker/Elizabeth/Bruce/Daughter, Patillo

Wife, Elizabeth, attended Radford University and Virginia Tech. She taught school for seven years and was a Virginia Tech Extension Agent in Henrico and Rockbridge Counties for thirty-two years. She served as president of the Virginia Association of Extension Home Economists (1972-73) and the Virginia Home Economics Association (1980-81). She received Epsilon Sigma Phi's award for the Outstanding Extension Agent in Virginia in 1981.

Daughter, Patillo Elizabeth Donald, 1950-1993, received a doctoral degree from the School of Public Health, University of North Carolina. At her death, she was an assistant professor of Human Nutrition in the departments of surgery and nursing at the University of Virginia. An ongoing memorial lecture has been established by her colleagues in the VASPEN professional organization. Grace Patillo Cole survives her mother. Submitted by: Elizabeth C. Donald

Sources: George West Diehl, Family Bible, Rockbridge County News, Lexington Gazette

GEN. CHARLES DORMAN AND AMANDA McCUE

PART 1

Gen. Charles P. Dorman (b. 1794, d. 20 Dec 1829), born in Lexington, Virginia, fought in the War of 1812. He attained the position of Brigadier of the Virginia Militia. He was a lawyer of substance who, while serving in the Virginia House of Delegates, was able to engender enough support in that august body to pass a bill creating the Virginia Military Institute. He served on the VMI Board of Visitors from 1839 to 1848. On 28 Dec 1820 he was married to Amanda Elizabeth McCue (b. 12 Jan 1801, d.

29 Sep 1829), daughter of Maj. Moses McCue (b. 23 Dec 1768, d. 28 Apr 1847) and Sarah Smith (b. 5 Nov 1773, d. 6 April 1856). Maj. McCue was the brother of Rev. John McCue, the third pastor of Tinkling Springs Presbyterian Church. Sarah Smith was the daughter of Maj. Thomas Smith, a soldier in the Revolution, and Elizabeth Cunningham, both among the first settlers in the Valley. Family lore has it that Gen. Dorman's father was educated in Ireland for the Catholic priesthood and this writer is forever grateful that he did not follow this calling or she might not have been born to tell the story of her family.

Three children were born to the Dormans before Amanda died at age twenty-eight. Named for her mother, the youngest was Amanda Elizabeth Dorman (b. 12 Sep 1828, d. 13 Aug 1858). She too married a Lexington lawyer, the Hon. David P. Curry, but died just before her thirtieth birthday after having four children. Her husband practiced law in partnership with Hon. John Letcher, the war Governor of Virginia, until 1874 when he moved to Texas.

The eldest son was Maj. James Baldwin Dorman (b. 25 Jan 1823, d. 4 Aug 1893) who was educated at VMI (1842-1843, Cadet, Assistant Professor Modern Languages), graduated Washington College and studied law under the tutelage of his father. He enlisted in a Virginia regiment of Volunteers and served in the war with Mexico. As his father before him, he was elected to the Virginia legislature. In 1861 he and Gen. Samuel McDowell Moore were chosen to represent Rockbridge in what became the Virginia Secession Convention. Although an ardent believer in a continuation of the Union, he fought beside his fellow Virginians as a soldier in the Confederate States of America where he became a Major in the 9th Virginia Infantry and later a staff officer. When he returned home to Lexington, he resumed his legal practice. He married Mrs. Mary L. Newman, nee White, in 1871. Their only child died in infancy. In 1880 he became Clerk of the Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals in which capacity he served until his death in the summer of 1893. He is buried by his father in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Patricia Kay Spain Karpf.

Sources: "Andrew C. L. Gatewood Papers: Transcription, letter #9 (1861 Feb 8)," VMI Archives MS #068. VMI Website, 17 Feb 1997. Available vmi.edu. "Charles P. Dorman Papers. (MS #066)." VMI Archives: Guide to Manuscripts, Institute History and Cadet Life. VMI Website, 17 Feb 1997. Available vmi.edu. Davis, Maj. Gen. Robert C., War Department Adj. Gen. to Mrs. F. W. Matteson, 23 Apr 1925. Military Service Record, U.S., War of 1812 Service, Records of the Adjutant General. Original in possession of writer. Death Record for Mrs. Sarah McCue, April 1856, Register of Deaths, Augusta County, Book 1, Entry No. 1074. Augusta County Clerk's Office, Staunton, VA. Writer's visit 27 Nov 1996. McCue, John N., Compiler. *The McCues of the Old Dominion, 1650-1912, Supplemented with Brief Charts of the Steele, Arbuckle and Cunningham Families*. Mexico, MO: Missouri Ptg. & Pub. Co., 1912. *Register of Former Cadets, Centennial Edition*. Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia. Roanoke, VA: Roanoke Printing Co., Inc., 1939. "Will of Charles P. Dorman," 14 Dec 1849, Rockbridge Co., VA, Will Book 11, pp. 225-226; 385-389. Writer's visit 25 Nov 1996. Wilson, Howard McKnight. *The Tinkling Spring, Headwater of Freedom: A Study of the Church and Her People, 1732-1952*. Fishersville, VA: The Tinkling Spring and Hermitage Presbyterian Churches, 1954.

MAJ. WM. B. DORMAN AND MARGARET McCUE

PART 2

The second son born to Gen. Charles P. Dorman was William Boliver Dorman (b. 3 Feb 1826, d. 8 Jan 1911). Following family tradition, he attended Washington College. Seemingly bent on traveling far from home early on, he left for the California Gold Rush in 1849. He took with him a letter of introduction from his father to Commodore Jones who was commanding the American squadron on the California coast at that time. Gen. Dorman writes: "... I address

this letter to you by my son William M. B. Dorman, who with thousands in Virginia have become infected with the gold fever, and who starts this day (25 February 1849) on an adventure to this recently discovered El Dorado He is just setting out in life, having acquired a good education, and pursued for some twelve months the study of medicine." The letter ends with a caring father's request: "And if perchance upon accident or inexperience, misfortune should befall him, I invoke you as a friend and a Virginian to lend him a helping hand. I need not add that for any service you may render him the lasting gratitude of a parent will be cherished."

Upon his return, William married Margaret Catharine McCue (b. 2 Nov 1829, d. 9 Sep 1900), daughter of Squire John McCue (b. 17 Feb 1793, d. 18 May 1862) and Hannah Winters Moffett (?-1845). Squire McCue was the son of Rev. John McCue; Hannah was the daughter of James McDowell Moffett and Hanna W. Miller. Her grandparents were Col. George Moffett, a soldier in the Revolution, and Sarah McDowell. (Sarah was the granddaughter of Ephriam McDowell, her father was Capt. John McDowell and her brother was Samuel McDowell, all noteworthy in the early history of the Valley.)

The young couple removed to Mercer County where William took up farming. On 23 July 1861, he enlisted with the C.S.A., leaving behind his wife and four children: Evalina (b. 1 Jun 1854, d. 30 Mar 1930); Charles P. (b. 15 Apr 1856, d. ?); William Andrew (b. 22 Jul 1857, d. 29 Mar 1911); and John McCue (b. 28 Oct 1859, d. 4 Oct 1864). By 18 August 1861, he had attained the rank of Captain in Co. I, 2nd Regiment Wise Brigade, Camp Albemarle. A fifth child, Hannah Winters, was born 25 August 1861, just days after he had left for the war. Although all families of this time and place faced great turmoil and vicissitudes, the loss of their three youngest children in 1864 was a tragedy few parents faced, even in that awful time. The first to die was John, October 4; then Hannah, November 11; and the newest baby Amanda, who had been born 11 Nov 1863, died November 14. After the war two more children were born, Elizabeth Belle (b. 9 Nov 1866, d. 18 Mar 1885) and James Boliver (b. 29 Jan 1870, d. 30 Jul 1888). Sometime after the birth of their eighth child in 1870, they went south.

Submitted by: John Hill Spain.

Sources: 1860 U. S. Census (West) Virginia, Princeton Township, Mercer County, VA, page 406, line 7, family #458, dwelling 428. National Archives Microfilm M-653, Roll 1362. 1870 U.S. Census West Virginia, Plymouth Township, Mercer County, WV, page 550, line 26, family 53, dwelling 53. National Archives Microfilm M-593, Roll 1694. 1880 U. S. Federal Census for Texas, Justice Precinct No. 7, Enumeration District 53, Ellis County, TX, page 556. National Archives Microfilm T-N, Roll 1301. "Confederate Service Record for W. B. Dorman, Capt., Co. I, 2 Reg't Wise Brigade, Camp Albemarle." 18 Aug 1861. Confederate Record D, 59, VA. Photocopy of microfilm in possession of writer. Crozier, William Armstrong, Ed. *Virginia Colonial Militia: 1631-1776*. 1905. Baltimore: Southern Book Co., 1954. Dorman, C. P. to Commodore T. A. C. Jones. 25 Feb 1849. Original in possession of John H. Spain, 1278 Old Hickory Rd., Tyler, Texas 75703. Photocopy of original used by writer. "Dorman, William B. and Margaret C. McCue Marriage License, Augusta County, VA." 16 June 1853. Marriage Register, Augusta County, Virginia: 1850-1886, page 77. Augusta County Clerk's Office, Staunton, VA. Writer's visit 27 November 1996. McClung, James W. *Historical Significance of Rockbridge County Virginia*. Staunton, VA: McClure Co., Inc., 1939. #352 of 500 Reproduction by Bob Lurate, Lexington, VA. McCue, John N., Compiler. *The McCues of the Old Dominion, 1650-1912, Supplemented with Brief Charts of the Steele, Arbuttle and Cunningham Families*. Mexico, MO: Missouri Ptg. & Pub. Co., 1912. Peyton, J. Lewis. *History of Augusta County, Virginia*. 1882. Revised and Enlarged Index by Charles R. Carter. Bridgewater, VA: n. p., 1953. *Register of Ancestors*. National Society of The Colonial Dames of America in the Commonwealth of Virginia. Richmond, VA: National Society of Colonial Dames, 1979. Wilson, Howard McKnight. *The Tinkling Spring, Headwater of Freedom: A Study of the Church and Her People, 1732-1952*. Fishersville, VA: The Tinkling Spring and Hermitage Presbyterian Churches, 1954.

EVALINA DORMAN AND JOHN KEESEE

PART 3

War, hard times and loss of a way of life often cause families to leave a place for a new home. Thus it was that the wanderlust which had caused William Boliver Dorman to search for gold now emboldened him to venture forth with his family to a new El Dorado that was Texas. A fellow Virginian born in Rockbridge County, Sam Houston, had blazed the path. For whatever reason, this Dorman family left what was now West Virginia and settled in Ovilla, Ellis County, Texas.

In 1882 the eldest child Evalina Dorman (b. 1 Jun 1854, d. 30 Mar 1930) married John Hill Keesee (b. 21 Jan 1848, d. 16 Mar 1926) who had come with his family from Arkansas. Prior to Arkansas, this family had lived in Virginia and Tennessee. The Dormans and Keesees worshiped at Shiloh Cumberland Presbyterian Church. It is in this cemetery that Margaret (called "Mugs" by her husband) and her "dear Bolly" are buried.

Evalina was a strong-willed (how could she not be?), witty woman who may have been almost five feet tall. John was very tall. The writer, who heard tales of her great-Grandma Keesee from her mother and uncles, looked upon that photographed countenance and was overwhelmed by such a great bosom and piercing eyes with just a hint of a smirk in her otherwise serious expression.

There is a story passed down from daughter to daughter to daughter of how Grandpa Keesee and his brother Milton imbibed a bit too much one time. Hoping to make things easier on himself, Grandpa bought Lina a lovely set of dishes and proudly presented them to her upon his arrival home. One can imagine a certain sniff of a tiny nose, a certain raised eyebrow, and a look carried down from generation to generation. Out to the woodpile she went, lovely dishes in hand, and one by one she slung them against the logs until every one was shards. Grandpa was probably lucky she could not quite reach his ear.

Although she could be stern, it is for her humor she is best remembered. When she was asked if she ever slighted the truth, she answered, "If I can tell a story interestingly and tell the truth, I tell the truth; if not, I tell it interestingly."

John and Evalina had five children. Millard (b. 16 Jul 1884, d. 29 Sep 1959) the first born and the only son, married Faun Bigham; Bess Dorman (b. 10 Feb 1886, d. 26 Jun 1969) married Holt Spain (b. 31 Dec 1879, d. 22 Dec 1948); Mary Winters (b. 20 Nov 1888, d. 16 Jan 1967) married Earl Palmer Harwell; Lucy Fields (b. 19 Nov 1892, d. unk) married Raymond Edward Hendricks; and Evelyn married Francis A. Schmidt.

Bess and Holt had four children: Louis Verrell (b. 15 Oct 1907), Mary Evelyn (b. 9 Mar 1909, d. 20 Aug 1995), John Hill (b. 15 Jun 1918) and Millard Holt (b. 17 Sep 1922, d. 27 Jun 1989). Mary married George A. Scott (b. 7 Mar 1906, d. 20 Mar 1961), the son of other early settlers in Dallas County. The writer is their only child and now lives in Houston, Texas.

On a trip to Virginia recently, the writer spent Thanksgiving Day with a number of her grandparents, aunts, uncles and cousins where they slumber peacefully. It was a quiet family gathering at the Old Stone Church and Tinkling Springs but there was the call of the blood and a certain insistence that this story be continued. For it is not so that for as long as they are remembered, they live? Even though they went south? *Submitted by: Barbara Elizabeth Scott Wyche*
Sources: Information used in this section is from stories from my mother, Mary Spain Scott, my uncles Louis Spain and John Spain, my cousin once-removed Dorothy Spain Medford and from firsthand knowledge.

WILLIAM DOWDY

William Dowdy born c1794, died 17 January 1883. On 20 May 1830, he married Nancy Porter. Nancy Porter was born c1804, and died after 1850, and before 1860. Nancy was a daughter of John Porter of Botetourt County, VA.

William served in the War of 1812 in Capt. Fitzgerald's Company, Fourth Virginia Militia under Colonel Wooding. His place of birth has not yet been established. Whether this company was raised entirely of Nottoway County men, or men from all over the state has not been determined.

He was honorably discharged at Fort Barbour, VA on 10 February 1815, at Norfolk, VA. What, if any battles were fought by the 4th VA Militia during the six month term William B. Dowdy served, remains to be determined.

He received 80 acres of land under the Act of 1850. Under the Act of 1855, he applied for additional land bounty. On March 21, 1871, he applied for his pension.

He lived at Longwood, Rockbridge County, VA. His last known existence at this address by the pension Office was December 1882, as evidenced in the letter from L. E. Browning, Special Examiner to the Postmaster of Longwood, VA.

Telford Short and Anderson Goosby (probably Goolsby) knew William B. Dowdy and attested to his pension claim in 1871. John S. Leech, Justice of the Peace attested to his credibility in 1850 when he applied for his first land bounty. William B. Wilson and Wm. A. Mann certified he was a credible person in 1855 when he applied for additional bounty land.

He received his pension 26 September 1871, being allowed \$8.00 per month.

William and Nancy (Porter) Dowdy lived in the Longwood area of Rockbridge County, VA. Longwood is on Plank Road. William farmed throughout his life. A tombstone for William Dowdy is located at High Bridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery, but none for Nancy (Porter) Dowdy was found. It is assumed Nancy is buried in the High Bridge Cemetery, although no documentation of her burial has been located by the compiler. It is always possible that she was buried on the farm, or in some other cemetery.

William and Nancy were the parents of at least nine children, they were: Jane Dowdy born c 1832, died after 1900, married Samuel McDaniel; Sally Anne Dowdy born 16 November 1832, died 5 January 1904, married John Chapman; Mary B. Dowdy born c1836; Caroline (or Catherine) Dowdy born c1838; William B. Dowdy, Jr. born 18 January 1839, died 7 January 1905, married Sarah Agnes Mohler; Hannah Dowdy born c1842; Elizabeth Dowdy born c1844; Lycias Dowdy born c1846; Alicia Dowdy born c1851. *Submitted by: Richard W. McDaniel and Prepared by: Angela M. Raley*

Sources: Botetourt County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 341, and p. 620. Federal Censuses, Rockbridge County, VA 1830-1880. National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, DC. William Dowdy's Pension Application and Land Bounty Warrants, War of 1812.

SAM DOWNEY

Sam Downey was the composer of the folk song, "Old Joe Clark". This song is well known and can be found in many folk song music books. Sam Downey's name is remembered by few, but he made the Clark families of Irish Creek known by many. Banjo and fiddle players the world over enjoy picking "Old Joe Clark".

Almost nothing is known about him personally, but it has been told that Sam was married and died at the home of his daughter. He made a living as a roving wagon driver from Irish Creek, a small community nestled in the eastern Blue Ridge Mountains of Rockbridge County. Sam drove a six-horse team up and down the mountain hauling timber to the sawmill.

He could neither read nor write but was musically gifted. To amuse himself on his journeys to and from the sawmill he made up jingles and repeated them. Their simple lines made them easy to remember.

The song "Old Joe Clark" is about real people whom Sam Downey knew. The lyrics center around the romance of John Pultz (1852-1921) and Betsy Brown. When the romance soured, John went up Irish Creek where he met Sarah Clark (1860-1947), daughter of Joe Clark. John and Sarah were married March 28, 1878 and had ten children. Their descendants in Rockbridge County alone would be hard to number.

The lyrics to "Old Joe Clark" reflect the times in which it was written:

"Old Joe Clark had a mule, his name was Morgan Brown,
And every tooth in that mule's head was sixteen inches round."

"Old Joe Clark had a cow, she was muley born,
It takes a jaybird a week and a half to fly from horn to horn."

"Sixteen horses in my team, the leaders they are blind,
And every time the sun goes down, there's a pretty girl on my mind."

"Eighteen miles of mountain road, and fifteen miles of sand,
If I ever travel this road again, I'll be a married man."

"Fare you well, Old Joe Clark, goodbye Betsy Brown,
Fare you well, Old Joe Clark, fare you well, I'm gone."

Sam Downey and his family would be pleased to know that thousands have enjoyed his musical talent. Sad to say, his biography remains elusive. Submitted by: Eva Coleman and Written by: Ruby Leighton
Sources: Huffer, Donna. *Fare Thee Well, Old Joe Clark*. nd. Mt. View Elem. School. *Our Heritage - Mountain View*. Published April 1978 by Mt. View Elem. School for Rockbridge County Bicentennial, 1778-1978. Tompkins, Edmund P. *Rockbridge County, VA*. Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1952.

DRAIN - HAZLETT

From the only handed-down records I have I learned that my father's family records start in Rockbridge County, Virginia with David Drain, born 1770. The 1850 census shows him to be living in Warren County, Il., 80 years of age, a farmer. His wife was Jean Hayslet, born in 1785, in Virginia.

Their son, David C. Drain, was born in 1870 in Rockbridge County, Va. He died at sea in Panama, the story being he was going to California. The 1850 census shows him in Illinois with his wife Lucinda Clark Meacham. After his death she remarried a Dr. Addison S. Smith. David and Lucinda had 3 sons, one of them Andrew Hazlett Drain, born 1846 in Ellison, Warren County, Il. Andrew married Virginia W. Wornom, and they had James Andrew Drain, born in 1870 in Warren County, Il. He married Ethel Marsland and after four girls they had James Andrew Drain, Jr. on Oct 21, 1903. He died Oct. 30, 1994 in Pennsylvania.

A quick check in the library revealed several Drain graves at Mt. Moreland Methodist Church Cemetery on Rt 641. The graves there include James A. Drain, 17 Mar 1833-8 Jan 1906, and wife Sarah J. 22 Jan 1834 - 17 Sep 1911, and also a headstone for John F. Drain, 23 Nov 1889, "Died" and the stone is broken off.

Andrew Hazlett Drain is buried at Arlington in Virginia, and his son James Andrew Drain is also. There is a long family history of productive lives here. We would be interested to learn any more of the Rockbridge County history of these families. Submitted by: Anne Whitley Drain Frazier

JOHN POGUE DRAWBOND

John Pogue Drawbond (September 10, 1865-March 15, 1951) was one of four children of John H. Drawbond (Jan. 1, 1830-Dec. or Nov. 12, 1907) and Elizabeth Bryan (birth and death dates unknown) who married John H. in 1855. Elizabeth was the daughter of Edward Bryan of Rockbridge County. John Pogue's paternal grandfather, Henry D. Drawbond (Aug. 6, 1792-May 10, 1865), came to America from Ireland and on January 18, 1816 married Pheby Shaw (Aug. 29, 1795-Aug. 10, 1872).

Betty Frances Link Drawbond (December 31, 1866-January 1, 1960) was one of 7 children of the late Martha Elizabeth Delaney Link and Abraham Trofoll Link who resided at Spring Field, a small community near High Bridge, 3 miles from Natural Bridge. Betty was only five years old when her mother died leaving seven children, one under one year. Betty's father remarried Mrs. Martha Wright.

In 1882, when Betty was only 17, she married Samuel Davis Drawbond (March 3, 1862-Oct. 6, 1894), son of Samuel F. Drawbond (Jan. 9, 1817-June 10, 1900) and Margaret Shaw (Sept. 20, 1818-Nov. or Sept. 1888). After 12 years of marriage, he died of typhoid fever. Two years later she married John Pogue Drawbond, a cousin of her first husband.



John Pogue, Betty and Orval R. Drawbond

Betty and John Pogue Drawbond lived on a 165-acre farm called "Sunny Ledge Grazing Farm" which is between the South River and Route US 11 near Vesuvius and Raphine.

They had no children of their own but adopted their great-nephew, Orval Reese (Hostetter) Drawbond, when his biological mother (Mollie Drawbond Hostetter) died in 1914. Orval came to live with them when his mother was hospitalized due to TB. His two older brothers went to live with their grandmother. Orval's maternal grandmother, Elizabeth (Liza) Link Drawbond Cash was a sister of Betty Frances Link Drawbond and his maternal grandfather was a brother of John Pogue Drawbond, the great-aunt and great-uncle who adopted him.

Orval married Mary Susan Tyree on January 28, 1935 and they moved to a house across Route 11 from where Orval was raised. Orval and Mary have four children. (See their story in this book.) Submitted by: Dorothy Drawbond Gearhart

ORVAL REESE DRAWBOND

Orval Reese Drawbond, son of A. Thomas Hostetter and Mollie Drawbond Hostetter, was born on June 28, 1908. Mollie's parents were Thomas Edward Drawbond and Elizabeth (Eliza) Link Drawbond. When Orval was an infant, his mother Mollie contracted TB and was hospitalized. At that time he went to live with his great-uncle and great-aunt, John Pogue Drawbond and Betty Frances Link Drawbond. (Betty was the sister of Orval's maternal grandmother, Elizabeth (Liza) Link Drawbond and John Pogue was the brother of Orval's maternal grandfather, Thomas E. Drawbond). When his biological mother died in 1914, he was adopted by the great-aunt and great-uncle. Orval's two

brothers, William Edward Hostetter and Chester A. Hostetter were older and went to live with their grandmother. Orval then grew up on a farm near Vesuvius between South River and U.S. 11.

On January 28, 1935, Orval married Mary Susan Tyree. Mary was born on June 18, 1911, the daughter of the late William Edward Tyree, Sr., and Mrs. Cornelia Blanche Conner Tyree who resided in Rockbridge Baths and later in Fairfield. Mary had 11 brothers and sisters, one who died at age 3. (See related family history).



Orval and Mary Drawbond, March 1997

Orval and Mary purchased a house and land (Steele's Fort) across U.S. 11 from the farm on which he was raised. They did not have any electricity at the time and used a kerosene powered Delco plant to charge batteries that supplied electricity. Electricity was supplied to the area about 1938 or 1939. They had a pump in the house for running water which was supplied from a spring. The pump had to be "primed" with water in order to get the water started into the house. Later Orval installed a wind pump and then a ram that supplied them with water. The house was heated with wood and coal.

Orval was a farmer and raised corn, alfalfa, wheat, oats, barley, and sorghum cane. They also raised cattle, sheep, hogs and baby chickens. He later worked at DuPont and then at American Razor Blade Plant, while continuing to farm. Orval could be called a "jack-of-all-trades" as can be evidenced in his many projects and buildings on the farm.

Because of the historical significance of the house they live in, parts of the house and a collection of antiques were opened to the public as a museum in the 1960's, remaining open until 1-81 was built in the 70's, taking tourist traffic away from Route 11. (See related story, Steele's Fort)

Four children were born to Mary and Orval in the historical house where the two still reside. John Poague (January 10, 1937), married Gloria Snider on August 7, 1964, children: Miriam, Joanna, John Poague, Jr., and Dianna; Ronald Mitchell (March 29, 1939); Betty Cornelia (February 24, 1942) married William M. Hoover, III on February 14, 1964, children: William, David, Robert and Ruth; Dorothy Ann (January 4, 1947), married Gary W. Gearhart on December 21, 1973, children: Kevin and Curtis. All but Betty live in houses built on the farm. Betty presently lives in North Carolina. Submitted by: Dorothy D. Gearhart

PEGGY THOMPSON DUDLEY

Peggy Thompson Dudley was born February 14, 1938 in Gilmore's Mill near Natural Bridge, the daughter of Isaac Jefferson and Bertha McDaniel Thompson. She was one of 11 children - 8 girls and 3 boys. Her father was a farmer, logger, and sawmill owner/operator in Rockbridge County. They were good citizens and neighbors, always lending a helping hand. They were active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church where her father was a Trustee.



Carl, Peggy and Michael Dudley

Peggy married Carl Blanco Dudley, son of Graham Samuel and Hazel (Clark) Dudley of Buchanan, Virginia, on April 9, 1959. Peggy has been employed for 35 years at Lees Carpets in Glasgow, VA, and is currently an Assistant Administrative Manager in the VDC office. Carl is a truck driver.

Carl and Peggy are the parents of two children: (1) Sharon Kaye married Michael Ginger, son of George and Kay Ginger of Natural Bridge Station. They have two sons, Ryan and Ian. Ryan is 13 years old and is in the 7th grade at Maury River Middle School; Ian is 8 years old and is in the 2nd grade at Natural Bridge Elementary School. They make their home in Natural Bridge. They are active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church, where Sharon is a Sunday School teacher.



Mike, Sharon, Ryan and Ian Ginger.

Greg married Kay Plogger, and they have a son Gavin, 5 years old. Greg has a son, Michael age 17, from a previous marriage. He is a sophomore at Rockbridge County High School, is an active member of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church, and lives with his grandparents, Carl and Peggy.

Carl and Peggy moved from Buchanan, VA to Natural Bridge where they have lived for the past 30 years. They are active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church where Carl serves as Trustee and Deacon. Peggy is church clerk and teaches young people's Sunday School class, and is active in the choir. Submitted by: Peggy Thompson Dudley

DUNMAN / JOHNSON FAMILY

I was born in Roanoke, Virginia and went through the first grade. We moved to Trap Hill, North Carolina and then on to State Road, North Carolina. In 1935 my father, William Henry Dunman and my mother, Ella Magdalene Orange Dunman moved us to Greenlee, Virginia.

He bought a few acres of land and a house across the James River in a place called Arnolds Valley. This is about six miles from Natural Bridge, Virginia. Greenlee is now called Natural Bridge Station.

My father worked building the rug plant at Glasgow, Virginia. He worked at other jobs as he was a painter.

There were three of us children then. I was the oldest, Ruth Elizabeth, eleven; my sister, Doris Magdalene, nine; my brother, William Henry, Jr., seven. We attended the two room school in Arnolds Valley.

Six years later my mother gave birth to another boy, Danny Carson Dunman, and a year later another boy, Carl Davis Dunman. Before my father changed our name to Dunman it was Dunmon.

My father was an independent Pentecostal Holiness preacher. He preached in homes, churches and brush arbors. My mom was a homemaker. He was born in 1902 and she in 1903.

They moved to New Castle, Virginia and later to Salem, Virginia. Both are deceased, he in 1969 and she in 1994.

Just before they moved I married Rosten Edward Johnson from Arnolds Valley. His parents were John Armstrong Johnson and Katie Evelyn Austin Johnson.

We bought a house and a piece of land called the old Kraneuer place, which later was owned by my husbands Aunt, Mrs. Lee Johnson Powell.

In 1942 I gave birth to a daughter, Brenda Joyce Johnson. She graduated from Longwood College in 1963 with a Bachelors Degree in History and Social Science. She taught school in Chesapeake, Virginia for seven months, and died in October of 1964 of bone cancer. She was a member of the Pentecostal Holiness church at Natural Bridge Station, Virginia.

On July 5, 1945 I gave birth to a second daughter, Sandra Diann Johnson who graduated from Natural Bridge High School.

She married James Douglas Rhodes and they live in Roanoke, Virginia where he works for Norfolk and Southern Railroad. She also worked for the railroad until 1990.

They have a daughter, Alisha Diann Rhodes, born on April 22, 1970. She works at Blue Ridge Manor Apartments, Vinton, Virginia. Submitted by: Ruth Elizabeth Johnson

EDWARD ASHBY EGGLESTON

Edward Eggleston, my great-grandfather, was born in 1863 in Rockingham County to Wesley and Lucy Fridley Eggleston. He married Annie Sarah Landis in 1887. To their union was born Florence, Rolley, Blanche, Susie, Nellie, Katie, Frank, and Marie. Two other children died young.

Anne died October 19, 1918, a victim of the flu epidemic. She was fifty years old. Edward married Sallie Belle Weeks on December 6, 1922. He died in 1941 and is buried with Anne in Green Hill Cemetery. Sallie died in 1964 and is buried at Timberidge.



L-R: Annie S. Nicely, Florence E. Bryant, Janie C. Weinell, Hurshel Sale

The Egglestons came into Rockbridge County around 1900, living in the Kerrs Creek area then moving to Buena Vista by 1907. Edward worked at the Paper Mill, and they lived don Magnolia Ave. The family was very active in the Stone Church of the Brethren.

Rolley fought in World War I in Germany. He entered the military in August 1918. A letter to his mother dated February 18, 1919 was published in the Buena Vista Weekly. Sadly, he didn't know she had died a few months earlier. The family chose not to tell him until he returned from Germany. The effects of war and the loss of his mother was too much. He suffered a mental breakdown and died in a hospital in Maryland in 1936.

My grandmother Florence (1891-1974) married George Forrest Sale on July 4, 1905. To their union was born Forrest, Hurshel, Audrey, Annie, and Helen. Forrest and Audrey died young. Florence and George divorced in 1937. She married Mike Sutoriech and lived in Pennsylvania for a number of years. After his death she returned to Virginia and married again to Lacy Bryant.

Helen married Clifton Wills, whose family once owned the Paxton House at Glen Maury Park. They lived in Clifton Forge and raised eight children.

Hurshel married three times. His first ended in divorce. His second wife, Margaret Tyree, died leaving their small daughter, Maxine, who was raised by her family. Hurshel was seriously injured in a fall in the Newport News shipyard and permanently disabled. He married again in 1952, to Odie Tyree. They continued to live in the home on Maple Ave. until it was destroyed in a Christmas Eve fire in 1988.

My mother, Annie (1911), married John Nicely (1905-1976) of Iron Gate on October 11, 1926. They made their home in Iron Gate and raised three children - Obert (1927), Marian (1929), and Carolyn (1946).

As a child living in Buena Vista, my Mom and a friend were walking and playing on a rainy day. They were several blocks from home when the waters began to rise. The family had no phone so her Dad set out to find them. He found them at his brother's flooded home and carried them to safety.

Ironically, my family has been victim of three floods while living in Glasgow - 1969, 1972, and 1985.

My husband of twenty-nine years, Roger Bradley, and I have three children - Wes (1970), Michael (1973), and Teri (1981). Submitted by: Carolyn Nicely Bradley

Sources: The above information is accurate to the best of my knowledge, having been derived by listening to older generations, personal observations, and some research.

WILLIAM ELLIOTT, SR.

William Elliott, Sr. was born 12 July 1699 (probably in Ireland) and emigrated to the new world about 1730. After spending about ten years in the Cumberland Valley of Pennsylvania, he moved to the Calf Pasture (what is present day Rockbridge Co., VA) along with William Gay and James Stevenson. William Elliott resided in Beverly Manor until his death in 1795. He was a prosperous and prominent man, being a cattle farmer by trade — there are many listings of him selling cattle with his sons in extant newspapers of the period. Unfortunately, when he died he left his entire estate to his son James, who had cared for him in his old age, and as a result it will probably be impossible to know who all of his children were.

William and his wife Margaret attended the Tinkling Spring Church where the birth of his youngest son Robert is listed — 7 July 1743. His son, William Elliott Jr., first purchased land from William Beverly on 4 Feb 1748, fought in the French and Indian War, and was quite well known. He died in 1771 leaving a number of minor children (two of which would later die in the Revolutionary War) who were cared for by his son John. William Elliott III, grandson of William Elliott Sr. and son of William Elliott Jr., was one of the first explorers of Kentucky and went with James Gay, Samuel Stevenson, and Benjamin Blackburn on a surveying expedition

to present-day Woodford and Fayette Co.s in 1776. Archibald Elliott, son of William Elliott Sr., moved to Anson Co., NC (present day Chester Co., SC) between 1748 and 1758 — his father is given power of attorney on 18 March 1758 to sell his property on the Jackson River in Augusta Co., VA. Robert Elliott, son of William Elliott Sr., moved to Woodford Co., KY in 1788. James Elliott was the only son to stay in Rock-bridge Co., VA. He cared for his father in his old age and inherited it at his fathers death. James died only four years after his father, in 1799.

Many of the descendants of William Elliott, Sr. moved to Woodford Co., KY. William Elliott III was the first to move to Kentucky — permanently moving to Kentucky in 1780 (after getting 7000 acres of grant land). Robert Elliott, son of William Elliott Sr., and John Elliott, son of William Elliott Jr., moved to Kentucky in 1788. The last migration of Elliots occurred in 1811 when James Elliott Jr. (who was also known as the Reverend James Elliott), son of James Elliott Sr. and grandson of William Elliott Sr., moved to Lexington, Kentucky with his widowed mother, Martha, and two spinster sisters, Polly and Patsy. Shortly after the death of his first wife in 1811, the Reverend James Elliott moved to the South Fork of the Elkhorn River near Pisgah in Woodford Co., Kentucky to join his other relatives.

Many of the Elliott family stayed together in Woodford Co., Kentucky over the next twenty to thirty years. However, the family slowly grew apart and began to spread to Missouri, Arkansas, Texas, and Ohio. A severe cholera epidemic that hit north central Kentucky in the late 1820's and early 1830's hastened the departure of many Elliots. Isaac Elliott (ancestor of this author), son of John Elliott who was the son of William Elliott Jr., moved to Pettis Co., Missouri in 1836. Robert Elliott Jr., son of William Elliott III, moved to Wilkinson Co., Mississippi. Alexander McClure Elliott, son of Robert Elliott Sr., moved initially to Montgomery Co., Ohio and later to Decatur, Indiana. The descendants of William Elliott, Sr. probably rank in many thousands today and are no doubt scattered over the whole of the United States. This article represents a small commemoration to this family and hopefully will serve as a guide to others who research the Elliots of Rock-bridge and Augusta Co.s, VA. *Written by: Kyle J. Wear*

DAVID ALEXANDER ENTSMINGER

David Alexander "Elic" Entsminger b. ca. 1807 Rock. Co. m. Mary Ann "Polly" Ford 11 June 1829. Polly, b. ca. 1809, was the daughter of Rachel/Ann Standoff and William James Ford. James was deceased at the time his daughters, Polly, Peggy, and Betsy married. Alexander was the son of David and Mary Clark Entsminger. David (b. in York, PA) married Mary Clark, daughter of John and Rebecca Clark 9 Sept 1790. In the 1880 census, Alexander stated his father was b. in Germany. Other records indicate he was b. in PA. His mother was b. in Ireland. Mary Ann's parents were b. in VA. When Mary Ann "Polly" died the newspaper account gave her residence as Colliers Creek, probably the county's oldest resident, age 97 years and 9 months. She m. when she was about age 17 and lived in the Buffalo District. She was a member of the Baptist Church for 56 years and an active member. She d. 3 June 1907 and Alexander on 5 Nov 1881. Her memorial service was conducted in the Presbyterian Church. She and Alexander are buried in the church cemetery. They had eleven children.

1. Lewis Entsminger (b. 24 Sept 1829) m. Hannah Elizabeth Vest. They had six children and moved to Botetourt Co.

2. Mary Elizabeth Entsminger (b. ca. 1832) m. 23 Feb 1854 Cornelius Runnells/Reynolds, and went west. By 1880 census she was widowed and living with her parents.

3. Ann/Anna Entsminger (b. ca. 1833[?]) Census records in 1850 and 1880 show Mary Elizabeth's and Ann's age the same, making one speculate that these two were twins. Ann is listed in census as blind.

4. Samuel Entsminger (b. ca. 1834) m. Mary Carter. He d. 1898 Mary d. 1909. They had four sons and six daughters.

5. Rachel Entsminger (b. ca. 1837) m. 17 Dec 1857 Hugh T. Knick. They had six sons and two daughters.

6. David Entsminger (b. 4 Sept 1839 d. 13 Aug 1867) (tombstone) m. to Mary Ann who d. 30 Jan 1862.

7. John Ayers Entsminger (b. 16 Feb 1842 d. 7 Jan 1920) m. Mary Frances Knick. He was a Confederate soldier, Pvt. Co. E. 52 VA Inf., fought in Seven Day Battle at Gaines Mill, VA. He and wife are buried Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem.

8. Malvina Entsminger (b. ca. 1844) m. Taylor Clark, and had eight children.

9. Margaret Entsminger "Maggie" (b. 5 June 1847 d. 28 Apr 1935) m. E. E. Herrington (b. 13 July 1834 d. 30 Apr 1898) lived at Oak Dale, VA. They were buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem. along with their son, Stuart, b. 18 July 1890, killed in action at Chateau Thierry, France 15 July 1918, Pvt. Co. G. 38th Inf. 3rd. Div. There is also one Maggie Herrington buried next to these believed to be a daughter. The relatives in Botetourt remember this aunt visiting them and their cousin Stuart.

10. William Roger Entsminger (b. ca. 1849) m. 1st. Rebecca Ayers, m. 2nd. Mary Hostetter, with three children by Mary.

11. Rebecca Jane Entsminger (b. ca. 1852) m. C. W. Entsminger, no children.

Lewis Clark Entsminger, brother to Alexander who married sisters, lived on adjoining farms according to the census and house numbering and an 1863 map of Rock. Co. Close family ties are evident as they named a son after each other, and named several children the same names. Lewis Entsminger m. Margaret Ford 22 Feb 1831, and they are buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem. Tombstone gives the following information: Capt. Lewis Clark Entsminger b. 25 Mar 1809 d. 3 Aug 1894, son of David and Mary Clark Entsminger, Capt. in the State Militia, wife, Margaret Entsminger, b. 7 June 1811, d. 3 May 1895 daughter of James and Anna Standoff Ford. Their daughter Martha is buried next to them. They had ten children. *Submitted by: Tony Noel*

ELIZABETH LUCY ENTSMINGER

Elizabeth Lucy Conner was born September 17, 1925 and was one of five children born to the marriage of Thomas Sanford Conner and Rebecca Jane (Guffey) Conner. Her father was a carpenter by trade and a well known broom maker. He sold brooms to local merchants of Collierstown, Buffalo and surrounding areas. Her mother often helped neighbors with their canning, washing and ironing and sitting with the sick.

Lucy had two brothers, John Dennis and George Thomas; and two sisters, Mary Naomi and Mabel Lois. They lived in Sehorn Hollow in the Collierstown area.

She attended the Collierstown Grade School and completed the ninth grade at Effinger High. She was a member of the Collierstown Baptist Church.

On November 15, 1941 at the age of 16, she married Joseph Henry Entsminger. They were married in Lexington by the Rev. Joseph Cosby. They made their lifetime home in Collierstown and had six children: Lynwood Eston, Jerry Keith, Macko Roark, Vicki Jo (Nicely), Marilyn Sue, and Lori Lynn.

On May 3, 1984, she was devastated by the death of her second born son, Jerry Keith who was killed in a car accident, but was so grateful for the survival of his wife, Judy and her granddaughter, Shannon. Because of her strong faith,

she became the tower of strength, support and comfort for the rest of her children and husband.

On September 9, 1996, Elizabeth Lucy (Conner) Entsminger died at the age of 70, in Lewis Gale Hospital in Salem, Virginia after suffering a stroke on August 12, 1996. She was survived by her husband of 54 years, Joseph Henry Entsminger, her remaining five children, ten grandchildren and one great grandson. Also by one brother, John Conner of Portsmouth, and two sisters, Mary Frye of Roanoke and Mabel McKenzie of Salem. She was buried in the Collierstown Presbyterian Cemetery on September 12, 1996. The name of Elizabeth Lucy (Conner) Entsminger may not be of great notoriety, but to her family and friends she was a lady of great inspiration, a hard worker, a survivor, a devoted wife and mother, and a true believer in God.



Joseph Henry and Elizabeth Lucy Entsminger - 50th Anniversary

Our mother placed the values of life before us children in the simplest of ways and we shall carry them with us always and hope to teach them to our children as well. My mother can be best described through these words of a memorial dedication, that was written and dedicated to her by all her children.

OUR MOTHER

not only taught us Love, but how to love.
not only to be patient, but how to tolerate.
not only to be thankful, but how to appreciate.
not only that we have needs, but others are more needy.
not only to give, but how to share.
not only to love the sunshine, but to find joy within the rain.
not only to forgive, but to try our best to forget.
and for us to never feel small among the tallest.
and to remember, God gave us a heart to not only sustain life for ourselves, but for others as well, because you can reach out your hand; but you can reach further with your heart.
And always to remember; if we fear God, we never have to be afraid of anything.

Submitted by: Vicki E. Nicely

ENTSMINGER FAMILIES

The first of my Entsminger ancestors was John Henrich Entsminger who at the age of 40 years arrived at Lewes, Delaware on the ship "Europa", 17 November 1741. He was a passenger on the same ship with one Hans Nicholas Eisenhauer and wife Anna Margareta Stremble, the ancestor of the President Dwight Eisenhower.

Henrich went to Cocalico Twp., Lancaster Co, Pa. and there married Barbara Crautzdorf in the year 1744. In the year 1768 we find him as a blacksmith in Cowpasture, Botetourt Co., Va. He likely died before 1762 and it was he who added the "t" to Entsminger becoming Entsminger.

One of his sons, John Entsminger - at the age of 17 yrs. was in the Battle of Point Pleasant under Colonel Charles Lewis. During the Rev. War he was under General Francis Marion and later General Morgan. He also fought in the Battle of Cowpens.

John Entsminger m. Jane Reese, 16 Feb. 1787 and one of their daughters, Sarah Entsminger, b. 23 March 1797 married John Bing 11 January 1821 in Marion, Ohio.

John and his family moved from Botetourt County to Ohio in the fall of 1797 to a place called the French Town and later located near Langsville, Ohio.



Sarah Alice Entsminger b. 1797 d. 1868, m. John Bing

One of the sons of John and Sarah Entsminger Bing was one Francis (Frank) Marion Bing who married Harriett Ferguson in Wayne County W. Va. and were my great grandparents. One of their children Charles Walker Bing who m. Mary Bills in Wayne County, W. Va., were my grandparents and their son John Entsminger Bing and his wife Adele Barbour Bing were my parents. *Submitted by: John P. Bing, M.D.*

Source: "The Entsminger Family" by: Raymond Martin Bell, Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pa.

JOHN HENRY ENTSMINGER

John "Henry" Entsminger was born about 1725 in Mattstall, Alsace, France. Henry, a Lutheran, fled the religious oppression of Europe by way of Rotterdam and arrived at the port of Philadelphia in 1741 on board the ship Europa. Finding Philadelphia too crowded, he moved to Cocalico in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania where he joined two brothers. He married Barbara Crantzdorf in 1744 and began his family. In 1762, John Henry, a blacksmith, took his family and moved south along the Great Valley Road finding work on the Sitlington Plantation on the Cowpasture River in what is now Bath County, Virginia. The western part of Virginia was relatively rustic in those days with buffalo and elk roaming the hills and Indians occasionally stumbling into the new, white civilization.

In 1782, Henry bought 50 acres on the Colliers branch of Buffalo Creek in Colliertown, thereby, establishing the Entsminger homeplace for the next 150 years. More children were born in Virginia including David Clark Entsminger (b: 1762 d: 1841) who would be the only Entsminger to remain in Rockbridge County. John Henry Jr. had fought in the Revolutionary War and was entitled to a land claim in the Ohio Territory. So, Jr. took his father and mother to Gallia County, Ohio where Henry Sr. died in 1806 at the age of 81. In his will, Henry left a German Bible to his son David who had stayed behind in Colliertown. David Clark Entsminger married Mary Clark in 1790 and raised ten children in a white farm house in a hollow near where Lake Robertson is today. David was a captain in the Virginia Militia and a farmer.

John Henry Entsminger grew up along the banks of the Rhine, sailed across the Atlantic, discovered three new frontiers in Pennsylvania, Virginia and Ohio and established a lineage which thrives in Rockbridge County to this day.

Submitted by: David Hayslette

Sources: *Entsminger of Alsace and Pennsylvania*, Bell, 1994, Rockbridge County Deed Books, Marriage Records, etc., *History of Rockbridge County*, Morten, 1920, Family records of marriages, births, etc.

JOHN HENRY ENTSMINGER

John Henry Entsminger, born 1701, came to America in 1741. He married Mary Barbara Crautzdorf, born 1 March 1719, on 12 March 1744 at Cocalico. In 1768 he was a blacksmith in Cowpasture, VA. He died after 1769. They had eleven children:

(1) Anna Catherine born 1746, Lancaster County, PA;

(2) Anna Elizabeth born 4 May 1747, York County, PA.;

(3-4-5) names unknown;

(6) John Michael born 21 April 1756, Lancaster County, PA.;

(7) John born 27 September 1757, Lancaster County, PA - Died 10 October 1830 in Langsville, OH. He married Jane Reese on 16 February 1787. She was born 26 July 1759 and died 19 May 1830. Their children were: (A) Margaret, born 5 November 1787 - died May 1864, who married Luther Sheperd on 6 May 1810; (B) Mary, born 17 May 1789 - died 27 December 1858, who married Joseph Grayum 22 January 1815; (C) Jane, born 29 December 1794 - died date unknown, who married Bela Lathan 17 July 1825. (D) David, born 7 November 1792 - died 25 October 1858 in Langville, OH. He married Elizabeth Gross 10 November 1818. (E) Elizabeth, born 11 March 1791, married Daniel Grayum; (F) Sarah, born 23 March 1797 - died 1868, married John Bing 11 January 1821. (G) John Lewis, born 9 September 1800 married Sophia Sawyers;

(8) Joseph born 31 January 1760, Lancaster County, PA.

(9) David born c. 1762 - died July 1841 in Rockbridge County, VA. who married Mary Clark in 1790. Their children were: (A) Rebecca, born c. 1791; (B) John, born c. 1793, married Sarah Knick; (C) Sarah, born c. 1795, married James Morris; (D) Rachel, born c. 1797, married John Ayers; (E) Mary, born c. 1799; (F) David, born c. 1801; (G) Jane, born c. 1803, married Thomas Huse; (H) Alexander, born c. 1805; (I) Lewis, born c. 1807.

(10) Phillip, born c. 1764, married Mary Wauson in 1792.

(11) Jonathan, born 1766 - died 4 October 1844, he married Elizabeth ____ in 1794. Their children were: (A) Jonathan, born 1798; (B) John, birth date unknown; (C) Elijah King, born 1809 - died 1893. He married Nancy Cook on 22 October 1832 in Rockbridge County, VA. She was born 1812 - died 1884. They had a son Jonathan Thomas, born 29 June 1839 - died 17 June 1909 and four daughters. Jonathan married Sarah Snyder 23 November 1871. She was born 3 January 1843 - died 23 March 1929. *Submitted by: Darrelynn Dean Hennis*
Sources: "The Entsminger Family" by Raymond Martin Bell, Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, PA

JOHN HENRY ENTSMINGER, SR.

Sudden spring thunder storms and swollen streams probably slowed down the John Henry Entsminger family as they traveled from PA to VA in the spring of 1769. The journey usually took four to six weeks. Second thoughts about migrating to the valley of VA may have come to John Henry Sr. but the crowded farm areas and political conditions helped make the decision to sell his farm, buy a Conestoga wagon, loaded with his family of twelve children, wife, personal belongings, along with farm animals, made their trip one they could tell their grandchildren.

Census records John Henry Entsminger first in the Cowpasture River section. One can speculate that first year that his blacksmith work helped to keep the family financially secure. They may have gotten to their new home in time to plant a late garden. While he hammered the anvil making horse shoes etc. we can imagine he had lots of time to reflect how he came to live beside a beautiful mountain stream in VA with an opportunity to raise his family where conditions were better than his home land of Germany.

Stories of his grandfather Ludwig, who lived in the Palatinate southern present day Germany, found life hard. There was one war after another taking many lives and leaving the land in devastation. His grandfather had two sons, John Peter b. 1694, John Henry's father Nicholas b. 1699. Ludwig b. 1649, was a blacksmith, making the family finances not as bad as many families. Every farmer needed tools and this may have been how the two sons met their mates. Going north of where they lived to do blacksmithing the sons Peter and Nicholas met the two daughters of the Phillippis. In 1718 Peter at age 24 m. Catherine Phillippi who was 18. Nicholas at age 19 m. Margaret Phillippi who was 15.

William Penn had been to the Palatinate and they knew of the religious freedom in the new world and of the PA Colony. With the indentured servant program that England had planted to populate the colonies, the brothers Peter and Nicholas were able to bring their families to PA and eventually establish themselves. It didn't happen all at one time. It took a lot of work and heart rendering decisions as to who would be the first and who would have to stay behind. John Henry arrived in 1741. He went to work for the Crautzdorfs in York. After three years he married Mary Barbara Crautzdorf, with her father dropping two years from his indentured agreement. It was a wedding gift. John Henry worked to bring the last of his family (two brothers) to America and once again the entire family was reunited. Peace and religious freedom were blessings.

Their son David was b. in 1762 in York. He became a resident of Colliertown section of Rock. Co. He d. 1841. His son Alexander made his father's coffin, and buried him at the edge of the woods on the home place, near present day Lake Robertson.

In 1799, the northwest territory opened which included the state of present day Ohio. Veterans of the Rev. War expanded this new land. John Henry's sons, Joseph and John Henry Jr. persuaded their father and mother to move with them. Selling holdings in VA, they moved to Gallia Co., Ohio where John Henry Sr. d. 7 Aug. 1806. They had been in Ohio since the spring of 1800. *Submitted by: Danny Wayne Noel*

LEWIS ENTSMINGER

Lewis Entsminger b. 24 Sept 1829, son of David Alexander "Elic" and Mary Ann Ford Entsminger, m. Hannah Elizabeth Vest 28 May 1856. Hannah was b. 5 May 1837, daughter of Lewis Vest Jr. and Elizabeth "Betsy" Ford. Mary Ann and Elizabeth, sisters, were daughters of William James and Rachel/Ann Standoff Ford, making Lewis and Hannah first cousins. James Ford and Ann Standoff m. 1800. All of the above Entsmingers were b. in Rockbridge Co.

The Entsmingers lived in the Colliertown section of Rock. Co. Tradition is that Lewis sold his farm for Confederate money which later created financial problems. According to census and the record of the death of their daughter Eliza, they moved to the Buffalo/Elliott Hill area before moving to Botetourt Co. about 1887.

Education was a priority to the parents and an old letter gives evidence of this. A school teacher, Berta P. Lackey, from Helen Dale, VA

wrote to Lewis' daughter Jenny in 1887 and made reference that it did not seem like it had been a year since Jenny and her sisters had been in school. The teacher expressed sympathy that they had lost their sister, Eliza. Jenny's letter to her parents before Christmas making requests for gifts also gave evidence of being away from home. This was headed as Bethel Church. According to a granddaughter, Armata Noel Evans, age 102 May 1997, says her mother Jenny and sisters attended a private school. Apparently the father Lewis' finances didn't suffer too severely.

Lewis and Hannah had six children, all b. in Rockbridge Co.

1. William E. Entsminger (b. 27 May 1857) m. Mary Frances "Mattie" Entsminger. William's uncle Lewis Clark Entsminger m. Margaret "Peggy" Ford who also was the daughter of Rachel/Ann Standoff and William James Ford and "Mattie" was the daughter of Lewis and Margaret Ford Entsminger making this a second cousin marriage. They had three girls and one son.

2. Mary Elizabeth Entsminger (b. 28 Feb 1861) m. James Harvey Conner 1 Jan 1890 in Bot. Co. They lived in Glasgow, VA. James (b. 1830), was widowed when he m. Mary. He d. 1914. Mary d. 1955. Both are bur. Eagle Rock Cem. Botetourt Co. They had two sons and one daughter.

3. Rachel S. Entsminger (b. 21 Apr 1867 d. 19 Dec 1926) m. 23 Jan 1889 Bot. Co. to John William Moore also of Rock. Co. (b. 12 Dec 1860 d. 30 Mar 1930 NC). Both are bur. in Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem., Botetourt Co. They had two sons and two daughters.

4. Virginia "Jenny" Settletton Entsminger (b. 6 Apr 1871 d. 14 Jan 1939) m. Stuart Franklin Noel 14 Dec 1890 in Bot. Co. Stuart also of Rock. Co. was b. 4 May 1869 d. 2 Sept 1962. Both are bur. at Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem., Botetourt Co. They had four sons and three daughters.

5. Eliza Entsminger (b. 22 Nov. 1874 d. young in Elliott's Hill area) is bur. in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cem. in an unmarked grave.

6. Lou Ella Entsminger (b. 28 Sept 1880 d. 3 Dec 1958) m. George Washington Wright who was b. 11 Feb. 1877 in Craig Co., VA. He d. 2 Sept 1955. Both are bur. in Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem. beside their set of twins who d. young. They also had two sons and two daughters.

Lewis and Hannah Entsminger moved to the Eagle Rock area of Botetourt Co. about 1888/1889 and later moved to the Forest Grove Baptist Church community. As they became disabled, they lived with their daughter Rachel. Lewis had been discharged from service at Camp Lee during the Civil War because of an infirmity. He walked with two canes in his old age. Hannah d. 5 June 1913 and Lewis on 7 June 1913. Both are buried at Forest Grove Baptist Church Cem., Botetourt Co. where Hannah was a member. She had joined the Baptist Church in Collierstown when she was age 15. They had been married 57 years. Lewis was buried in his wedding suit which he had preserved for that purpose. The Entsminger ancestors came from Germany to PA and migrated to Rockbridge Co., VA. *Submitted by: Marion G. Noel*

FREDERICK FENTER

Frederick Fenter was born c1760, in Shenandoah County, VA and died 9 June 1835 in Rockbridge County, VA. His wife was unknown. Frederick Fenter served as a private in the US Army during the American Revolution, and was issued a pension on 7 November 1823. He was listed as an invalid. A letter from Frederick Fenter to John C. Calhoun reads as follows:

The Honourable John C. Calhoun,
Secretary of War.

Dr. Sir, you will see by the foregoing my object is to receive your certificate to enable me to receive my pension at the Agency at Richmond. I have heretofore been regularly paid on the Certificate granted me by the Governor of Virginia. I never having any others/ but on my application for the money due me on the 4th of September last. I am informed by the agency that I need your certificate- My whole ___ depends on the bounty of the Government. I have no doubt you will forward it with out delay if to you it seems proper on this my application.

I am Liss(?) with and respect your Obt.
Humble Servant
Frederick Fenter
Oct 30 1823.

Frederick was placed on the pension roll of the State of Virginia at the rate of three dollars and sixty cents per month on 24 April 1816. He had previously received two dollars and twenty two cents per month. He was living as late as 6 May 1833, when at the age of 72 years, he applied for a pension for his Revolutionary services under the Act of 1832. He then stated that "he entered the service of the United States under the command of General Green having enlisted under Capt. Hoffman in the county of Shannandoah in said State and joined the army at Hillsborough in North Carolina about the month of June 1780. That he was in the Battle of Guilford on the 15th of March 1781 and received a Musket Wound in the left arm at the Elbow joint which has produced a total disability of that arm. That he remained in the hospital until the 1st of January 1782 at which time he was discharged and received a printed or written discharge which has been lost or mislaid. That he remained under the care of a Surgeon for near twelve months after he was discharged. That he marched and countermarched from South Carolina into Virginia previous to the battle of Gilford. That the term of his Enlistment was for Eighteen months all of which time he remained in Service. That he was under the Command of Colo. Bluford and Capt Tait at the time he received his wound above mentioned. He recollects that Colo. Morgan commanded the light books in the department of the army in which he served."

It is believed that Frederick Fenter had at least six children, they were: Nancy Fenter born c1774, married John Riddle; Barbara Fenter married Henry Ornbourne; Frederick Fenter, jr.(?) married Rachel Mappins; Rebecca Fenter married Henry Young; John Fenter/Fainter(?) married Elizabeth A.P. Hogg; Sally Fenter born c1800, married George Clinebell. *Submitted by: Kim Fainter Nunnally, daughter of Fred Fainter and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley and Barbara K. Slough*

Sources: National Archives Trust Fund Board, Frederick Fenter's Revolutionary Pension Application, Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Registers, Rockbridge County, VA, Clerk of Circuit Court Office, Lexington, VA. "Revolutionary Pension Applications, Frederick Fenter."

JOHN FRED FAINTER

John Fred Fainter was born on October 15, 1899. His parents, Allie Catherine Parsons and Walter Gray Fainter, rented a farm near Natural Bridge Station, Virginia. John grew up there with his sister and brothers: Julia Frances (b. 1892); Robert Leslie (b. 1893); Lewis Gray "Tuck" (b. 1896); Jesse Clarence "Umpy" (b. 1901); James Lofton "Jim" (b. 1903), and Alexander Hayden "Pete" (b. 1906).

The family attended the Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church but John Fainter did not become an active member of any church until several years later. He became a Christian in the late 1930's and joined Glasgow Baptist Church, the church his wife and children attended. John remained active in the church, eventually serving as deacon, until his death on November 24, 1973.



John and Nell Fainter

On June 21, 1921, John Fred Fainter married Nellie Amanda Watts, the daughter of Fannie Lillian O'Neal and Thomas Nelson Watts. Over the years, John worked at a garage in Lexington; drove a jitney (taxi) for Hugh Braford; and worked at Locher Brick Company. John and Nell's last home was on Shawnee Street in Glasgow, Virginia. In the early years of their marriage, John and Nell moved so often, John insisted that "everytime the broom wore out, we moved."

John Fainter stated everything plainly and concisely. He was not a talkative man, but his meaning was always clear. Although he used words sparingly, John enjoyed reciting poetry and nonsense verse. The nonsense verse appealed to his sense of humor. John loved to tease, especially with family. John, who frequently talked to himself, often remarked that he liked to hear a smart person talk. His quick retorts and witty sayings are still remembered and repeated today. *Submitted by: Jill Fainter and Prepared by: Barbara Slough*

NELLIE "MA" WATTS FAINTER

Nellie Amanda Watts was the third daughter of Fannie Lillian O'Neal and Thomas Nelson Watts. She was born on December 2, 1904 in Arnolds Valley and died on May 14, 1990 in Buena Vista, Virginia. Nell was named for her father and her paternal great-aunt, Amanda "Mandy" Ballard Grant.

On June 21, 1921, Nellie Amanda Watts married John Fred Fainter in a quiet ceremony in Lexington, Virginia. Nell's sister and brother-in-law, Daisy and J.E. "Pete" Edwards, and half-brother, Sam B. Watts, served as their witnesses. The wedding was performed by Rev. Martin, a Methodist minister. According to Nell, it was the first and last time they ever saw Rev. Martin.



John and Nell Fainter with sixteen of their grandchildren.

Nell and John met when he boarded at the rooming house run by Fannie Watts. Nell's mother had rented a third of the old Rockbridge Hotel after Thomas N. Watts' death. Nell was only ten years old when her father died in 1915. Her most vivid memory of the funeral was the smell of carnations.

An honor roll student, she quit school the following year and began working at the stationery in Buena Vista. Nell's industrious nature continued through her lifetime. Her work at "the

Blue Ridge" helped support Nell and John's six children: Curtis Franklin, Ileta Mae (Rogers), Ruby Christine (Thompson), Fred O'Neal, Bernice Allene "Bunny" (Slough), and Emilie Yvonne (Franklin). She eventually retired from James Lees & Sons with over twenty years of service.

At home, "Ma" Fainter (as she was known to family and friends alike) was always busy. Warm weather would find Ma outside planting flowers or working in the garden. She knew the name of almost every flower. Baskets of plants and flowers lined the front and the back porch. Sunflowers stood sentinel on the front row of the vegetable garden.

The garden brought out more of Ma's industriousness. Snapping green beans and shelling peas and beans became a family project. Nell and John's children and grandchildren would gather on the front porch with them. At times, Daisy Edwards would be there helping. As Ma and Daisy rocked and worked, family news and stories were told and retold.

It was important to Ma to keep the family close. When distance separated her from her family, she kept in touch through the mail. Around 1950, Nell and John Fainter began a tradition that continues to bring the family together. During the Christmas holidays, they hosted a family dinner. Their children and their families would all come for dinner. Ma did most of the cooking and planning. And no matter how much the family had grown, she always had presents wrapped for each of their children, grandchildren and in-laws.

After Ma broke up housekeeping in the mid 1980's, Ileta and James "Boy" Rogers began hosting the annual dinner. Today not only children and grandchildren, but also great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren gather together during the holiday season. As the family celebrates Christmas, they also celebrate the family that Nell and John Fainter began. *Submitted by: Bobbie Slough and Prepared by: Barbara Slough*

FALLS

Robert Estill Falls was born in Rockbridge County on April 30, 1896. He died on June 30, 1977. He was the son of Lewis W. Falls and Nannie V. Jones Falls of Rockbridge County. There were six children born to this marriage. He was the third child and decided to remain in Rockbridge, while the other children moved away, four in Lynchburg, Va. and one in Hinton, West Va. All are now deceased. He married Minnie Calvin Van Ness daughter of James (Jim) William Van Ness and Mary Leanna (Maggie) Rhodenizer. She was born, November 17, 1894 and passed away February 15, 1960. Both are buried at the Oxford Presbyterian Church cemetery.



A son Robert (Bob) was killed while crossing the Rhine River into Germany on March 16, 1945. He is also buried at Oxford.

Estill was a farmer and for many years worked at the Coe Farm located at Thorn Hill in Rockbridge County. He also worked at various other jobs throughout his life. He was an honest man and was a very strict man in rearing his children.

As a young man he was drafted into the army at the age of twenty-two on September 30, 1918. While serving as a private, he was discharged from service at Fort Dix, New Jersey on August 23, 1919. He and my Mom had five children of their own, and opened their home to two other children, a niece and a grandchild until they were grown.

His children are: James William (Bill), deceased; Crawford Mitton (Jack), Lexington, Va.; Helen Virginia Coffey, Glasgow, Va.; Robert Calvin (Bob), deceased; and Edith Van Ness Hayslett, Buena Vista Va.; Foster child, Loretta Thompson Clark, Raphine, Va.; and grandchild, Gail Falls Nuckols of Lexington. There are eighteen grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren. *Submitted by: Helen Falls Coffey*

WILLIAM STRATTON FALLS

Pictured below is William Stratton Falls born 4 July 1872 in Botetourt County, Virginia. Holding his hand is his daughter Mable Sophie Falls born 15 November 1905. Mable Sophie married 15 April 1926 William "Herman" Johnson born 7



William Stratton Falls and his daughter Mable Sophie Falls

April 1904. Herman and Mable had seven children. Herman died 27 February 1969, Mable died 14 November 1978. William was a farmer in Rockbridge County. On 9 March 1898 in Rockbridge County, Virginia he married Mary Agnes Bennington daughter of James Nelson Bennington. Mary was born 2 March 1879 in Rockbridge County. William and Mary had ten children. William died 6 February 1922 in Rockbridge County and is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. Later Mary married John Figgett, no children. Mary died 20 April 1960 and is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. *Submitted by: Wilber L. Johnson and Written by: Doris J. Phillips*

BENJAMIN ELLIS FAUBER

My parents were living in the old log house on our farm when I was born on 20 October 1920. Although they named me Benjamin Ellis Fauber, most people know me as Bennie. In 1953, I married Elizabeth Saville from South Buffalo Creek, and, in 1963, we adopted Charles Benjamin Fauber.

The earliest part of the old home dates back to 1754, when the land was part of Borden's Grant deeded to Thomas Hill. The next owner was Robert McCormick. My father bought the farm and house in 1919. It was built in the early Scots-Irish style of a long house, one room wide, and in two to three sections. Doors and windows on front and back allowed cross-ventilation.



The Fauber's Log Home

I remember my grandmother, Eliza J. Fauber (1848-1922) in a buggy in front of the house. Years later, I have had an old buggy and surrey that were used for weddings, parades, or other local festivals.

My father, George Wright Fauber (1872-1940) operated a blacksmith shop on Walker's Creek before he bought the 67-acre farm, where Elizabeth and I live, and where we began a farming operation. I remember the day he came home and announced, "Brownsburg is lit up just like New York City". The coming of electricity to this area was exciting. Daddy's first wife was Anna Walker from Walker's Creek. They were the parents of five children: Alexander Walker (29 May 1899), John Hopkins (23 November 1900-8 May 1963), Mary Eliza Katherine (1 March 1903), Martha Jane (6 November 1907), and George Rowan (3 March 1913-6 March 1913).

My mother, Ada Summer (Koogler) Fauber (1879-1970) was an excellent seamstress and in her early years ran a sewing room in Vesuvius, on Walker's Creek, and later in Brownsburg. She also cooked many fine meals on her wood cook-stove. Ada and George were the parents of four children: Joseph William (26 November 1917-13 January 1919), Morrison Wright (21 August 1919-29 August 1919), Benjamin Ellis, and Ralph Franklin (19 February 1922).

I went to school in Brownsburg, traveling there by school bus from the end of our lane. After our marriage, Liz and I bought the old Wade place in 1956. She taught Latin and other subjects at Rockbridge High School, nearby. In 1993 our son Charlie passed away.



Bennie and Charlie Fauber

In addition to general farming, I have grown sorghum, from which Fred Weeks, Clarence Tolley and I have made molasses here on my farm. I have also helped them make molasses on other farms as well. Our friends and neighbors would buy all the extra we made.

In 1950, I went to work at the Okahahwis camp at Rockbridge Baths, which operated as a summer camp for girls. My job was to provide the camp with riding horses, and assist in day-to-day operations, while still farming my land. The camp closed in 1967, and I devoted all my time to raising cattle. I still hear from many of the girls, now women, who attended that camp, but now live throughout the United States. *Submitted by: Bennie Fauber*

ELIZABETH DODSON SAVILLE FAUBER

Born 15 March 1926, I was the only child of Charles Sidney and Precilla Harding Dodson Saville. Our home was on South Buffalo Creek, near Short Hill, and we were members of Oxford Presbyterian Church, where my father was an Elder. He had graduated from Palmer Academy and Washington & Lee University. After service during World War I, he came home to the family farm. He married Precilla in 1924. She was "a John Hopkins Nurse" (Russell S. Armentrout in his *Armentrout Family History 1739-1978*). Although they named me Elizabeth Dodson, my family called me Dodsie. I graduated from Effinger High School and Women's College of North Carolina, and taught at Brownsburg High School and RHS. On 7 November 1953, I married Benjamin Ellis "Bennie" Fauber of Fairfield. (See above story.) We are members of New Providence Presbyterian Church, where Bennie is an Elder, as was our son, Charlie.



Lone Elm Farm House

My father, Charles Sidney Saville, was born 4 December 1895, the fifth of six children of Joseph Sidney and Nancy Belle Mackey Armentrout Saville. My mother, Precilla Harding Dodson, was born in North Carolina, a daughter of Henry Dodson (a medical doctor) and his wife Anne Barrett.



Joseph Sidney Saville

Joseph Sidney Saville was born here in 1852, the fourth of eight children of Joseph Skeen and Frances Myers Circle Saville. Frances was a daughter of Mathias and Mary Armentrout Circle of Rockbridge. Sidney was a teacher, a cabinet-maker, a deputy sheriff, and an Elder at Oxford, but is probably best known as one of the founders of Palmer Academy in 1902, or as Superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools beginning in 1886. In *A Brief History of Public Education ...* prepared by the RRTA in 1980, Mr. Saville's term ended in 1890. However, the family has a letter addressed to him as "Supt. of Rockbridge Schools" in 1893, and the family says he served sixteen years.

Joseph Skeen Saville was born in 1819, the fourth of eight children of Robert and Martha Skeen Saville. Martha was a daughter of Robert Skeen.

Robert Saville was the second of eight children of Abraham and Martha Keebler Saville. Abraham was a son of Samuel Saville who came to America from England. Abraham served in the Revolutionary War in Pennsylvania, and came to Rockbridge after the war. I own part of the farm he bought here, and the Lone Elm Farm house, built in 1889 by my grandfather, Sidney.



Elizabeth "Dodsie" Saville Fauber

The farm was named for the single elm tree which grew at the bottom of the hill on which the home stands. It has been battered by wind and struck by lightning many times throughout the years. In the picture, Dodsie stands by one of the limbs broken from the Lone Elm. *Submitted by: Elizabeth S. Fauber and Prepared by: Bobbie Sue Henry from sources provided by Bennie and Elizabeth Fauber, including the Armentrout book and Old Oxford by G.W. Diehl.*

WORTHINGTON (WERT) FAULKNER

Worthington (Wert) Faulkner was born in Spottsylvania County on May 5, 1901. He attended E.C. Glass High School in Lynchburg Va and graduated from V.M.I. in the class of 1924. He was the first employee of the Blue Ridge Company at Glasgow, Va. He was Personal Manager and later Manager. His employment office was set up in a frame building that was used during the "boom" days as a Real Estate office. His was a time of the depression days and words of employment spread rapidly. People came by car, on horseback and on foot to seek work. Mr. Faulkner would hire people who were good citizens and in the Rockbridge County area. Thirty cents an hour would be minimum wages for a forty hour week.



Through the years at Glasgow, he received many honors, as a State Industrial leader. He was also a friend to many and gave employment to many who made good employees.

He died on July 23, 1967 and is buried in the Glasgow cemetery. The plant closed down its operation during the funeral as a tribute to Mr. Faulkner. More than fifteen hundred persons attended the funeral.

In 1968 the Glasgow Town Council requested that a section of Rt. 130 be named the

Faulkner Memorial Highway. The County Board of Supervisors recognize the part he had played in encouraging industrial growth in Rockbridge County by naming in his honor the six-mile long section of Virginia State Highway Rt. 130 from Rt. 501 Glasgow to Rt. 11 at Natural Bridge the "Worthington Faulkner Memorial Highway."

In 1983 a Memorial Marker was placed on the grave by his former V.M.I. classmates for the many years at the Glasgow Plant.

He will always be remembered as a kind and generous person, helping many people in need of employment. His name lives on in the town of Glasgow with relatives who bear the Faulkner name. *Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser*
Sources: Rockbridge County News, Roads of Rockbridge

THE FIGGAT FAMILY

James Figgat (Fugate) was a ship owner in Essex (Old Rappahannock) County in the mid 1660". He married in 1675 Dorothy Pettit, daughter of Thomas and Katherine Pettit. Both names Figgatt and Pettit, pronounced Pe-tet, are French.

The Figgats moved to Maryland about 1680. An immigrant, Peter Fugate, (whose wife's name was Frances), was in Maryland in 1662. James was in Baltimore County, Maryland in 1686 according to land records. James could write his name at a time when most people could not.

Dorothy Pettit's father Thomas apparently died in Essex County about 1699, as she is mentioned in his will on November 10th and received a deed to some property. In 1699 Thomas Pettit had given power of attorney to several men.



Jeremiah Holland at the grave of his great-great-great-great grandparents

Just as we do not know why the family went to Maryland, we do not know why some of them came back to Virginia. Thomas Figgat I, was born and died in Maryland. His son Thomas II was born in Maryland in 1748 and died in Westmoreland County in 1803. Westmoreland is not very far across the Chesapeake Bay from Maryland. Thomas Figgat II married Margaret Landrum. Their son Spencer was born in Virginia in 1772. He married Mary Catherine Dodd, daughter of Joseph Dodd, on October 1801. The couple came to Rockbridge sometime before 1810 as Spencer was in the 1810 census. We know that their first three children were born in Westmoreland, and probably the fourth.

We do not know why the couple came to Rockbridge. Spencer and some of his sons were active in the politics of Rockbridge. He was also a farmer and a tailor. Apparently they moved nearer to Natural Bridge, probably farming, because he and one of his sons were active in the Natural Bridge Baptist Church as officers.

Spencer and Mary Catherine had 10 children from 1802 to 1820; Nancy Landrum was a school teacher and never married; Lucy died young; William Landrum (who was my great-grandfather) married first Sophia Jane Holmes, daughter of John Holmes, and second to Susan Semms; John Thomas married Mary Ann Hutcheson; James Miles married Susan Tenny; Harriet never married and was a school teacher; Marey married Vincent Moler; Elizabeth married William Hep; Rutherford Houston married 1st Sarah Jane Bridgeland; and Margaret died fairly young.

Spencer Figgat and his first wife Mary Catherine Dodd Figgat are buried in Hamilton's graveyard, sometimes called Paxtons on Highway 608.

On April 21, 1840 Spencer married Coatney Landrum Christian, widow of Robert Christian in Amherst County. It is not known where she is buried.

According to the family, Grandpa Spencer, at the age of 90, jumped a rail fence when a panther chased him. *Submitted by: Hester Holland*

WILLIAM LANDRUM FIGGAT

William Landrum Figgat was the son of Spencer and Mary Catherine Dodd Figgat who were married in Westmoreland County and where William was born February 27, 1806. The family moved to Rockbridge County before 1810. He married on May 27, 1830 Sophia Jane Holmes, daughter of John Holmes. They had 10 children, John Clay married Elizabeth Mackey, Estelline McCaphine, 2nd, and Mary Ann McManana, 3rd; Margaret Adeline died at 4½ years; David Wesley Thompson died at 3½ years; James Spencer married Moley Little; Mary Catherine married David Lane; Hester Ann Rogers married William Alexander Woodward; Nancy Elizabeth was not married; Myanda Jane Jordan married James Hutcheson; William Henry Harrison married Laura Adamson; and Glen Alvin Webster married (unknown).

Sophia Jane Holmes Figgat died January 5, 1853. We do not know where she is buried, but believe it is in the Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery as they were some of the first members of Neriah which was chartered in 1818 and William held various offices.



William Landrum Figgat

William married October 4, 1854 Susan Simms who was 17 years old. They had 7 children, Mittie Blanch married George Bodell; Cornelia Berry married Samuel Pettigrew; Anna Lee married S. R. Patton; Harry died at 3 years; Margaret Bell died very young; and Ellis Houston, married Lelia Chittum.

Susan Figgat died in January of 1873 when Ellis Houston was born. Hester Ann Woodward took her little half-brother as she was nursing one of her babies at the time.

William Figgat died March 30, 1880. Following are some excerpts from an Editorial that appeared in the Lexington newspaper, *The Gazette*.

"William L. Figgat
Lexington, April 3 1880

Editors Gazette:-On yesterday evening I was present in the Methodist Church at the funeral of William L. Figgat who died Wednesday night, March 31st, aged 75.

The service was opened with an appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Kregloe of that church, followed by the hymn "I would but live always," by the organist and singers of that church. The address by Rev. Mr. Carroll of the Baptist Church was most touching and beautiful. His text, "What is your life?" "Like the grass that groweth up in the morning and in the evening withereth"-"My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle ... " "As a vapor that appeareth for a little while and then vanisheth away." ...

I was at the bedside of William Figgat on the evening before he died. He was calm and conscious, though dying then.

I knew him from my youth up. He was an honest, hard-working man:-he was a gentleman". D.

William Figgat is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery beside his second wife and a number of his children. *Submitted by: Anne Woodward*

THE FIREBAUGHS

When the Firebaugh family of Natural Bridge Station, Virginia sat down to a meal, it didn't seem like a family meal unless there were at least seven members present. Lee Harvey Firebaugh (1899-1967) and Lucille Smith Firebaugh (1905-1992) raised a family of five boys and five girls.

Lee was the oldest son of Gratton Taylor Firebaugh (Grat) and Nora Rader Firebaugh. From Grat, Lee learned about the life of an entrepreneur. Sawmills, a country store, and a steam-engine driven grain threshing machine were among the various ventures of Grat. Late in his life, he was dramatically converted and he became a born again Christian. From this experience came a calling from God for Grat to be a self-taught minister of the gospel.

As a young man, Lee followed in his father's steps. One of his earliest ventures was dragging logs to the creosote plant with his team of mules. Up until his death in 1967 at age 68, Lee as involved in a variety of business ventures — owner/operator of a country store, bulk ice delivery, school bus owner/driver, war time employee bus owner/operator, and dump truck contract hauling.

Lucille was the oldest child of Madison Gilmore Smith (Matt) and Bessie Caldwell Smith. Matt was a miller of wheat and corn grain at several mills in Botetourt County and in the Kerrs Creek area of Rockbridge County. Bessie was a devout Christian, first as a Methodist and later in the Church of God.

Lucille was a serious student as evidenced by her report cards. Her grade of "A" in high school Chemistry was exceptionally good. She was honored to be asked to recite Kipling's poem "If" from the Fincastle courthouse steps during a ceremony honoring men entering the armed forces to fight in WWI.

Lee and Lucille became acquainted while attending revival services held by the Rev. George Stanley at Greenlee. Lucille played the piano for tent meeting services held at Greenlee and Arnolds Valley.

Lee and Lucille were married on May 5, 1921, at a Pentecostal Holiness Church in Roanoke, VA. As was the custom, the newlyweds went to live with his parents. Lee's hard work and reputation in the community allowed him to purchase land upon which to build a home for his family. Lee was granted an honor and shown a sign of respect that was given to very few people during John Rice's lifetime when Mr. Rice agreed to sell him five acres of land adjoining Grat Firebaugh's property.

A home was important to Lee and Lucille. The Firebaugh home had humble beginnings as a one story frame building on a hilltop overlooking the James River and providing an unobstructed view of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Viola was born in December, 1922, and a newborn arrived about every two years until 1945. Dr. Lloyd delivered nine of the children in the family's home, situated close to the church and school in Natural Bridge Station. His fee — \$15 each! Only Judy (the youngest child) was not born at home. On the day that Judy was born in the hospital in Lexington, a relative remarked that Lee appeared to be as proud of that baby as most people would be of an only child.

As the family grew, the house also grew into a two story structure with bedrooms for the large family, a dining room, and even a guest bedroom and indoor bathroom. And, by 1948, the family had moved into a new brick home built on the adjoining lot just in time for the first Firebaugh wedding — Dorothy married Joseph Gaddy. The Firebaugh children had a right to be very proud of the accomplishments of both parents. Both Lee and Lucille were active in the Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church for all of their lives. Lee was a charter member of the church when it was organized in 1919. Lucille played piano, taught Sunday School classes, and was the friend and favorite cook of many pastors and visitors to the church. She was known as a good Bible scholar and until her last days read and studied the Bible daily.

Sewing and needlework was Lucille's avocation. She relaxed when she did her "fancy work" — quilts, afghans, crocheted art work, pillows, and other needlework. She enjoyed finding a new pattern or design. Even though she would work late into the night on her hobby, she would not stitch on Sunday. She loved to work her needles, and she completed a piece of needlework just a few months before her death. The volume of needlework that Lucille created was tremendous. Each of her children, grandchildren and great grandchildren received a quilt and some other piece of needlework to commemorate a graduation and marriage. At her death in 1992, Lucille had 10 children, 19 grandchildren and 22 great grandchildren upon which she showered her love.

Lee served the church as deacon for many years. He was also a friend and supporter of pastors, evangelists, and missionaries around the world. Several times he was elected delegate to General Conferences of the church. In the community he served as Ruritan Treasurer, director for the Bank of Natural Bridge and an election judge. He performed his civic duty by voting regularly and was asked by Rockbridge County officials to serve on a committee that selected potential jurors. He was known to be a "Byrd" Republican, not the political choice of most of his neighbors. Lee served on a committee of citizens who revalued all of the real estate property in the county to give an up-to-date assessment for real estate taxes.

Even though both parents had plenty to do, the ten children always knew that strict discipline would be maintained. Orderly conduct was expected but not oppressively enforced; good behavior was recognized and rewarded. There was never a doubt that misbehaving would lead to a whipping, a slap with the Sunday School magazine, a switching, or worst of all, a stern lecture that laid out all of the consequences of inappropriate behavior.

Lee's advice to one of his adult sons in how to correct his three over active children was "just be positive with them." When the son's reply was that that didn't always seem to get results, Lee said "then you just have to keep on being positive."

As often happens in larger families, after the older children learned the family rules of

behavior, the younger ones knew how to behave without being told. Dad had a saying that some behaviors were "against the law" — his law, of course. The full meaning of that statement was always easily understood.

If the older children had ever questioned his authority, there was a leather strap that dad could use if needed. Mother would very deliberately go into the yard, break off a thin switch and very calmly apply it to the back side of the calf. Why are these details so clearly etched into my mind?

The parents' positive influences far outweigh any harsh discipline. Accomplishments were always rewarded with a pat on the back. There were times in the life of each child when that child had the full attention of Lee and Lucille. It was as if that child were an only child.

Another positive influence on the family was their religious beliefs. Faith in God was taught by example. Each day in the Firebaugh home started with family devotions at the breakfast table. A family member read from the Bible and prayed a short prayer. The Firebaughs attended the Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church regularly. Being active members of this church made the Firebaughs members of an extended family of Christian believers in the community and around the world.

Being a large family of ten children affected much of the lifestyle of the family. Hand-me-down clothes was a way of life. The same dark wool suit was worn by each of the five boys for a high school class picture. To this day, one member of the family still prefers used clothing over new. As a rule the family did not keep up with the current fashion trends. In addition to the pre-owned clothes that were already paid for and ready for wearing, the Holiness church, at that time, taught a strict code in favor of modest dress and against "worldly dress."

Each of the ten children attended college for some period of time; no one felt pressured to go to college. Each child decided where he or she would go. After they made their choices, however, they knew that financial aid (cash, loans, summer jobs, free room & board) and other help would be provided. An education was a joint effort of the student, parents and siblings; older brothers and sisters helped when they could.

The children of Lee and Lucille Firebaugh are Viola, Dorothy, Lee Jr., Ann, Leonard, James, John, Malcolm, Alice and Judy. The careers of the Firebaugh children — grocery stores, offices, banks, law enforcement, nursing, marketing, corrections, purchasing, government, insurance sales, data processing, factory work, public school teachers, Bible school administration, and missionary work — were as varied as their personalities. The pride of Lee & Lucille in each child's successes, whether related to their work or personal activities, was evident to all.



The Firebaugh Family

Seated left to right - Lee Sr., Alice, Malcolm, Judy & Lucille Standing - Viola, Leonard, James, Anne, John Lee Jr. & Dorothy Firebaugh
Submitted by: John Firebaugh and Viola Firebaugh

FIREBAUGH FAMILY 1808-1997

The American story of Firebaugh (Feuerbach) begins with the emigration of Heinrich Feuerbach on 2 November 1744. His descendant, John Firebaugh, settled in Rockbridge County in the early 1800's and was a general farmer and kiln operator. Herein follows two accounts of the family as chronicled by W.T. Price in 1900 and Prof. E. L. Henson in 1970. These accounts are treasured by the family.

From 1900:

"At Mr. Firebaugh's, I met his mother, Mrs. Eleanor Firebaugh, now in her 93rd year, having been born March 31, 1808. When quite young, she was married to Robert Dunlap, an elder brother of the late Rev. M.D. Dunlap, of our county. Soon after marriage, they, along with John Dunlap, a younger brother, migrated to Indiana and located six miles east of Crawfordsville. In the course of a year or two, scarlet fever in a virulent form made its appearance and, in the course of thirteen days, Robert, his year old child, and brother John died.



John Firebaugh 1789-1867. Owned pottery near Bustleburg, born 14 March 1789, died 24 July 1867. WLU Special Collections. RHS People- Smith Collection.

"The father, now Mr. McCutcheon, uncle of Robert D. McCutcheon, late of Dunmore, went to Indiana to bring his bereaved daughter home. He found her so broken-hearted and felt it his duty to use somewhat heroic measures to divert her mind from her troubles. He had her to mount a two-year old colt, never saddled before the morning of the departure homeward, which he came back in a wagon. On the journey home he would fix up and start and leave her to saddle and mount the colt the best she could and follow on, and would sometimes be out of sight before she got started. In the course of a week or so, the colt became as gentle as a lamb, and she rode him the entire distance. The experience broke the spell of melancholy. After a widowhood of a few years, she became Mrs. John Firebaugh, who has been dead a number of years.

"Robert Dunlap Firebaugh, the son, with whom she now resides at the old homestead near Cedar Grove was a Confederate soldier, attached to the 62nd Regiment of Mountain Infantry, Col. George Smith commanding. He has a cane made of the popular flag-staff that was carried in the battle of New Market, during which four color bearers were killed or wounded. The 62nd Regiment and the Cadet Corps bore the shock of the battle upon that bloody day and the losses of the 62nd exceeded those of the Cadet Battalion, in proportion to number engaged. How very suggestive such a relic is and what deep and tender associations reminding us of so much effort and all at last to go down in the dust of defeat."

Robert Dunlap Firebaugh, son of Eleanor and John Firebaugh, was married to Ms. Jennie Clemmer of near Middlebrook. Their children were: dau - Mrs. Abner K. Hopkins (Anna), son - Robert, missionary to the Indians in Oklahoma, son - Wm. C. Firebaugh, son - Emmett, of Rockbridge County, son - John Greenlee, of Rockbridge County, dau - Mrs. Thomas Earl Copper (Ella), of Rockbridge Co.

John Greenlee Firebaugh, who died in Staunton Hospital Feb. 23, 1954, was the son of Robert D. Firebaugh and his wife, Sarah Jane; and husband of Ossie Dunlap Firebaugh.

Their children were: dau - Mrs. Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander, dau - Mrs. Jane Firebaugh Wade, son - John Greenlee, Jr. of South Point, Ohio, son - Robert Dunlap of Richmond, Virginia, son - James C. of Richmond, Virginia, son - Richard C. of Staunton, Virginia, son - Roy L. (died in infancy).

The following is an excerpt regarding the early teaching career, in a one-room school house (Lavesia) of Mrs. Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander, the great-granddaughter of John and Eleanor Firebaugh.

Circa 1938:

A Touch of Elegance

"It's hard to be elegant when you're in a room just a few degrees above freezing and trying to get the fire started in a smoking coal stove. This teacher, one of two at a rural school, somehow managed it. She was just out of college and the raspberry-colored coat she wore against the penetrating cold of the classroom was the kind you associated with chrysanthemum corsages and football weekends. During most of the daylight hours, one-half of this ancient school with oiled floors and no plumbing was all hers. So were about four dozen pupils ranging in age from ten to sixteen and in temperament from docile to violent.

"This teacher was certified, as educators now say, four through seven, and she taught them all at one time and in one room. She moved from row to row, teaching four grades of English. Then she did the same with arithmetic and history. She prepared for 12 to 16 different classes every day, and she taught them well.

"Audio-visual materials consisted of chalk and blackboards. There was a poster in a corner showing an athletic young man who avowed that bananas and milk made good team mates. There were some ancient charts on the evils of tobacco and alcohol along with the obligatory Stuart portrait of George Washington.

"The library consisted of an old bookcase full of discarded books - general books of knowledge, Baptist sermons, a few big biographies. This teacher wanted more than anything else to provide her pupils with a set of encyclopedias, but cake-walks and other fund-raising efforts never quite provided the sum required. Failing at this, she taught them to treasure what few books they had.

"In addition to teaching sixteen separate classes each day, she was also responsible for all the janitorial work. On top of sweeping and dusting, she had to see that drinking water was brought from a spring a quarter of a mile away. The carrying of coal and the splitting of kindling were among her responsibilities. Much taken with her beauty and elegance, there were those who vied for the privilege of hewing wood and bearing water. There were also whispered threats to those whose voices did not carry the proper note of respect.

"The taking of this job was the academic equivalent of becoming marshal of Dodge City. She represented all the civilities of western culture in a small world of juvenile barbarism. She stood for learning, order, integrity, and good manners. Whether these values could be passed on or whether the school would lapse into complete chaos depended upon the character of one who looked as if she should have been editing a college yearbook.

"Needless to say, this vital cultural link was preserved. She also found time to doctor the gory injuries to which rural boys are particularly prone. She directed plays and led the singing of "The Old Oaken Bucket," "Juanita," and "The Spanish Cavalier." She helped to schedule the only softball game ever played between two elementary schools in that vicinity. The team traveled on foot and it is said that she led them.

"Her monetary rewards were not great. She did all of this for something less than \$90 per month. Allowing for inflation, she was paid the present-day equivalent of \$4,000 to \$6,000 per year.

"In the spring of 1939, she had seven pupils in her seventh grade. Among these, there is an architectural engineer, a couple of teachers, and a petroleum engineer. Some and perhaps all of them look back over many years to a very special lady in a raspberry-colored coat who poked at a fire on a cold winter's morning with considerable elegance. She talked with those who stood around her, shivering in their feed-sack dresses and corduroy knickers, as though their education were the only important thing in the world. They are very grateful."²

Miss Firebaugh married Robert Tate Alexander in 1939 and they currently reside in Fairfield, Virginia. They have four sons: Robert Tate Alexander, Jr. and his wife Marty, and sons Jason and Benjamin of Hampstead, New Hampshire; Dr. C. Bruce Alexander and his wife Margaret and sons Iain and Brenden of Birmingham, Alabama; J. Sam Alexander and his wife Kenmar and two daughters, Laura Draper and Lindsay of Staunton, Virginia; and John Alexander and his wife Susan and their six children, Chris, Aaron, Micah, Tate, Kyle and Kara, all of Wytheville, Virginia. *Submitted by: C. Bruce Alexander, M.D.*

Sources: 1) W.T. Price, in "The Pocahontas Times", Marlinton, W. Va., July 12, 1900, 2) "A Touch of Elegance" is derived from an article by Professor E.L. Henson in a piece entitled "Everyday Things in American History". Dr. Henson was a student at Lavesia School in East Lexington, and a pupil of Elizabeth Firebaugh. (Reprinted with permission.)

MR. AND MRS. JACK BEATTY FIX

Jack Beatty Fix was the son of Zollman Coffey Fix and Mary Jane Beatty. He was born 29 May 1918 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. He married 3 June 1950 Della A. Cash, daughter of Otho and Drucilla Falls Cash. Della was born 30 September 1930 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Della died 15 April 1984. They both are buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. Jack and Della had three children:



Jack Beatty Fix and Della A. (Cash) Fix

Dorcas Gail Fix, born 14 March 1951, married 13 September 1969 Joseph "Paul" Richards. Paul was born 3 June 1949 in West Virginia and is the son of Robert Preston and Mary Seabolt Richards. Dorcas and Paul have two children: Nathan Beatty born 7 October 1970 in Lynchburg, Virginia and Ashley Renae born 6 January 1975 in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Bonnie Sue Fix born 11 October 1954, died 26 October 1954. Bonnie is also buried at New Monmouth Church Cemetery.

Sandra Mae Fix, born 30 April 1956, married 30 April 1977 Jack J. Floyd. Jack was born 7 March 1926 in Buena Vista, Virginia. He was the son of Richard B. and Carrie Smith Floyd.

Jack died 21 December 1989 and is buried at Rockbridge Memorial Gardens, Rockbridge County, Virginia. This picture was taken in 1950. *Submitted by: Stella M. Bane and Written by: Doris Johnson Phillips*

JOHN ADAM FIX

John Adam Fix (1851-1905) was born in Rockbridge County son of Christian and Sarah Swope Fix. He married Helen Nora McFaddin (1856-1929) daughter of Abraham and Susan Paxton McFaddin on September 10, 1874. They lived in the Spring Valley area. They attended Woodside Chapel, an outpost of New Monmouth Presbyterian Church. He was a farmer. He died at age 53 having been the victim of rheumatism for eleven years. She died at age 72 having suffered with heart trouble. They are buried at New Monmouth.

They were the parents of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters. John Baxter (1875-1904) married Margaret Brown Beatty (1873-1953) on December 31, 1902. They had two children. Lelia Alma (1876-1934) married John Scott Hull (1874-1946) on August 26, 1896. They had ten children. Ida Beulah (1878-1959) married James Madison Zollman (1841-1915) on March 18, 1902; no children. Roy McFaddin (1880-1941) married Nannie Green Armstrong (1883-1974) on October 30, 1902. They had nine children. Elizabeth Magnorah (1882-1958) married John William Beatty (1872-1952) on November 15, 1916. They had three children. William Stuart (1883-1961) married Bessie Florence Tolley (1882-1935) on October 30, 1907. They had nine children. Susan Nettie (1886-1957) married Roscoe Conklin Tolley (1881-1957) on April 27, 1904. They had twelve children. Samuel Grover (1888-1972) married Nell Lindsay Snyder (1899-1987) on November 28, 1917. They had two children. Hubert Melvin (1891-1954) married Opal Jeanne Duree (1904-1996) on October 5, 1923. They had seven children. James Henry (1893-1965) married Carrie Belle Fix (1895-1966) on May 9, 1917. They had four children. Howard Alexander (1896-1925) married Ellen Corrine Miller (1899-1988) on August 20, 1919. They had three children. Daniel Elmer (1901-1974) married Beulah Virginia Knick (1903-1944), on December 20, 1902. They had six children.

John Adam's parents made their home on Dr. George Baxter's farm four miles west of Lexington. Christian (1807-1868) was born in Augusta County son of Philip and Margaret

Swink Fix. He was a farmer and died at age 61 of consumption. Sarah (1829-1921) was born near Brownsburg daughter of Henry and Sarah Stuart Swope. She raised six children and died at age 91.

Helen Nora's parents lived in the Town Spring Hollow area. Abraham (1827-1862) was born near Brownsburg son of John and Rachel Kennedy McFaddin. He was a farmer until he enlisted in the 27th Virginia Infantry. He was killed in the Battle of Winchester on May 25, 1862. Susan (1828-1899) was born near Fairfield daughter of Samuel and Susan Smiley Paxton. She was married in 1852 and widowed with six children in 1862. She married Thomas J. Rice in 1867 and had four more children.

The picture of the family includes: Front Row — John Adam, Jim, Helen Nora, Howard, John Baxter. Second Row — Sam, Hubert. Third Row — Susie, Roy, Will, Ida, Maggie. *Submitted by: Ann Fix Runkle and Written by: Ann Fix Runkle*

STUART FIX

Stuart Madison Fix, my grandfather, was born February 18, 1874 in the community of Spring Valley in Rockbridge County. He was the son of Philip Henry and Mary Zollman Fix.

He grew up in Spring Valley and attended the local elementary school. He married Ella Lam in 1898 and lived in a small house near his home. They had six children. There were Joseph (1899-1953), Herman (1900-1971), Phillip Henry (1905-1953), Mary (1907-1991), Edna (1908-1978), and Edwin (Matt) (1911-1984). Some of the Fix family are still living the Spring Valley area.

In the early 1920's, Stuart bought a farm near Whistle Creek and moved his family there. This farm is about 2 miles off of route 60 at the end of state route 665, a place with high hills and beautiful views overlooking the Lexington area, Horse Center and part of I 64.

Stuart farmed this 100+ acres until shortly before his death on March 13, 1957. He was a very conservative, hard working man. He farmed all those years with horses. He never had a tractor or motor vehicle or even electricity. He traveled to town on horse back or horse and wagon.

He loved to stop at Lee Irvine's Country Store, which was located on route 60 between his farm and Lexington.

He lived alone for many years since Ella died in March 1934. His youngest son Matt built his home there on his fathers farm. He and his wife raised 8 children. Stuart went places with Matt in his truck in his later years.



The John Adam Fix Family



Stuart Madison Fix Family

After Stuarts death Matt continued to farm the land until his death in 1984. Some of the other children moved away from the area. Herman and his family lived near Lynchburg, and Philip near Winchester and Edna in St. Petersburg, FL.

The farm was finally sold in late 1996, but there are still 3 homes there on a small part of the original farm. All of these are members of Matt's family.

1915 - Edna Harris Fix, Mary Frances Fix, Edwin Madison "Matt" Fix, Philip Henry "Jake" Fix, Grandpa Stuart Madison Fix, Joseph Francis "Frank" Fix, Grandma Ella LaValco Lam Fix and Herman Bruce Fix. Submitted by: Frances Vander Veer

ZOLLMAN COFFER FIX FAMILY

Zollman Coffe Fix was born in Spring Valley on April 22, 1877, to Phillip Henry (1850-1920) and Mary Virginia Zollman Fix (1856-1915). His grandfather Christian (1807-1868) moved from Augusta County to Rockbridge County with his parents, Philip (1754-1834) and Margaret Swink Fix (1761-1852), in 1832. It is thought that Philip's father, Jacob, arrived in America sometime in mid 1700, from Germany.

Zollman married Mary Jane Beatty on April 30, 1902. She was born on October 27, 1880, to William and Anna Fix Beatty. Her grandmother, Lavinia, was a sister to Christian Fix.

Zoll and Jane lived on a farm in Spring Valley. Life was hard and money was scarce but Zoll managed to make a living. Large piles of rocks are still there as a silent testimony of the determination of Zoll and his sons to clear the land. Their tools were their hands, horses, wagons and plows.



Zollman, Jane, Lucy, Margaret, Lillian, Charles, Catherine, Mildred

Eleven children were born. Margaret Jane (1903-1956), Lillian Bell (Turner, 1904-1981), Susan Etta (1906-1907), Catherine (Armstrong, 1907-1984), Charles Phillip (1910-1980), Florence "Mildred" (Jennings, 1912-1993), Lucy Virginia (Miller, 1914-living), Zollman, Jr. (1916-1949), Jack Beatty (1918-1990), Samuel Coleman (1920-1989), and Martha "Louise" (Kresky, 1923-1991).

The family attended the litte Spring Valley Presbyterian Church, just down the road, where Rev. David Lauderdale was the minister. Jane died on October 5, 1944. Zollman died April 27, 1947. They are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church.

Jack Fix was my father. He served three years in the Army during Wrold War II. After he and my mother, Della Cash, were married on June 3, 1950, he worked as a security guard at James Lees for twenty-five years. We lived in town, where dad had a garden but he still planted one at the homeplace, too. I imagine the memories pulled him back there just as mine pull me back to Lexington. Time passes slowly when you're young but so quickly when you're older. Dad was seventy-two when he said, "We used to sit and talk about the old people, now we are the old people". He died July 20, 1990 and my mother died April 15, 1984. They are also buried at New Monmouth.

Lucy is the last one to survive this large family. She and her husband, James, still live in Spring Valley.

Louise and her husband, Bob, owned the farm. When they died, it was sold to Lawrence Miller. Lawrence's grandfather, John Randolph Tucker Fix, was a brother to Zollman. He has cleared the land again. This time with chain saws, trucks and a bulldozer. Cattle roam the fields again.

My Fix roots are planted deep. We have discovered that my mother's great-great grandfather, Adam, who had settled in the Brownsburg area, was a brother to Christian Fix. Submitted by: Dorcas Fix Richards

JOB FLETCHER, SR.

Job Fletcher, Sr. was born 1744 in Chester County, PA. Job died 16 August 1797 in Rockbridge County. Job was the son of John Fletcher 1717-1758 and Eleanor Hindman 1719-1792. He married Margaret about 1773 in Augusta County, Virginia. They had six children.

1. John Fletcher, Sr. born 19 March 1774 in Rockbridge County, VA, and died 16 September 1830 in Sangamon Co., IL. John married Elizabeth McElvain on 5 February 1799 in Rockbridge County. Elizabeth was born 17 October 1780 in Lancaster County, PA and died 23 October 1857, Macoupin County, IL. They had three children born in Rockbridge County: Job Fletcher, Jr. born 27 August 1801 Rockbridge County, died 31 March 1884, Sangamon County, IL. Job Jr. married Frances Brown 24 November 1825, Todd County, KY. They had eight children; Andrew W. Fletcher born 1802, Rockbridge County, and died 1809 in KY by a falling tree; William Fletcher born 16 April 1808, Rockbridge County, and died 19 September 1830, Sangamon County, IL.

2. James Fletcher born 7 July 1779 in Rockbridge County, died 14 September 1830, Sangamon County IL. James married Jane McElvain on 1 October 1801 in Rockbridge County. Jane was born 2 November 1785, Rockbridge County, VA. She died 2 November 1853, Sangamon County, IL. They had twelve children.

3. Nancy Agnes Fletcher born 1786 in Rockbridge County, died 1845 in Sangamon County, IL. Nancy married James Anderson on 8 July 1802 in Rockbridge County. James was born 1784, Botetourt County, VA. He died 1828, Sangamon County, IL. They had six children.

4. Robert Fletcher, Jr. born 9 July 1787 in Rockbridge County, died 6 January 1856 in Washington County, AR. Robert married Mary "Polly" Wilson on 26 June 1811 Hopkinsville, Christian County, KY. Polly was born 8 November 1795, Rockbridge County. She died 30 November 1878, Washington County, AR. They had twelve children.

5. Job Fletcher, Jr. born 11 November 1793 in Rockbridge County, died 4 September 1872, Sangamon County, IL. Job married Mary "Polly" Kerchner 22 December 1818 in Christian County, KY. Polly was born 25 May 1789, Augusta County, VA, and died 14 July 1850, Sangamon County, IL. They had seven children. Job Fletcher was elected Representative in 1826, and in 1834 to the Illinois State Senate. He served six years. He was one of the famous

"Long Nine", which represented Sagamon County in the Tenth General Assembly. He served with Abraham Lincoln in 1837, which secured the removal of the State Capital from Vandalia in Springfield, IL. He was again a member of the House in 1844-1845.

6. Elizabeth Fletcher born 17 December 1817, Rockbridge County. She died 27 December 1893. Elizabeth married John Harris. He was born 9 November 1797, Rockbridge County. He died in Rockbridge County, VA. Written by: Robert Fletcher

ROBERT FLETCHER, SR.

Robert Fletcher, Sr. was born 1736, in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He was the son of John Fletcher, Sr. born 1717 in PA and died 21 August 1758 in what is now Rockbridge County, Virginia, and wife Eleanor Hindman born 1719 in Londonderry County, Ireland and died September 1792 in Rockbridge County. Robert died 26 April 1797 in Rockbridge County. He married Christiana B. Kinder on 23 November 1760 in Augusta County, now Rockbridge County, Virginia. Christiana was born 1737 in Rockbridge and died 10 January 1808 in Adair County, Kentucky. They had five children. 1. Girl Fletcher born c1762. She married Matthew Walkup. They had a son, Matthew born 1780 in VA and died 1873. 2. Mary Elizabeth Fletcher born 23 July 1764, died 28 July 1826, in Henry County, Georgia. She married John P. Toney on 12 September 1793 in Rockbridge County. John was born 1758 and died 1825, Giles County, VA. 3. Robert Fletcher, Jr. born 1765 in Chester County, PA, died 5 December 1849 in Adair County, Kentucky. Robert married Agnes "Nancy" Casey on 29 March 1787 in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Nancy was born 1762 and died 6 October 1836 in Adair County, KY. They had eight children. 4. John Fletcher, Sr. born 19 March 1770 in Rockbridge County and died 23 November 1816 in Adair County, Kentucky. John married Elizabeth Jane Harvey on 10 August 1791 in Rockbridge County. Elizabeth was born 17 October 1774 in Augusta County, Virginia and died 23 February 1863, Adair County, KY. They had nine children. 5. James Richard Fletcher born 1786 Rockbridge County, died 1 April 1826 in Henry County, Georgia. He married Elizabeth Stell on 27 January 1811 in Morgan County, GA. Elizabeth was born 1793 in Hancock County, GA and died 26 April 1873 in Rapides Parish, LA. They had seven children. Written by: Robert Fletcher

FLINT

John Flint married Elender Dean, daughter of Samuel Dean, June 8, 1815 in Rockbridge County. In 1850 they were living in Ross County, Ohio, and their dates and places of death are unknown. James Lindsey Vandegriff was married to their daughter Jane Flint in Rockbridge County on November 1, 1832. Jane died about 1849 in Lawrence County, Ohio. James died in Greenup County, Kentucky, in 1863. He was a veteran of the Civil War, 22nd KY Volunteer Regiment, Company D. I am descended from James and Jane Vandegriff through their son Earl, (born December 4, 1840 in Lawrence Co. Ohio, died July 24, 1922 in Pike Co. Ohio), Earl's son Isaac Newton, "Newt's" son Jesse, and Jesse's son, Alvin Vandegriff, my father. Submitted by: Karen Vandegriff

BETTY THOMPSON FLINT

Betty Catherine Thompson Flint was born on March 19, 1934, at Natural Bridge, Virginia. My parents were Isaac Jefferson and Lillie Bertha (McDaniel) Thompson. My father owned and operated a sawmill. My mother was a home-maker. We lived on a farm for several years.

My brothers and sisters and I had many chores to do (carry water, milk cows, feed the hogs and chickens, etc.). There are eleven children in my family, eight girls and three boys. My family consists of (according to age) Frances Thompson Burgess, John William Thompson, Gladys Thompson Gilbert, Kenneth Lee Thompson, Rev. Walter Leslie Thompson, Billie Thompson Kirby, Peggy Thompson Dudley, Mary Thompson Hite, Emily Thompson Tomlin, and Melba Thompson Tomlin. Two are deceased. Kenneth died of cancer January 1981 and Emily was killed in an automobile accident January 1984.

My dad went to be with the Lord on December 13, 1978, and my mother on February 26, 1987. Both were active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church.



Ralph & Betty, Mike, Isaac and Katie Flint

I married Ralph William Flint, son of Luther and Hannah Moran Flint of Buena Vista, Virginia, on November 18, 1951. We had only one child, Michael Edward Flint. Mike graduated from Natural Bridge High School in 1971 and attended Ferrum College. Mike has two children, Isaac Hunter Flint born on March 14, 1985, and Katherine Frances Flint born on March 30, 1988. They are the joy of our hearts. Isaac attends Maury River Middle School as a sixth grader. He plays the trumpet in the school band and is very active in all sports. Katie attends Natural Bridge Elementary School. She is also active in soccer, baseball, and basketball.

We are all active members of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Ralph serves as deacon, Mike serves as deacon and Sunday School Director. I have been Church Treasurer for many years, also Sunday School Teacher and sing in the choir.

Ralph and I work at Burlington Industries in Glasgow, Virginia. Ralph is a technician in Tufting Department and I work in the Quality Control Office. We are anticipating very soon retirement. Submitted by: Betty Thompson Flint

JAMES MARSHALL FLINT

On a crisp fall day, October 17, 1931, Charles and Ruth Flint welcomed their third child to their family. Little James Marshall joined sister Edna (3-17-16) who was fifteen and brother William (10-18-21) who was two.

The family had bought land on Route 608 near the Flint homeplace in 1917 and built a two room house. By the time Marshall was born four rooms had been added to the front of the house. Papa mostly farmed but later worked for the highway department.

The children had to walk several miles to the old Natural Bridge School. Since the family did not have a car, they would walk to the store and to church. Little Marshall would ride Papa's shoulders. Every Sunday the family went to Natural Bridge Baptist Church.

Marshall was an excellent athlete in high school and when he graduated from Natural Bridge High School in 1950 he received the Athletic Medal. Shortly afterward, he went to work at James Lees in Glasgow.



Marshall and LeVonne Flint

On January 8, 1951, he married LeVonne Jennings and they have three sons, Jimmy (3-9-54), Chuck (10-9-57) and Steven (3-20-68). All three boys live near home.

In March 1952, the Air Force beckoned and Marshall spent four years in service. After his discharge in March (1956) he went back to James Lees until he became a bus operator for Trailway Bus Line, where he spent twenty-seven years. In 1987 Greyhound bought out Trailways so he rounded out his driving career with them. In 1987 we had bought the old Rockbridge General Store, renamed it "Natural Bridge General Store" and we continue to operate it. Marshall sits on the old Chestnut log on the porch and enjoys talking with customers and friends. Life Is Good! Submitted by: LeVonne Flint

LOYD AND VIRGINIA FLINT

John Loyd Flint was born December 24, 1924, the fifth child of eight children of Tucker and Maggie Tolley Flint of Flinttown near Natural Bridge. He is a descendant of James Adam and Fannie Hayslett Flint who had one of the largest families in Rockbridge County with twenty-one children. Seventeen grew to maturity.



On October 16, 1944, Loyd married Virginia Austin, daughter of Isaac and Clemmie Austine of Rockbridge County. They made their home in the area where he was born. They are the parents of seven children,

1) Elizabeth Diana married Marvin Lee Irvine. They have two daughters, Marcia Leigh and Holly Mechelle.

2) June Ailene married Fred Dudley and has one son, Jason Cale Dudley.

3) Violet Mae married David Kessler and has a son, Forrest Dale Kessler and a daughter, Shana Louise.

4) Rosemary married Stuart Bennington and has two daughters by a former marriage, Tara and Felicia Lanier.

5) John Loyd Flint Jr. born September 9, 1954 and passed away February 13, 1975. He is buried at Rockbridge Memorial gardens.

6) Donald Gordon married Linda Harris and has a son, Brandon Keith.

Phillip David has two children, Bridgett Lee and Phillip John.

Loyd is a carpenter and built many of the houses in the area. It was his privilege to have built the parsonage of the Natural Bridge Baptist Church. Virginia worked with him helping out as needed. She is a devoted home maker and a loving mother to the children. It was a joy for her to bring friends home from school. The family attended Natural Bridge Baptist Church and served in many capacities. Loyd serves as Deacon, Trustee and a faithful servant for many years. He is truly a friend to all and always willing to help anyone in need. Virginia has been a Sunday School teacher and served when the opportunity and privilege arose.

They have two grandsons, Brandon and Phillip to carry on the family name in this small community named Flint Town.

One of their greatest joys has been to see a new generation started, with the birth of a great granddaughter, Haidyn Elizabeth, daughter of Holly and David Hopkins, and granddaughter of Diana and Marvin Irvine.

Loyd and Virginia are now retired and plan to remain in Flint Town and continue their interest in the community with family and friends. Submitted by: Flint Children

NATHANIEL FLINT

Nathaniel Flint, my Great-Great Grandfather, was born in Rockbridge Co. VA ca. 1793, I found his name in the Rockbridge Co. court records of 1808-1809 where he is identified as Nathaniel Flint orphan of John, who, being above the age of 14 years, named his own guardian, Alexander Trimble.

Nathaniel's brothers and sisters we know of were: James, married Margaret Esther Saylor August 10, 1809; Thomas, married Patsy Mitchell on April 28, 1812; Christopher, married Mary (Polly) Dean on April 6, 1815 and moved to Greenbrier County WV; John, married Ellen Dean June 8, 1815 and moved to Fayette County, Ohio; Ezekiel, married 2nd, Mary Jane Hamilton in 1840 and moved to Missouri; Sarah, married William Parker on Dec. 30, 1825; and Hannah, married Samuel Russell Oct. 3, 1827

Nathaniel married Betsy McKenzie, one of 2 daughters of Daniel McKenzie, also of Rockbridge County, on January 25, 1813. Daniel's other daughter, Polly, married John Anderson. Daniel (Donald) McKenzie was a Patriot in the Revolutionary War, having furnished horses and equipment for the Cherokee Expedition in 1776. He died in Rockbridge Co. in 1824.

Nathaniel lived on land he bought from John McCorkle. Nathaniel was a hard worker and a good neighbor. As a Cooper by trade, Nathaniel contributed significantly to the society of his day. He was successful and well off by the standards of the day.

In 1824, when Betsy's father made his will, Nathaniel and Betsy had 4 children; John, Betsy, Polly and Daniel. Polly (Mary) married Samuel Whiteside on May 20, 1833 in Rockbridge County. Nathaniel and Elizabeth continued to live in Rockbridge County until 1840. Their other children who grew to adulthood were Nathaniel Jr., Thomas and Sally.

Later, Nathaniel moved his family from Rockbridge County. According to the 1840 Census he and Elizabeth had 10 children and lived in South Greenbrier County. In 1845 his son Daniel, my great-grandfather, married Peggy Arbaugh, daughter of Michael and Mary Arbaugh. Nathaniel's daughter Sally married John Murdock. In 1850 Nathaniel and Elizabeth lived in the South Greenbrier County and he was a miller by trade. Around 1854 South Greenbrier County became part of Monroe County. In 1860 he was farming in Monroe Co. Nathaniel died of old age on Jan. 16, 1878. Information on Nathaniel's death record in Monroe County Probate Court was given by John Murdock, and listed his birthplace as Rockbridge County and his wife as Elizabeth.

His residence at death was on Kelly Creek in western Monroe Co WV Submitted by: Judith Flint Paul

Sources: Rockbridge County Probate records; Monroe County WV Probate records; Greenbriar County WV Probate records; US Census for the States of Virginia and West Virginia.

ELSIE LEE DAVIDSON FLOYD

Named Elsie after my mother and Lee after my father, I was born on September 6, 1930, the only child of Robert Lee and Elsie Slough Davidson. Being an only child afforded many opportunities for me that I may not have had if there had been other siblings — and I am grateful for these — but throughout my life I longed for the companionship I noticed in larger families.

My mother was Elsie Slough, the second of nine children of Horace Paxton Slough and Mary Emma Holt Slough. She was born June 27, 1903, married July 4, 1925, and died April 12, 1994. During her lifetime she was employed by Bernson Mills for 37 years and was an active member in various organizations and St. John's United Methodist Church.

My father, referred to by many as "Cap'n Bob," was well known as a humorist and a traveler. The second child of seven children of Daniel Webster and Isabel Elizabeth Miller, he was born March 21, 1888 in Amherst County. He was a teacher, a silk-mill manager, and manager of the State ABC store. In addition to being active in civic organizations, politics, and the Buena Vista Baptist Church, he served as Treasurer of the City of Buena Vista for 22 years, a position he held at the time of his death on November 17, 1963.

As a child, I was involved with dance and music lessons — piano, violin, and cornet — and all the recitals and activities these lessons afforded. Education and participation in school-related activities also played an important part in my life as did Sunday School activities.

Upon graduation from high school, I attended Mary Washington College and earned a Bachelor of Arts degree in Economic and Business Administration. After graduation from Mary Washington, I attended National Business College and completed study in Secretarial Science, a knowledge which proved invaluable for secretarial positions held prior to a teaching career. When I began teaching business in high school, I completed requirements for a Master's degree at Madison College. After 23 years with the Buena Vista City Schools, I retired in 1990.

My husband, Curtis William Floyd, better known to some as "Buddy," was the son of Robert William (Doley) and Winnie Rogers Floyd. We had dated throughout high school and my college years. During the Korean War, Buddy enlisted in the Air Force and, after basic training, was assigned to Orly Field near Paris, France. He had been there about a year when we decided to marry.

On May 23, 1952 we were married at the Base Chapel. After the wedding, my father, who had accompanied me to France, completed a trip around the world — a life-long ambition for him.

Our first child, Robert Curtis, born in the American Hospital in Paris on March 11, 1953, was 13 months old when we returned to Buena Vista.

Buddy was an office clerk at the Leas-McVitty Tannery. When the plant ceased operation, he chose not to relocate with this company. In 1959 he joined the staff at V.M.I. as Personnel Supervisor.

Our second child, Karen Lee, was born November 4, 1956 and was about four months old when we moved into our home on Enderly.

In 1962 on October 16, David William made his appearance as a member of our family.

Buddy and I were music lovers. We both sang in the choir at the Buena Vista Baptist

Church where we were members, and we considered it a privilege and a pleasure to have appeared in several musicals produced at Southern Seminary during the late Sixties. It was during the preparation of one of these musicals that we discovered that Buddy had a malignant brain tumor. After an illness of eleven months, Buddy died on December 30, 1970, at the age of 42. An adjustment period began for all of us.

Our children have since married and are active in their individual careers and churches; they are enjoying their families, and I have been blessed with six beautiful grandchildren.

Submitted by: Elsie D. Floyd
Sources: Family Records

ANGUS F. FORBES

Angus F. Forbes lived on a large farm on Brattons Run near Goshen. It was said there were 3 saw mills, a ice house and large barns on the land. The Forbes Family came from Scotland. Angus F. married Angelina Bennington September 30, 1846, daughter of John Bennington. The Presbyterian Minister was Andrew B. Davidson. The marriage was in Rockbridge County.

They had a large family, maybe 16 children. The ones we can name are: J. N. Forbes; M. J. Forbes; Samuel A. married Ester J. Ryley; John married Betty; Frank never married; Jerry; Jane married ? Plott; George married Georgia; Virginia married J.W. Ryland; Sarah Ann married John Curry; Barbara A. Forbes married John L. Money maker; Andrew married Alice; Charles Henry married Sarah Margarite Bayne; Frank.

My Great-Grandfather, Charles Henry Forbes, was born near Goshen December 15, 1850. He married Sarah Ann Bayne. They lived in a two story home. My Aunt Louise Forbes Foster remembers it had a long front porch. You could see the sitting room with its carved wood, red velvet upholstered furniture and marble top tables. The dining room had a long table with benches and a wall full of cabinets that held ironstone dishes.

Charles Henry and Sarah Ann had 8 children: James, Jess, Wallace, Henry, Tom, Archie, Lottie, and Bessie.



Forbes 50th Wedding Anniversary

Henry Sutton (August 24, 1885-July 1961) married Frankie Gustava Curry April 10, 1911 in Lexington, by Rev. Paul Penick at the Presbyterian Manse.

Charles Henry, father of the groom, and Miss Gussie Dudley were their only attendants.

They moved to Covington, Virginia and bought the old Homeplace on Dry Run Road around 1912.

Frankie was a member of Mt. Carmel Methodist Church where she taught Sunday School for many years. There was always a quilt in progress in the sitting room with friends and neighbors helping. Her favorite hobby was fishing.

Henry Sutton started the Mt. Grove Hunt Club. He loved fishing on the Shenandoah River and hunting deer and bear. He worked and retired from West Va. Pulp & Paper Co.

Henry and Frankie Forbes have six children: Charles Radford (December 16, 1911) born at Goshen married Inez Cauley. He was a Forest Warden and enjoys collecting antiques.

Sarah Louise Forbes (September 2, 1914) born in Covington, married John Fielding Foster Sr., deceased. She worked at the Rayon Plant and enjoys collecting antiques and making crafts.

Fontaine Curry Forbes (January 2, 1917) married Margaret Dillion (divorced), married Elsie May Broce deceased. He rode motorcycles, flew airplanes and was a World War II prisoner of war, worked and retired from Westvaco.

Leroy Justic (May 31, 1919) married Laurinne Lowe. He was in the Navy in Kodiak, Alaska, worked and retired from Westvaco, and enjoys hunting and working on crafts.

Grace Vivian (December 26, 1921) married Herbert Curtis Wolfe Sr., deceased. She worked at Westvaco and loves to travel.

Frances Lavaughn (August 30, 1924) married Duff Nelson Tabler, deceased. She worked at Barr and Thopman Store in Covington, is a homemaker, and loves making crafts and gardening. Submitted by: Patricia Forbes McCauley
Sources: written records, oral history; Information: Louise Forbes Foster, Frances Forbes Tabler, Fred Forbes Jr.

JACOB FORD

Jacob Ford was born c1786 in VA to James and Christina (Caile) Ford. On 9 December 1813, he married Ann Scott. George A. Baxter officiated at their wedding. Ann was a daughter of John and Esther (Houston) Scott. Ann was born c1796 in Rockbridge County, VA. She died 16 March 1874 when she fell down the stairs and dislocated her neck. Jacob lasted only a short while after Ann's death, passing away 20 August 1874. Jacob was a substantial landowner, and in 1870 his real estate was valued at \$6,000.00. Both Jacob and Ann are buried in Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in unmarked graves. Jacob was a farmer.

Jacob and Ann's home was later owned by James and Christina (Unroe) Cummings. This home was later owned by John "Jack" Montgomery, and in 1985 was owned by Larry Black. Larry Black tore down the old house and rebuilt it. As he tore it down he found a board over the door with the name Jacob Ford and date 1813. 1813 was the year of marriage for Jacob Ford and Ann Scott, and likely the year the house was built.

"Died near Collierstown, VA. March 16th. Mrs. Ann Ford, wife of Jacob Ford of Rockbridge. The aged pair were at last separated after a union of about sixty years, by what we usually call an accident. Mrs. Ford's death resulting from injuries received in a fall. She died at the age of 77 years, leaving her life partner at the age of 87. She lived about three weeks after her fall, suffering greatly until she became unconscious. How forcibly does this Providence repeat to us all the exhortation of the preacher: 'Remember now thy Creator, before the silver cord be loosed, of the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel at the cistern; then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.'" A.J.

"Died after a brief illness, in Collierstown on the 20th of August 1874, Mr. Jacob Ford. in the 88th year of his age."

Jacob and Ann were the parents of ten children, they were: Sally Ford born 11 April 1815, died 1 February 1844, married James H. Willson; Joseph Ford born 20 October 1818, died 6 July 1898, married Susanna Cunningham; James Ford born c 1822, died 6 July 1898, married Margaret "Emily" Willson; Margaret

Ford born c1824, died 25 February 1892, married Andrew Glover; Caroline Ford born 2 February 1829, died 30 October 1866, married John S. Moore; Thomas Ford (blind) born 1829, died January 1903, married Sarah Cunningham; Esther A. Ford born c1832, married Samuel L. Wilson; Mary Elizabeth Ford born 26 August 1835, died 28 April 1905, married Adam Unroe; David "Houston Ford" born 25 September 1837, died 1 July 1893, married Eliza Jane Tribbett; Martha V. Ford born 30 March 1840, died 1 February 1844. *Submitted by: Sadie (Moore)*

Miller-Law and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Federal Census, 1820-1870 Rockbridge County, VA.; Lexington Gazette, 28 August 1874, Jacob's Death Notice, p. 3, c. 4; Rockbridge County, VA Marriage Register 1, p. 144; Rockbridge County News, "Tragedies of the Scott Family of Colliers Creek" undated newspaper clipping; Rockbridge County News, 3 April 1894, "Deaths" p. 3, c. 4

JAMES FORD

At least three Ford brothers, and a sister came to the Rockbridge area from Ireland. The name of their parents has not yet been discovered.

James Ford died about 1826 in Rockbridge County, VA. He was married to Christina Caille before 1786, daughter of David and Alberdina Caille. James was a soldier in Lord Dunmore's War in 1774. He died testate in Rockbridge County, VA. He named his son William; son James' heirs; son David; son Jacob; daughter Peggy; daughter Betsy; and daughter Polly's children in his will. His wife evidently predeceased him. His will was made 13 August 1824, and proven 6 November 1826. Witnesses were Thos. Scott and Isaiah Duff.

On 23 December 1779, James Ford was mentioned in a list of those receiving lands in a letter from George Washington to Mr. Rind, publisher of the Gazette. On 28 February 1794, a suit was brought against James and Christina Ford by Margaret Scot, infant by Thomas Scot, her next friend. James and Christina apparently lived in Augusta County, VA, then moved to Rockbridge County. They appear to have been closely connected to the Scott and Handley families while in Augusta, and apparently maintained those ties upon removal to the Colliers Creek area of Rockbridge.

James and Christian (Caille) Ford had at least eight children. They were: Margaret "Peggy" Ford, married John Black; Elizabeth "Betsy" Ford, married John Skeen; Polly Ford, married Adam Hostetter; David Ford, married Patsy Cunningham; Jacob Ford was born c1786, died 20 August 1874, married Ann Scott; James Ford died before 1850, married Betsy Standoff; William Ford, married Rachel Clark. *Submitted by:*

Eric Moore and Prepared by: Angela M. Ruley

Sources: Chalkley, Lyman. *Chronicles of the Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia: Abstracts of Augusta County, VA Court Records 1745-1800*. org. pub, 1912, reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1980. Vol. II, p. 49. package Marked "Promiscuous Papers-A"; Chalkley, Vol. II, p. 17. Augusta County Judgments, April 1795 (K-Z).

JAMES L. AND REBECCA FORD

James L., the son of William A. & Mary Ann Moore Ford married Rebecca Young Bradds (Brads) on January 16, 1872 with Sylo Townsend officiating. James was 19 years of age and Rebecca was 18 years. Both were single, born in Rockbridge County and were residents of Rockbridge County. Rebecca's parents were Jacob & Mary Bradds.

They lived in the Buffalo township of Rockbridge County as recorded in the 1880 census. James's occupation was a farmer.

Some of their children were: William J., born in Rockbridge County on March 24, 1872; Mary P., born on July 8, 1873 in Rockbridge County, married Charles E. Jeffries on April 19, 1891. Mary died on April 9, 1952 and is buried at Crown Hill Cemetery in Clifton Forge, Va. Lula Bell, born on March 23, 1875 (Rockbridge

County Birth Records) but her gravestone says 1874. She married Andy Louis Knick and she died in 1950 and is buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery which is located on Rt. 60, near the junction of 631 in Rockbridge County. Rhoda Elizabeth was born on October 7, 1876 in Rockbridge County; Emmett C., born on July 14, 1878; and James L. also born in Rockbridge County on December 18, 1880. James married Sarah V. and James died on April 25, 1945. He is buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery which is located on Rt. 770 in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Dorothy V. Jeffries*

WILLIAM A. AND MARY FORD

William A. was born on June 25, 1835, a son of James & Betsey Standoff Ford. On January 1, 1856, he took for his bride, Mary Ann Moore, the daughter of James Madison & Mary — Moore. The marriage was held in Rockbridge County with the Rev. William E. McElwee officiating. Mary Ann was born on December 11, 1834.

William A. was a soldier in Co. E 52 VA Inf. CSA, Pvt. Co. C 14 VA Cal, CSA

Some of the children of William and Mary are: James L., who married Rebecca Young Bradds on January 16, 1872. Martha R., born on May 18, 1864 in Rockbridge County; Thomas Madison, born in April 1861, married Nannie Virginia Agnor. Thomas died on August 26, 1949. He is buried at Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. William, born in October of 1856 in Rockbridge County.

Mary Ann died on December 18, 1875 and she is buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County.

William A. married a second time to Sallie Jane Jackson. She is the daughter of M. & M. Jackson of Pocahontas, W. Va. William died on November 22, 1924 and Sallie died on January 14, 1919. Both are buried at the Collierstown Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Teresa Jeffries Moran*

GALEN AND DOROTHY FOSTER

Galen Butler Foster is the grandson of John William (c1841-1924 buried Neriah) and Joyce Virginia (Allen) Foster (1845-1924 buried Neriah) of Rockbridge County, VA. His maternal grandparents are William Houston (1850-1925 buried Neriah) and Mary E. Davis (1850-1916 buried Neriah) Whitesell.



Galen and Dorothy Foster - 60th Anniv. 1996

Galen's parents are Harry Allen Foster (1882 Amherst - 1922 Roanoke) and Josephine Elizabeth Whitesell (1883 Rockbridge - 1967 Woodstock, Ill.). Josephine remarried to Bill Fleming.

Galen was born 1915 in Roanoke, Virginia. He and Dorothy Lee Butts (b. 1918) were married in her home at Woodstock, Illinois in 1935. They lived in Marengo, Illinois for forty-two years where Galen was a tool and die maker. Dorothy worked thirty-two years as a switchboard operator for a steel company. In 1980 they retired to a beautiful lake in Crosslake, Minnesota where they still live. They have three sons, eight grandchildren, and six great-grandchildren.

Robert Dean Foster (b. 1937) graduated from Bradley University and has worked as an architect in Marietta, Georgia for 35 years. He married Patsy Ann Sarbough in 1958 and they have two sons: Jeffrey Galen Foster (b. 1960) who married Erin Teresa DeWayne in 1985; and Stephen Robert Foster (b. 1964) who married Elise Resnick in 1997.

Ronald Gale Foster (b. 1942) graduated from Marengo High School and has worked as a supervisor for the Chrysler Corporation for thirty years. Ronald married Mary Ann Lipnisky in 1959 and they have three children and six grandchildren: Gail Lynn Foster who married Joseph Woodruff in 1980 (children Devin born 1987 and Morgan born 1989); Mary Beth Foster (b. 1962) who married Howard Sawallisek in 1985 (children Lauren born 1989, Andrew born 1992, and David born 1993); and Mark Allen Foster (b. 1965) who married Sara Albrecht in 1990 (daughter Emily born 1995).

Richard Allen Foster (b. 1943) is a graduate of Bradley University and has had a company in Chicago, Illinois, called Vesco, for 25 years. Richard married Susan Hogan in 1970 and they have two daughters and a son: Jennifer (b. 1974), Erin (b. 1977), and Timothy (b. 1980).

Galen and Dorothy have visited Rockbridge County, met Leighton first cousins, and continue to be interested in his Virginia and Rockbridge County ancestry. *Submitted by: Galen B. Foster*

GEORGE D. FOSTER

George D. Foster was born c 1848 in Amherst Co. to Archa and Mary Ann Foster. On February 12, 1883 he married J. Victoria Allen and on June 21, 1897, after her death, he married Lucy L. Cox, both in Amherst County. Victoria was the daughter of James and Phoebe Allen. Lucy was the daughter of Robert and Louisa Cox. George buried his wife Lucy, daughter Lilly, and son Ernest who died in 1918 during the influenza epidemic. A short time later, in 1918, he passed away himself. George, Lucy and their children Lilly and Ernest lie in unmarked graves in Glasgow Cemetery.

George D. Foster's remaining children by J. Victoria were Wm. Thomas, my grandfather who is sketched below, and Mary George (1888?-Amherst). Mary George was married to Howard Campbell and then to William Perdue. George's remaining child by Lucy was Henry E. (1902-1961 Glasgow, VA). Henry married Laura Saunders and they lived in Arnold's Valley. Both are buried in the Glasgow Cemetery.

William Thomas Foster was born 1884 in Buena Vista and died 1918 in Buena Vista. He married Mamie Lee Camden (1889 Rockbridge-1972 Buena Vista) on 30 Dec. 1905 in Buena Vista. She was the daughter of James and Mary Ann Camden. William and Mamie are buried at Green Hill. Their five children are listed below.

1. Robert John Foster was born 21 Sept. 1906 in Amherst, died 6 Feb. 1981 in Roanoke, and is buried at Green Hill. He married Myrtle Katherine Stinnett of Buena Vista in 1928. To them were born five children: Betty Jane (b. 1929) married Warren H. Goolsby, Jr. of Buena Vista; Robert Austin (b. 1932) married Suzanne Thompson of Phoenix, AZ; Charles William (1933-1980) married Mary Ann Barger of Lexington; Shirley Ann (1935-1986) married Fred Thomas Johnson of Buena Vista; Carolyn Sue (b. 1939) married Joseph A. Mottola of New York City.

2. Minnie W. Foster (b. 9 July 1908) of Buena Vista married James B. Brown (1899-1967) of Buena Vista. Their three children are Margaret Lee, Conrad Jerry, and Richard Douglas.

3. Elbert Austin Foster was born 17 December 1911. He married Margaret Elsie Simpson (b. 18 June 1908) of Buena Vista. Their two children are Margaret Ann and James Houston.

4. Annie Lee Foster (b. 21 Feb 1914) married Roy Elmer Huffman and had one child, Lucille. He died and she married Ralph Jester and they had one child, Peggy.



Robert John and Myrtle Foster

5. Mary Myrel Foster (b. 15 June 1916) married John E. Rhodes of Rockbridge County. Their two children are Alice Mae and Linda.

The Foster family above was traced from Amherst to Rockbridge County. George D. Foster's brother, John William, was born in Appomattox County. Research continues on the Foster lineage. *Submitted by: Betty Foster Goolsby*
Sources: Virginia Room, Roanoke, VA; Jones Library, Lynchburg, VA; Census Records of Rockbridge 1850, 1860, 1870; Census Records of VA 1900, 1910, 1920; Rockbridge Birth, Death, and Marriage Records; Nelson County Birth, Death, and Marriage Records; Amherst County Birth, Death, and Marriage Records; Conversations with older family members.

JOHN WILLIAM FOSTER, SR.

John William Foster, Sr. was born 5 January c1841, (MR says in Appomattox) to Archer (b. c1805) and Mary Ann (b. c1815) Foster. Parents Archer and Mary Ann were living in Amherst in 1870. On 28 January 1869 John Wm. Foster, Sr. married in Amherst, Joyce Virginia Allen (1845 Amherst-1924 Rockbridge). She was the daughter of David (s/o Thomas) and Joyce T. (d/o David Clements) Allen. John Wm. died 11 January 1924 South River District, Rockbridge County. He and Joyce Virginia lie in unmarked graves at Neriah. John William, Sr. was a miller in Amherst, afterward a farmer in Rockbridge. John Wm. and Joyce Virginia were among the charter members of the Church of the Brethren (called Dunkard) in Buena Vista.



Josephine (Whitesell) Foster Fleming - 1883-1967

John Wm. Foster's five known siblings were: Susan (c1843-1863 Amh), who married in 1863 Clement J. Lipscomb; Charles H. (b. c1845 AMH), who married in 1869 Nancy Harrison; George D. (b. c1848 Amh), who married in 1883 J. Victoria Allen and married in 1897 Lucy L. Cox; William Walter (b. c1854), who married Sallie Bibb; Archy D. (b. c1855), who married Maria ____; Mary A. (b. c1857 AMH), who married in 1895 James P. Brown.

John William, Sr. and Joyce Virginia had six children:

1. Lillie Belle Foster (1 Jan. 1871 Amherst - 31 May 1916 Rockbridge) married Charles Hardin Whiteside in 1888 in Rockbridge. They are buried at Green Hill. Their eight children are

John Hamner, Claude Thomas, Clarence Garber, Lora Etta, Charles Hobart, Harry W., and Lonnie Prophet. These eight Whiteside children are profiled in the Charles Hardin Whiteside sketch.

2. Annie died young.

3. John Wm. Foster, Jr., (1876 Amherst-1925 Rockbridge), single, is buried in an unmarked grave at Neriah.

4. Frank Foster, a twin, died young.

5. His twin brother, Harry Allen Foster (1882 Amherst-1922 Roanoke), married in 1904 in Rockbridge to Josephine Elizabeth Whitesell (1883 Rockbridge-1967 Woodstock, ILL). Josie was the daughter of Wm. Houston Whitesell (1850-1925 bur. Neriah) and Mary E. Davis (1850-1916 bur. Neriah). Josie married Wm. Fleming after Harry's death. Harry and Josie had five children: Ruby (1907-1966), who married Frank Moran; Christine (1909-1955), who married Leonard Willis; Howard Allen, Jr. (1912-dec'd), who married Genevieve Frost and Mae McCabe; Galen Butler (1915-), who married Dorothy Butts; and Owen Thomas (1918-1992), who married Florence H. Ettner. (See the Galen Foster story).

6. Thomas J. Foster, (born 1883 Amherst-died 1929 Roanoke, buried Fairview), married Orphey Ramsey (1890-1934). He lived and worked in Roanoke.

John Wm. Foster's father, Archer, possibly came into Amherst from Buckingham County. An Archibald Foster was in Buckingham in 1810, 1830, 1840 and an Archa was in Amherst in 1850. A George W. Foster, born c1821 Buckingham, died 1871 Amherst, Pedlar District is likely a relative. No connection has been proved to the John Wm. Foster family of Amherst and Rockbridge. Research continues on the Foster lineage.

One explanation for the English name 'Foster' is that it is derived from the word 'forester', meaning a worker in the forest. The name is sometime found with the "Forester" spelling.

Submitted by: Ethelyn K. Leighton and Written by: Ruby Leighton

Sources: Amherst County CH Marriage Records.; Census Records of Virginia. Amherst Co., 1850, 1860, 1870.; Census Records of Virginia. Rockbridge Co., 1900, 1910, 1920 Commonwealth of Virginia. Death Records; Davis. Births of Amherst Co., VA. 1867-1879; Foster, Galen & Dorothy, Crosslake, MN. Corresp., Aug. 1988; Foster, Harry A., Marengo, Ill. Correspondence, Sept. 1992; Foster, Owen T., Rockford, Ill. Correspondence and visit.; Foster, Robert D., Marietta GA. Correspondence, Jan. 1988; Goolsby, Warren and Betty. Family records.; Leighton, Lora W. Conversations over many years.; Leighton, Calvin, Interview; Neriah Baptist Church Cemetery. Tombstones and Church Records; Ruley, Angela. Rockbridge County, VA, Death Register 1853-1870, and Death Certificates 1912-1917. Athens: Iberian Pub. Co., 1991. Roanoke Times and World-News, Sunday, Aug. 14, 1983, page E-4. Whiteside, Beulah C. Telephone interview.

ELIZA (COKONOUGH) FROST

Elizabeth or "Eliza" (Cokonougher) Frost, my Great Great Grandmother was born in Virginia, probably Rockbridge County, on the 01 October 1829, and went to Highland and Adams Counties, Ohio with her parents about 1833 (based upon later Census records showing the births of her siblings in both Virginia and Ohio). It was in Adams County, Ohio that the unique spelling of Cokonougher was adopted, and to this day has been found only with descendants from this family. This German/Mennonite name is usually spelled Gochenour, Coughnouer, Kochnowar, or one of a multitude of other spelling variations, all of which were used in Rockbridge County and prior to the location to Adams County, Ohio. Eliza married Samuel Frost on the 12th of June 1854, in Portsmouth, Scioto County Ohio (adjacent to Adams County). Eliza died 26 February 1916, and is buried with her husband in the Adams County Locust Grove Cemetery. A large granite stone marks the grave, as well as a Civil War veteran's flag marker for her husband.

Eliza (Cokonougher) Frost was the daughter of Christian/Christopher Cokonougher, Jr. and Elizabeth "Betsy" Dodds, who were married in Rockbridge County, Virginia on the 14th of June 1821. Christopher was born 1790 to 1800 (Census brackets), and was the son of Christian Cokonougher Sr. (born 1750 to 1760). Two Christians of the surname were in the 1810 to 1830 Censuses of Rockbridge County, Virginia. Ongoing research is attempting to verify the origins of this Cokonougher family, suspected of being from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania until after the Revolutionary War.



Elizabeth Cokonougher Frost - (1829-1916), taken about 1885

Eliza Cokonougher's Mother, "Betsy", was the daughter of Alexander Dodds/Dods (Eliza's Grandfather), who was in the tax lists of Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware from 1779 through 1789. Alexander was in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia by 1790, being in Augusta County from 1790 through at least 1796 (Court Records), and he died ca 1821/1823 in Rockbridge Co. Va. Additional Virginia tax record searches are justified and will be attempted in the future, for better family placement in the Valley. Alexander Dodd's Will in Rockbridge County (5:303 & 4) mentions only his wife "Peggy" and sons John and Alexander, but "Betsy" Dod's marriage certificate mentions him by name and says he is "deceased". Other probable children (Christana and Jenny) are named in other Rockbridge County records. Brother John Dodds was in the War of 1812, from Rockbridge County, according to his Illinois Pension papers. It was these same Pension papers that led to the research to his birth place of Delaware. *Submitted by:*

Robert A. Fetters

Source: PC/PW file: HERITAGE.RKB

MARTHA SNIDER FUNKHOUSER

Martha McCormick Snider, daughter of Davis Beauregard and Mattie Susan Miller was born July 26, 1894 in the Fancy Hill area. She was the youngest of three children, having two older brothers. Her mother died when she was four years old and Mrs. Nannie Lackey, a neighbor took her to live at her place. She also had a blind daughter, and the two became friends for a life time. She lived at this place until the interstate 81 demolished the house in 1961, taking forth-one acres of the farm also. Mrs. Lackey provided her a life of pleasure and happiness. She was well educated and loved by her foster family.

She was married to Wilton Leitch Funkhouser of Lexington and they were the parents of six children.

1) Nancy Elizabeth, their first, was born on April 13, 1917. She died at ten years of age with a blood infection. At the time of her death she was a student at Natural Bridge elementary school. She was a lovely child and loved by all who knew her. She is buried at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in the Funkhouser plot.

2) Robert Davis married Virginia Parsons and has two children, Virginia Maxine and Roger Davis. They have six grandchildren and three great grandchildren. Robert served in World War II.



The Funkhousers - Front row: Martha and Wilton (Billy) Second row: Carlton (Cracker) Robert (Bob) Edith (Edie) Harry, and Jack

3) Edith Miller served in the United States Navy (Waves), married Francis Donald Major and has a son, Lawrence Funkhouser. He served in the Vietnam War, and has two daughters.

4) Jack Walton married Betty Coffey and they have one daughter, Deborah Dean and one grandson.

5) Harry Edward married Martha Sue Wood and are the parents of six sons and six grandchildren. Harry served in the Korean War.

6) Carlton Lee married Lisa Whitten Zimbardo, and adopted her son John, and has three children by a former marriage to Barbara Irvine. He has two grandchildren.

My nephew Butch and I grew up together, so we played, went to school and shared our friends together. Our home was always filled with laughter and a warm welcome. There was plenty to eat so an extra friend at meal time was no problem. Our house was the community center, where all the kids in the area came to play. At Easter time there was an egg hunt, and in the summer time the creek would be dammed up for a swimming hole. At one time there was a baseball diamond on the place, where Church groups would come and play baseball.

Martha and Wilton divorced for nineteen years and were remarried on January 6, 1966 with a host of children and grandchildren for the happy occasion. William died on March 5, 1969. Martha lived five years after his death and saw many grandchildren added to the family. She would be proud of the accomplishments and the heritage passed down to another generation. There are many who bear the family name to carry on for future generations. Martha died on January 1, 1976 and is buried beside her husband at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. Submitted by: Carlton (Cracker) Funkhouser

ROBERT SCOTT FUNKHOUSER

Robert "Bobby" Funkhouser was born in Lexington, VA December 28, 1881. The house where he was born is on the North West corner of Jackson and White Streets. Robert was the 9th of 13 children born to Elijah Reck and Elizabeth Ringgold (Leitch) Funkhouser. Elizabeth was from Baltimore, Maryland.

Robert's father, Reck, owned and operated a Mercantile store in Lexington. Robert married Lucy Tardy of Murat on October 11, 1923. Lucy was a school teacher who then went into nurses training and graduated an R.N. She worked at Stonewall Jackson Hospital for many years. There were no children born of this marriage.

Robert was employed at McCrums in 1915 as a cashier. Later he had charge of the magazines and newspaper counter. Shortly before 1930 Robert became a ticket agent for Greyhound Bus Lines. At one time he was handling tickets for four bus companies. Robert always worked the 4:30 p.m. to 1 a.m. ticket window. He retired after 41 years of service with the McCrum Company. He served under 4 owners - Capt. M.B. Corse, F. Cleveland Davis, W.E. Tilson and Lewis Gattis. He sold his interest in the company to W.E. Tilson when he retired.



L&R Guy, Wilton, Vernon and Robert Scott Funkhouser

Robert had 7 brothers and 5 sisters: Charley, Marshall, Elijah, Vernon, Dudley (who died in infancy), Guy and Wilton (my father). His sisters were: Bessie Rader, Inez Gibson, Nettie Leitch, Judith Hutton and Edith Dunnington (for whom I was named).

Robert was 87 years old when he died. He is buried in the Funkhouser square in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, VA.

Out of the 12 living children of Elijah Reck and Elizabeth, only 3 remained in Rockbridge County. Robert's oldest sister Bessie, who married George Rader and lived at Murat, had no children. He was a farmer, she a homemaker and they were very active in Oxford Presbyterian Church.

Wilton, who married Martha Snider, resided at Fancy Hill, VA. They had 6 children. Nancy, the oldest, died at age 10 and is buried in Stonewall Jackson Cemetery in the Funkhouser square. The other 5 are still living, all in the Fancy Hill area: Robert (named for his Uncle Robert), Edith, Jack, Harry and Carlton. Submitted by: Edith Funkhouser Major

ROGER AND SARAH FUNKHOUSER

In the spring of 1979 Roger met Sarah at a carnival in Buena Vista. Roger and Sarah's father had participated in a parade representing the Glasgow First Aid Crew. Four years

later, in 1983 Roger Davis Funkhouser and Sarah Marie Claytor were married on August 21st at Glasgow Presbyterian Church by the Reverend William K. Leach. Roger was the son of Robert and Virginia Funkhouser of Natural Bridge. Sarah was the daughter of Norman and Sadie Claytor of Glasgow. Sarah attended Southern Seminary College and majored in Secretarial Science and began her career as a secretary. She graduated from Southern Seminary in 1985. Roger chose his career at the age of 15 when he got his first job at Mick-or-Mack as a bag boy. Roger's career led him to Harris Teeter where he served as Grocery Manager. Roger and Sarah made their first home on Rt. 130 in Glasgow. They resided there for 6 years before moving into the town limits of Glasgow. Roger was an active member of the Glasgow First Aid Crew. During his service to the crew, Roger helped with numerous crew activities and was awarded life membership in 1992. In 1988 their first child was born, a son named Adam Blake Funkhouser. In 1991, a second child was born, a daughter named Ashley Renee Funkhouser.



Roger-Sarah and Adam-Ashley

Both presently attend Natural Bridge Elementary School. In 1994 Roger's dream of owning his own grocery store finally came true. Roger left his position as Grocery Manager at Harris Teeter to run the family business Glasgow Grocery Express. This dream would not have been a reality without the help and support of a good friend Ralph Ogden, Roger's father Robert Funkhouser and Roger's uncle Jack Funkhouser. While Roger ran the family business, Sarah continued her career as secretary until 1996 when the business demanded both of their attention. Roger, Sarah, Adam, and Ashley Funkhouser reside on 1003 Anderson Street along with their two pet dogs Jasmine and Lady. Submitted by: Sarah Funkhouser

RICHARD CORDIE GARRETT, JR.

Richard Cordie Garrett, Jr. was born on October 15, 1933, the oldest son of Estelle Huffman Garrett (Secrist) and Richard Cordie Garrett Sr. He had two brothers, Claude and Calvin, also one sister Betty Nicely. When Richard was about four years old his dad was killed in a car accident up on the old Vest road in Buena Vista, Va.



Richard Cordie Garrett, Jr.

As a child growing up it was very hard on his family. The house he lived in burned up. When this happened he spent a lot of time with his aunt and uncle, Paul and Annie Huffman. When he was old enough to work he helped raise the rest of the children.

As a young man, he married Myrtle Hinkle and they had three children. Their names are Patsy Joanne Spencer, Janet Leigh Taylor and William Thomas Garrett. After four years they divorced and he married Alice Jean Hickman. They have two children Richard Garrett, III and Deborah Kay Harlow. He worked at all kinds of jobs until he became disabled to work.

His hobbies are fishing and hunting, both of which he taught his children. He is very active in the community through the Lexington Moose Lodge to which he has been a member since 1966. *Submitted by: Grandson: Chris 'Stevie' Harlow*

EDWARD GAYLOR

Edward Hoffman Gaylor was born in Rockbridge County on 3 Feb 1801. He died in Indiana in 1883. His parents have not been ascertained at the present.

On 31 May 1830 in Rockbridge Co. Edward married Catherine Fisher. She was the daughter of John Fisher. She was born 4 Mar 1811 in Rockbridge Co and died 21 Jan 1894 in Indiana.

Their children were Robert W. Gaylor, who was born in 1831 and died in 1900; John E. Gaylor, born in 1833 and died in 1912; Martha Jane Gaylor, born in 1835 and died in 1851; Morgan Gaylor, born in 1836 and died in 1908.

Morgan married Sarah Lindle and had Simon Edward Gaylor, who died in 1937. He then married Mary Ellen Berry-Ransopher and had Allie Ann Gaylor. He married thirdly Laura E. Freel and they were the parents of Glen, Clyde, and Orval Gaylor.

Other children of Edward and Catherine (Fisher) Gaylor were Madison Gaylor, born in 1839; Frances Gaylor, born in 1840; Eliza Ann Gaylor, born in 1842; and in 1874 married David Coonrod. Issue of Eliza and David were: Edward, Lantson, Joseph, and Nettie Coonrod.

Then came a set of twins for Edward and Catherine and they were named Edward and Catherine, being born 20 Aug 1845 in Henry Co In. Edward married Lucinda Paxson and had Emmett, born in 1869. Edward married second Mary Jane Kinder in 1873. They were the parents of Willis, John Wesley, Frank and William (twins), who were born in 1877, Clinton, and Carl Gaylor.

Catherine Gaylor married Thomas Reighard. They were the parents of one daughter, Ida, who was born in 1881 and died in 1945.

William A. Gaylor followed the twins in the lineage of Edward and Catherine. In 1887 he married Margaretta Weaver and were the parents of one son, Evert Ray.

Theodore Gaylor was born (after William) to Edward and Catherine. In 1875 in Rossville, IN, he married Juliana Kammerer and their children were Fred Manson, Elmer, and William.

Albert Franklin Gaylor was the twelfth child born to Edward and Catherine and he was born in 1852. In 1889 he married Elizabeth S. Cox and they were the parents of David Pearl, who was born in 1890.

Daniel Webster Gaylor was the final child born to this couple and he was born in 1854. In 1882 he married Ella D. Nevitt. *Submitted by: Gertrude Gaylor Nolan*

ELIZABETH CAROLINE GAYLOR

Elizabeth Caroline Gaylor, midwife and nurse, was born on August 29, 1863 in Rockbridge Baths. Elizabeth, the daughter of F.M. Riley and Polly Riley, was of Cherokee descent. Elizabeth married Samuel Joseph Gaylor on June 7, 1885.

In addition to being a midwife, Elizabeth helped her farmer husband Sam Gaylor in the fields. Elizabeth considered herself a homemaker. She raised her own little garden of

vegetables and herbs. She canned these foods so that they could have food to eat in the winter.

Being a midwife, Elizabeth assisted women in the delivery process of childbirth. She also stayed with these ladies and their families, taking care of the house and child until the lady was strong enough to do so. She also nursed sick people back to health. She often did this with herbs and plant roots. To a lot this was known as Indian medicine. She used these to make medicated plasters which help in the curing process.

When my brother was a child, she saved his life. He had a severe case of pneumonia, along with dehydration, a high fever, coughing and wheezing. The doctors said that he would not live throughout the night. My grandmother Elizabeth made one of her medicated plasters for him, and put it over his chest. She fed him herb teas and medicines which she had made herself. Day and night she stayed by his side and made him better. He is still living today and is 68 years old.



Grandma Gaylor - "Elizabeth Caroline Gaylor" - Rockbridge Baths, Va.

Elizabeth bore thirteen children in her lifetime with Sam. Her fourth child, a son, born on August 4, 1889 died in World War I on September 6, 1917, at the age of twenty-one. He is buried at Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery in Rockbridge Baths, VA. Elizabeth's thirteenth child was born in January 1915. Due to her birth being in the middle of a snowstorm she was named Millie Snow. Unfortunately, Millie Snow died while still an infant at the same time as her sister Bessie Agnes, who was the sixth child. Bessie was only twenty-one at the time of her death. Both were buried on March 17, 1915 at Ebenezer Methodist Church Cemetery.

Elizabeth's husband Sam died on December 22, 1936. Though it was hard she made it through with the help from her friends and family until her death on November 7, 1943. Before dying she spent four days in Jackson Memorial Hospital in Lexington, VA. She died of tuberculosis and heart disease. She is buried beside her husband and children.

Her life was one of hardship but kindness. Her death was a great sadness to all who knew her: My grandmother also raised six of her grandchildren along with her own children. Elizabeth could not see her own family being put in a home for orphans and being raised by strangers.

Elizabeth's last child still living is my mother, Sadie Gaylor Johnson. She resides in the Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center in Buena Vista, VA. My mother was born on March 17, 1904, and will be 93 this March 17, 1997. My mother is the twelfth child of Elizabeth. *Submitted by: Nancy Miller (granddaughter) and Emery Pack (great-grandson).*

GILKESON FAMILY

My great-great-great grandfather, William Gilkeson, emigrated from Ireland about 1730. He was married to Margaret Lynn and they lived at Kernstown, VA near Winchester. They had twelve children. My grandfather James

William Gilkeson (1822-1901) married Mary Frances Wright (1827-1895) and lived in Brownsburg. During the Civil War the Yankees burned my grandfather's store, probably during the same raid when General Hunter burned VMI. Children were threatened in those days with the admonition, "The Yankees will get you if you don't behave!" My Grandfather had eight children, three died as infants. My father, Carlisle Hepburn Gilkeson (1866-1950) was born in Brownsburg, but the family later moved to Augusta County where he attended Augusta Military Academy. There he became a lifelong friend of W. G. Houston. Later my father moved to Fauquier County where he met and married Elizabeth Lewis Smith (1873-1947).

Aunt Carrie Bell Gilkeson (1869-1958) married Harry Guthrie and moved to Mississippi and through her influence my father moved to French Camp, Mississippi where he taught at French Camp Military Academy. My brother, Francis Carlisle was born there (11-8-1910).

My father's AMA friend, Mr. Houston, lived at Fairfield and was on the Rockbridge County School Board. He wrote my father asking him to be principal of Fairfield High School. My father accepted and moved to Fairfield in 1912 where he taught until his retirement in 1930. Here my brother Guy Meriwether was born (9-28-1913) and I was born (10-14-1917). I have lived all of my life in this house, which was built in 1915.

My father and mother were very religious people. He served as an elder in the Fairfield Presbyterian Church from 1923 to 1950. They both taught Sunday School for many years. Every morning and evening we had family worship. This greatly influenced the lives of his children.



The Gilkeson Family 1930

The Sabbath was observed strictly. Church attendance was expected. Sunday afternoon was spent listening to Bible stories and stories from the Christian Observer and memorizing the catechism and Bible verses. We could play quietly. No unnecessary work was done.

My brother Francis graduated from Washington and Lee and taught school for several years, but was a rural mail carrier for most of his life. He married Mattie Martin from Bedford and they had three sons, Thomas Carlisle (8-6-1942), Donald Martin (4-27-1947) and David Otis (3-16-1953). Francis died in a car accident in 1994.

Guy went into the chicken business right out of high school and moved to northern Virginia. He married Wrenn Biller and they had two children, Roger Lewis (10-30-1943) and Carolyn Wrenn (7-1-1945). At forty, Guy graduated from American University and worked for the government. He now lives at Leesburg.

I married John William Austin in 1950 and we had three children, Jerry Lyle (9-4-1951), John Clemmer (9-29-1955) and Mary Elizabeth (5-31-1957). We also reared John's son by a former marriage, Roger Hale (11-23-1944).

I taught school in Rockbridge County for thirty-two years, retiring in 1982. John died in 1981. Now I keep active with church, family, and community activities. *Submitted by: Zena Gilkeson Austin*

GOODMAN

Richard Moon Goodman came to Rockbridge County to work for the James River-Kanawha Canal. He had done canal work at Scottsville on the James River in Albemarle County, where he was born in 1825. His parents were Thomas D. and Lucy H. Moon. Thomas D. Goodman was a son of Rev. John Goodman (Methodist) and his wife, Frances Dickerson. John was a son of Charles Goodman, a wealthy land owner in Albemarle, and his wife Elizabeth Horsley (daughter of Rowland). [Roger Lee Goodman is researching and documenting this family with plans for publication someday. He reports three additional generations back into Eastern Virginia.]

Thomas' brother Samuel W. Goodman also came to Rockbridge. He settled his family on a farm near the canal on the Maury River just east of the I-81 north bound bridge over the river (now VMI land). This may have been the same Samuel Goodman of the Collierstown area. Samuel (1799-1849) married Carl W. "Curlee" Childress (1811-1873), and they had two children: Frances (1830-1852), and John Luther (1839-1870). This is the family buried at Neriah Baptist Church.

R. M. had promised to care for his Aunt Curlee after Uncle Samuel died, for which care he was to inherit the farm. This was the farm he traded with James Taylor in 1878, for the farm at Crossroads.



The Goodman Home - L-R: James Withers, Margaret Lola Withers Goodman, William Thomas Goodman, Sandy Robertson, Charles Richard Goodman, Richard Moon Goodman, Annie Wright Goodman, John Luther Goodman, and Mary Ellen Goodman.

The brick house at Crossroads was the home of R. M. and Ann Wright Goodman, who had married in 1862 in Bath County. Annie was born there in 1834. Her parents, William and Anna (Knowlen) Wright, and grandparents, Benjamin and Ann (Cogger) Wright, along with their families had come to Bath County from England, in 1827. Benjamin was a son of John and Sarah (Bridges) Wright of Snave Parish, Kent County, England. (See Ernest Woodzelle's article in Bath County's *Bicentennial History*) My nephew has the small chest William and Anna brought with them from England.

R. M. and Annie Goodman's children were Lucy Ann (1864-1905), William Thomas (1865-1921), John Luther (1867-1941), Sarah Elizabeth (1869-1889), Mary Ellen (1872-1905), and Charles Richard (1876-1939). Lucy married William Archibald Cummins; John Luther married Louisa Virginia Henry; Mary Ellen married John Samuel Cummins; and Charles married Lula Eglantine Lackey.

William Thomas Goodman lived at the homeplace at Crossroads. By the time it became his home, the old brick home was torn down and the current frame house was built ca. 1895. Here the children, and some of the grandchildren, were born. W. T. married in 1892, Margaret Lola Withers. He developed arthritis and was unable to move about freely. Some of his neighbors from Blacksburg helped the family with various chores. He was a county Magistrate, with local

judicial decisions to make. He was a business man who kept detailed records, and he kept vital records for the Commonwealth.

Margaret Lola (1870-1937) was a daughter of James Edgar Withers and his wife (and cousin) Mary Elizabeth Withers of Rockbridge. Other children of James and Mary Withers were: Janetta S. married first John Bare and second Fontaine Eustler; Cora Jackson married Orville Lyle Marks; Georgia married first Robert Bare and second Alonza McClung; Franklin Davis married Betty McClung; Herbert Clyde; Effie B. married a Shields; and Bessie Lloyd.



The Goodman Children - (Front) Mary Belle G. Womeldorf and John Graham Goodman; (Back) - William Curtis Goodman, Jessie McNear G. Aikey, Margaret Aileen G. Henry and Annie Elizabeth G. Hazel

James Edgar's parents were John Vincent and Susan McCormick Withers. Mary Elizabeth's parents were George W. and Janetta Donald Withers. John V. and George W.'s parents were George and Ann Leyburn "Nancy" Newman Withers. George was from Fauquier County, VA, a son of John W. (Sr.) and Rosamond "Rose" Duncan Withers. John W. was a son of James Withers, Jr. (1717-1784), and his wife Catherine Barbee. James, Jr., was a son of James Withers, Sr.

Janetta Donald (1811-1863) was a daughter of James and Jennie McCorkle Donald. James was a son of Elizabeth Lyle and her second husband, Matthew Donald. He was a son of Samuel McDonald from the Isle of Skye, Scotland, and his wife Annie Ford. Elizabeth Lyle was born in Ireland, a daughter of Matthew and Esther Blair Lyle. Matthew Lyle owned the land at the crest of Timber Ridge where Mackey's Land and Lee Highway meet. He gave the land for the Timber Ridge log church, and was one of the first Elders of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church.

The children of W. T. and Margaret Withers Goodman were/are: William Clinton (1894-1903) was killed being dragged by a horse. Margaret Aileen (1896-1975) was a teacher, married Reid McGuffin Henry, and has two sons, William McGuffin and James Thomas. Annie Elizabeth (1898-1997) was a teacher, married Thomas Lloyd Hazel, and has two daughters, Anna Catherine and Margaret Elizabeth. James Edgar (1901-1958) never married. John Graham (1903-1980) was a teacher, later principal of Goshen, Natural Bridge, and Effinger schools, married Dorcas Fitzgerald Vaughn; and has three daughters, Julia Ann, Carolyn Ruth, and Martha Graham. Mary Belle (1906-1980) was a teacher, who taught her younger brother and sister, married Prentiss Hubert Womeldorf and has three children, Emojeane, Shirley Thomas, and Margaret Joanne. William Curtis (1913-1991) was a farmer and electrician, married Julia Ellen McCrory, and has two sons, Charles William and Robert Curtis. Jessie McNear (1917-) is a retired science teacher, lives in Texas, married Arthur Albert Aikey, and has four children, Mary Carol, James Dietz, John Robert, and Donald William (whose twin died).

The Goodman homeplace is still in the family. Submitted by: Jessie G. Aikey and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

ANDERSON GOOLSBY

Anderson Goolsby was born in Amherst County, Virginia about 1820, son of Alexander Goolsby and Susanna Arrington. Anderson married Miranda Lawhorne 20 June 1840 in Amherst Co., and moved to Rockbridge County, VA in the early 1840's. They settled in the Natural Bridge District where he was a farmer.

Anderson and Miranda's three children are: 1. Mary E. Goolsby, born about 1839, married Bernard Hunt 2 July 1854. 2. Isabella P. Goolsby was born about 1842. 3. John Wesley Goolsby (c1848-1937) married Mary Agnes Pettigrew. Their eight children were: Horace Franklin (1878-1918 buried Arcadia, VA, Bote-tourt Co.) married Lula M. Worley 17 Apr. 1901, and married a second time to Lou Markham; Sallie Ann, born 2 Oct. 1880, died in Ohio, and married Maurice Skidmore 6 Feb. 1907; Lottie, born c1881, married Howard Hunt 17 Apr. 1902 in Lynchburg; Bessie, born c1886, married Wm. Broughman 10 Dec. 1908; William Dolphus (19 June 1883-19 Aug. 1933) married Hallie Cash 24 Dec. 1918; Lewis Edward (c1893-1974) was a bachelor; Mamie Alice (16 Sept. 1895-20 Aug. 1901) married Wm. Dolphus Goodwin 30 Oct. 1928; Harry Lloyd (7 July 1900-14 June 1985) married first Margaret Worth 25 Aug. 1923 and second Mildred M. Williams on 2 Feb. 1933.



(Right) John Wesley Goolsby; (Left) Harry L. Goolsby - c1934

During the latter part of the Civil War, Anderson was a member of the Rockbridge Co. Senior Reserves, organized in April 1864, Fourth Battalion. The Reserves served at the Battles of Piedmont, Hunter's Raid on Lexington, and Lynchburg. Submitted by: Mildred M. Goolsby and Compiled by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr. from family records

JAMES MARR GOOLSBY

James Marr Goolsby, my Great-Great-Great Uncle, was born in Amherst County c. 1801 and died in Rockbridge County March 16, 1867. He was the son of Samuel Goolsby and Ephey Marr. James married Lucy Tennel May 5, 1827 in Amherst County. They made their home in Amherst County for the first twenty years where all except one of their children were born. They moved to Rockbridge County in 1848 and settled in the South River District. James was a carpenter by trade, as were his three sons. His eight children were as follows:

James A. was born c. 1828 in Nelson County and was single when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery July 10, 1861. He died November 1, 1861 of a fever in a camp in Allegheny County.

Lucy J. was born April 28, 1830 in Amherst County and married Hezekiah Heizer in Rockbridge County. They had one son, Robert who was born c. 1852. She died July 12, 1893 and is buried in a Fairfield Cemetery.

Mary E. was born c. 1833 in Amherst County and remained single at home until her death on August 1, 1864.

John Marr was born c. 1835 in Amherst County and was single when the Civil War

began. John enlisted in the 4th Virginia Infantry Company H, of the Rockbridge Grays and was killed in action on July 21, 1861 at the First Battle of Manassas.

Sarah W. (Sallie) was born c. 1838 in Amherst County and married Harvey Hamilton, my Great-Grand Uncle, on October 25, 1860. Harvey and his three brothers were in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery, as were James and Cyrus. Sarah and Harvey had one daughter, Henrietta, born c. 1862. Sarah's date of death is unknown.

William Cyrus was James' 3rd son. Cyrus was born in Amherst County c. 1841. He worked as a carpenter with his father and was single when he enlisted in the 2nd Rockbridge Artillery with his older brother, James, on July 10, 1861. Cyrus was killed in action during the siege of Petersburg on July 30, 1864.

Nancy C. was James' seventh child born c. 1844 in Amherst County. She, remaining at home and single, also died young on August 11, 1864.

James' eighth child was Isabella A. P. born c. 1847 in Amherst County who married Abner Mooney on April 1, 1875 in Rockbridge County. Abner was a shoemaker who made their home in the Natural Bridge District. Isabella's date of death is unknown and there is no record of any children born of this marriage.

James' wife Lucy died between 1850 and 1860, according to census. He lost all three sons in the war. Two died in 1861 only four months apart. His third son and two daughters died within three weeks in the summer of 1864.

Research is ongoing on the James Marr Goolsby family, as well as his nephews Harrison and Anderson Goolsby who moved to Rockbridge County during this same period.

Submitted by: Emily Goolsby Martin and Completed by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.

ZEPHANIAH HARRISON GOOLSBY

My great grandfather Zephaniah Harrison Goolsby, called Harrison, was born 15 June 1815 in Amherst Co., VA, second son of Alexander Goolsby, Sr. and Susanna Arrington.

Harrison's siblings were Alexander, Jr. born c1814; Anderson B. born c1820; Jane born c1816; Caroline born c1827; and Ady born c1830.

Harrison was a farmer and dairyman most of his life. He married first Jane Ballard, d/o John and Nancy Ballard, in Amherst 8 June 1838. Her death is not documented and there is no record of any children.

Sometime in the mid 1840's Harrison, his brother Anderson, and his Uncle James moved to Rockbridge County. Harrison and his Uncle James settled in the South River District and Anderson in the Natural Bridge District of Rockbridge. Harrison married a second time in Rockbridge on 11 Sept. 1848 to Martha J. Smith, d/o Robert and Polly Smith. The marriage lasted until her death 1 April 1864. There is no record of any children.

A few months after Martha's death Harrison married for the third time to my great grandmother, Elizabeth M. "Bettie" Hamilton, 17 January 1865 in Rockbridge. They were blessed with seven children. For reasons unknown, some of these children later changed the spelling from Goolsby to Goldsby. Their seven children are discussed below.

Harrison's first child was Catherine K. Goldsby who was born 1 Jan. 1859 and died 7 Feb. 1892 in Rockbridge. She married John Camden 30 Dec. 1875 in Rockbridge. "Kitty" and John had two children: daughter Alzona B., born June c1877; son Hubert R., born c1879 who married Annie Laura Tolley in Lexington, VA 19 Dec. 1904. Kitty and her third child both died during birth 7 Feb. 1892. They are buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

Harrison's second child was John Henry Goldsby, my grandfather, who was born 12 Oct. 1865 and died 28 Sept. 1924 in Rockbridge. He

is buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. He was a farmer by trade and lived between Crossroad's store and Timber Ridge Church. John's first marriage 13 May 1891 was to Charlotte Virginia Tomlin (1872-1897 Rockbridge), d/o J. L. and A. R. Tomlin. Their children are: Percy Goldsby born 5 March 1892, died 21 March 1913 in Rockbridge, single; Evaline B. Goldsby born 9 Feb. 1984, died c1918, single; Robert Glasgow Goldsby born 30 March 1896, killed 15 July 1918 in the Battle of Marne, France; Virginia Elizabeth born July 1897, died 4 Aug. 1978, married Harry T. Fitzgerald 18 April 1915 in Rockbridge, (children Joseph K., Ralph C., Helen Robertson, Lou Dalton, Betty Sternik, Evelyn Reed and Ilean Samuels).



John H. Goldsby, c1895

John Henry Goldsby's second marriage was to Mary Elizabeth Harper (6 March 1878-25 Oct. 1917 Rockbridge), d/o Wm. F. and Mary Jane Harper. Their children are: Eugene Hamilton "Ham" born 14 July 1907, died in Erie, PA, married Blanche Henson in Buena Vista; Juanita F. Goldsby born 9 Feb. 1908, died 1 Nov. 1984; Warren H., Sr. Goldsby (my father) born 28 April 1910, died 27 Jan. 1986, married Frances L. Mays 27 Sept. 1930; Mabel Elizabeth born 14 June 1913, died 18 Nov. 1975 in Rockbridge, married David Entsminger June 1930 in Rockbridge.

Harrison's third child was Margaret "Maggie" J. Goldsby born 16 Dec. 1868, died 14 Nov. 1940 Rockbridge, who married John L. Cash on 18 Nov. 1884. Their nine children are: Edna Mae Cash born 14 April 1886, died 29 Sept. 1956, married W. D. Whitesell 18 Oct. 1905; John Harrison born 16 Dec. 1887, died 23 May 1944, married Alma Elizabeth Davis 20 Dec. 1916; Frances Elizabeth Cash born 10 April 1889, died 8 Feb. 1968, married Robert Whitesell 11 Feb. 1913; Mary Catherine Cash born 14 Feb. 1894, died 1 March 1965, married James Painter 13 May 1911; Charles Wm. Cash born 20 May 1896, died 12 January 1921, single; Lilly Agnes Cash born 2 May 1899, died 5 Aug. 1960, married Emmett Whitesell 7 Sept. 1933; Harvey Samuel Cash born 7 June 1902, died 5 Nov. 1938, married Lori Johnson 19 July 1924; Beulah Davidson Cash born 24 Sept. 1904, died 24 Sept. 1996, married William Davis Whiteside 24 Nov. 1928; Herman Carlyle Cash born 3 March 1908, died 12 Oct. 1956, married Nina Davis 19 Nov. 1938.

Harrison's fourth child was Charles Wm. Goldsby who was born 28 Nov. 1869, died c1907-8 in Gainesville, Fla., and married Jennie May Tyree 26 Dec. 1900. Their two children are: Charles Wm. "Bill" Goldsby, Jr. born c1905, who married Ruby G. Jennings 1 Sept. 1934 in Buena Vista; and Margaret "Maggie" Goldsby who was born c1903, never married and taught school in Rockbridge County for many years.

Harrison's fifth child was Samuel Taylor Goolsby who was born 12 March 1871, died 1939, and married Minnie R. Ayers 2 July 1896 in Rockbridge. Their nine children are: Hobson "Hob" D. Goolsby who married Marguerite Staton 19 Sept. 1920 in Buena Vista; Lawrence E. Goolsby who married Ruby Wiseman 9 Sept.

1926 in Buena Vista; John Harrison Goolsby who was born 20 June 1902, died Aug. 1958 and married Mattie P. Mays 12 Aug. 1924 in Waynesboro, VA; William Lee "Bill" Goolsby who was born 4 March 1904, died 19 Nov. 1972, and married Laura Helen Mays 6 June 1923 in Buena Vista; Samuel T. "Dick" Goolsby born 5 Sept. 1907, died 4 Nov. 1973, and married Naomi Camden 8 Sept. 1926 in Buena Vista; Ileta Virginia Goolsby born 6 March 1912 and married Harry E. Spence 9 June 1931 at Wesley Chapel, Rockbridge; Rodney J. born 23 Aug. 1914 and married Dorothy Jenkins 23 Jan. 1936 in Buena Vista; Ruby V. Goolsby born 22 Sept. 1917 and married Raymond "Rudd" Berry 12 Feb. 1938 in Buena Vista; Wilton "Buddy" Goolsby born 13 Jan. 1919, and married Edith McCormick 3 April 1942 in Buena Vista.

Harrison's sixth child was Harvey Franklin Goldsby who was born 4 July 1873, died 29 Aug. 1927 in Rockbridge, and married Elizabeth "Cocoa" Entsminger 25 Dec. 1901 in Rockbridge County. Frank had a farm adjoining my grandfather John H. and raised five children: Harvey S. Goldsby born 4 Feb. 1875, died 12 April 1950 and was single; Beulah M. Goldsby born 2 Feb. 1905, died 6 Sept. 1959, and married R. Guy Kemp; Annie E. born 1 Sept. 1906, died 2 Oct. 1969 and was single; Emma J. Goldsby born 18 April 1909, died 16 Aug. 1996 and married James A. Hickman 31 July 1928; Christine Goldsby was born 14 April 1914.

Harrison's seventh and last child was Nannie Goldsby who was born 27 October 1881 and married Herbert A. Hamilton 15 Sept. 1897 in Rockbridge. They had no children.

The Goolsby family has been traced from Albemarle County in 1747 to Rockbridge. Research is continuing on the Goolsby/Goldsby family. *Written and Submitted by: Warren H. Goolsby, Jr.*

Sources: Amherst and Rockbridge Court Records; Federal Census Records; Family Records

GORDON FAMILY

In 1778 when Rockbridge County was formed from part of Augusta County, there were several Gordons already established in the new county. According to records for that year there was a James Gordon listed as a tithable and also a John Gordon.

John Gordon was the progenitor of the Gordon family of Rockbridge County and the 1810 census of Rockbridge shows that he was upward of 45 years being born before 1765.

The James Gordon who was in Rockbridge by 1778 may have been the father of John. James did not leave a will, but was exempt from paying levy in March 1783.

In 1783, when the tithables for Rockbridge County were taken, James Gordon was not listed. This would seem to indicate that he had died or could have been living with a relative.

John Gordon was already married by the time he settled in Rockbridge in 1778. No marriage record is found for him in Rockbridge. Other documents reveal that his wife was Sarah, but her maiden name cannot be proven.

John Gordon purchased 50 acres of land from John Robertson on Sept. 2, 1786 for the sum of 50 pounds. Seven years later he purchased 150 acres from Torrence Falls for 160 pounds. This land was located on a branch of Walkers Creek called Back Run.

The earliest deed, dated 1786 and purchased from John Robertson, reveals his home to be on the south side of the great hill near Walkers Creek. His neighbors were Dane Harvey, John Robertson, and William Reagh.

Sarah Gordon was living in 1810, but she had died by the time John made his will in 1824.

John was a member of New Providence Church before 1819 and his death is recorded in the church records as Dec. 1824.

The known children of John and Sarah Gordon were: James married Letitia Cunningham on Jan. 13, 1803, his birthdate is not known, but he died in 1821. Peggy married Joseph White on Nov. 26, 1804. Betsy was living 1805. Nancy married George Strickleather on Dec. 14, 1807. William (no other information). Sarah married on Sept. 1, 1812 to William Jones. John married Morning Seal on Aug. 24, 1816. Robert b. 1800c died April 1860 married Mary Sterling on March 29, 1821. Polly Gordon born 1802c.

The 1810 census of Rockbridge County shows John and wife both born before 1765. Five males were in his home and 4 females. All are assumed to be his children. The Rockbridge County marriage records show that 2 of his children were already married at this time. This would seem to indicate that John was the father of 11 children. *Submitted by: Bonnie Wade*

and Written by: Retta L. Horne

Sources: Rockbridge County tithables list; Rockbridge County Order Books; Rockbridge County Deed Books; Rockbridge County Will books; Rockbridge County marriage records; Rockbridge County newspapers on microfilm; New Providence Church records on microfilm; Rockbridge County 1810 census records.

JAMES GORE

James Gore was the son of Michael and Priscilla Sayres Gore and was born in 1765 in Prince George County, Maryland. It is believed he had one sister Anne who married Abraham Smith in 1788. James farmed on land said to be on the North side of the Short Hill on the waters of South Fork of Buffalo creek.

James married Rebecca Ross, daughter of Robert Ross in Rockbridge Co. VA on 18 May 1790 with both fathers giving consent, even though both were of age. Rebecca was born about 1769 and believe died after 1839 but haven't located any information on her or her parents.

James and Rebecca had ten children, all but one living to maturity. Their children were: John 1791-1842 Shelby Co. IN, married Nancy Taylor 1815; Jane (my 3rd great grandmother) 1793-aft 1838 IL-TX?, married William Lowe 20 Aug. 1811 Rockbridge Co. VA; Baxter 1795-bef 1831; William c1797-1882 Lawrence Co. OH, married Tabitha (?); Isabel J. 1799-1866 Boone Co. WV, married Jordon D. Mitchell 1822 VA; Mary "Polly" c1800-aft. 1839, married John Smith who died before 1839; Thomas c1802-c1880 Winnebago Co. WI, married ?Priscilla Smith; Nancy Ann 1804-1882 Rockbridge Co. VA, married 1st Thomas C. Montgomery 1826 VA and 2nd Dr. William A. Wilkinson 1831 VA; Samuel c1805-aft 1870 Monroe Co. MO, married Matilda Ann Watts 1842 VA and Ann c1807-aft 1839, married Samuel Paxton 1836 VA. Some of James' children stayed in Rockbridge Co. VA and others left for other areas. Some have been located and some have not.

Jane and William Lowe had three children born in Rockbridge Co. VA. By 1819 they were in Madison Co. AL where two children were born and by 1831 believe them to be in Madison Co. IL where the last two known children were born. They sold their land in Madison Co. IL in 1838 and family said they went to Texas and Jane didn't like it so she came back to IL. Nothing has been located on their death or burial place in IL, IA or TX. Their children were James Madison 1812-1842 LA; Thomas Jefferson 1814-1890 IA; Hawley (my 2nd great grandfather) 1816-1862 MO; George Washington 1819-1863 MS; Andrew Jackson 1823-1892 KS; Arabella Jane 1831-bef 1900 KS and John 1835-1862 AR. George and John were in the Civil War on the Union side and Hawley was with the Confederate side. George died of disease in Vicksburg, MS. Hawley was said to have died sitting by a tree, after the battle was over in Silver Springs, MO. John was said to have disappeared during battle in 1862 in Helena, AR.

James died in Rockbridge Co. VA in 1831 and estate was probated there from 1831 through 1839. His estate was divided and left to his wife and several of his children. His burial place has not been located but probably buried close to the area he lived all his married life.

Submitted by: Gladys LaVon (Lowe) Treadway

CHARLES AND NANCY GRAVES

Charles Leo Graves was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia. Charles is the son of William "Estes" Graves and Winifred Leona (Cash) Graves. Estes was born 4 March 1907 in Rockbridge, and died 10 June 1984 in Rockbridge. Estes is buried at Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Winifred was born 27 September 1912 in Rockbridge. Winifred resides in Lexington, Virginia with her daughter.



Nancy Virginia (Plogger) and Charles Leo Graves

Charles married Nancy Virginia (Plogger) on 5 September 1954 in Lexington, Virginia by Lawrence W. Kessler. Nancy was born in Rockbridge. She is the daughter of Sandy Jackson Plogger and Goldie Mae (Overhulser) Plogger. Sandy was born 25 October 1889 in Rockbridge and died 1 March 1949 in Lexington, Virginia. Goldie was born 23 September 1904 in Dark County, Greenville, Ohio and died 29 December 1976 in Lexington, Virginia. Sandy and Goldie are buried at New Monmouth Presbyterian Church Cemetery on Route 60, Lexington, Virginia.



Staff Sergeant Charles Leo Graves

Charles was a paratrooper with the 11th Airborne Division, United States Army, where he served in Germany during the Korean War. Charles made over sixty jumps while stationed in Fort Campbell, Kentucky, Alaska, and Munich, Germany. Nancy has been content raising her children and being a housewife. Charles and Nancy have lived most of their life in the Decatur and Timber Ridge area. They reside on Smokey Row Road at the present time.

Charles and Nancy have four children as follows:

Deborah Kay "Debbie" Graves was born in Lexington. Debbie married Ode Hunter "Odie" Mohler, Jr. on 18 August 1973 in Ebenezer United Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths, Virginia, by Rev. Shannon Swortzel. Odie was born in Lexington. He is the son of Ode Hunter

Mohler, Sr. and Stella Mae (Snider) Mohler Wimer. Odie and Debbie have two children. Heather Rene Mohler was born 12 April 1976 in Lexington, Virginia. Matthew Hunter "Matt" Mohler was born 14 April 1980 in Lexington, Virginia.

Margie Ann Graves was born in Lexington. Margie married David Franklin Koogler on 23 June 1979 at Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church in Steeles Tavern, Virginia. David was born in Lexington. He is the son of Paul Franklin Koogler and Annabell (Bowers) Koogler. David and Margie have two daughters. Nicole Leigh Koogler was born 5 August 1982 in Charlottesville, Virginia. Courtney Ann Koogler was born 23 January 1985 in Richmond, Virginia.

Charles Edward "Eddie" Graves was born in Lexington. Eddie married Lori Ann Camden on 24 March 1984 at Ebenezer United Methodist Church in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. Lori was born in Lexington. She is the daughter of Jimmy Camden and Paula (Alford) Camden. Eddie and Lori have one daughter. Samantha Ann Graves was born 11 June 1989 in Lexington, Virginia.

Donna Gail Graves was born in Lexington. Donna married Barry Neil Johnson on 20 August 1988 at Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church. Barry was born in Lexington. He is the son of Randolph Johnson and Frances (Reynolds) Johnson. *Submitted by: Donna (Graves) Johnson and Written by: Deborah Kay "Debbie" Graves Mohler*

JOHN AND GEORGIANA GRAVES

John F. Graves was born 14 April 1859 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He was the son of H. R. and E. Graves. John worked for the B & O Railroad. His job often took him to Decatur, Virginia, where he met Georgiana Harlow.

On 18 December 1884, by the Rev. Alfred Jones, John and Georgiana were married in Fairfield, Virginia. Georgiana was born 1 May 1868 in Rockbridge County. She was the daughter of Andrew Mortimer Harlow and Malissa (Agnor) Harlow.



Georgiana Graves, Frank and Dorothy Eldridge

John and Georgiana had six children. 1. Glenna May Graves born 20 November 1885 in Rockbridge County. She married first, Harry Reid and second, Mr. Jacobson. 2. Bettie Pearl Graves born 25 March 1887 in Rockbridge County, she died 4 October 1956. She married Peter Estridge Hartless. Betty is buried at McElwee Cemetery. 3. Dolly F. Graves was born 14 February 1890 in Rockbridge County. 4. Tammy Gertrude Graves was born 23 October 1891 and died 11 November 1978. Gertrude was married to Emmett Cash. 5. Hugh Rice Graves was born 14 September 1894 and died 28 January 1989. He was married to Agnes McClung. 6. Eve Blanche Graves was born 23 May 1896 and died 9 April 1970. Blanche was married first to Mr. Wade, and second to Mr. Brune. She is buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery.

John and Georgiana were only married twelve short years when he died suddenly. John's obituary: "Mr. John Graves, who lives at Decatur Station on the B & O railroad, died very

suddenly on Tuesday morning. About four o'clock he awakened his wife and told her he could not sleep that he would get up and make the fire. He did so, and went out into the yard to get some fuel, and returned with it to the room. He had scarcely crossed the threshold when he fell dead, 18 February 1896." He was buried in Fairfield Cemetery, in an unmarked grave. (Plot number 18, near Sam Fox and George Graves). His death left the pregnant Georgiana with five small children. Blanche was born the following May, three months after John's death.

Georgiana died on the 8th day of May 1967 at the age of 99 years, in Rockbridge County, where she spent her entire life. Retta Horne relates that Georgiana was the only living person old enough to have seen the first railroad tracks laid in Decatur in the early 1880's, and then to see them taken up again in 1942 during World War II. Georgiana lived long enough to see her great great grandchildren. She is buried at Timber Ridge Cemetery. *Submitted by: Charles L. Graves and Written by: Debbie Mohler*

Sources: 1. John F. Graves' obituary (Rockbridge News, 19 February 1896). 2. Georgiana Graves' obituary (News Gazette, 10 May 1967). 3. Rockbridge County Court-house (marriages, births, & wills). 4. *The History of Decatur* by Retta Horne. 5. Rockbridge County census records, 6. Numerous cemetery records.

SAMANTHA ANN GRAVES

Samantha Ann Graves was born 11 June 1989 at Stonewall Jackson Hospital in Lexington, Virginia. Samantha is the daughter of Lori Ann (Camden) and Charles Edward "Eddie" Graves.



Samantha attends Fairfield Elementary School where she will be in the third grade. She enjoys reading and watching Walt Disney movies. Samantha also loves to spend time with her grandparents Charles and Nancy Graves who live next door to her. *Submitted by: Lori Graves*

W. E. AND WINIFRED GRAVES

My grandfather, William Estes (W. E.) Graves Sr., was born on March 4, 1907. He was born in Rockbridge County to Pearl Graves. He had one half brother, Sam Hartless, now deceased. He also had one sister, Ruby Graves, and two half sisters, Tribby Hartless Carroll and Gladys Hartless Fox, all now deceased, also another half brother, Palmer Hartless, who died at a young age. At age 21, W. E. married my grandmother Winifred Leona Cash.

Winifred was born on September 27, 1912. She was raised in Augusta County by her mother Rena Cash and her father Hendricks Cash. She had four brothers, George Cash, Willie Cash, Cleave Cash and Frank Cash, all of whom are deceased. She moved to Rockbridge County with W. E. after they married on April 3, 1928. They were married by the Reverend C. M. Hanna at New Providence Church in Brownsburg, VA. Winifred was sixteen years old.

W. E. Graves worked at Taylor's Grocery Store when first married. He then worked for Dupont and also was an insurance salesman

for many years. Though Winifred was mainly a housewife there were times when she took a job outside of the home. At one time she worked at Lee Hi Truck Stop. She also worked a few years at Rose's Five and Ten Store.

She had her first child at the age of 18, William Estes Graves, Jr., after whom nine more children followed. According to age (oldest to youngest) they are: William Estes Graves Jr., Barbara Ann Robertson, Charles Leo Graves, Sandra Sue Hartless, Albert Don Graves, Edith Joan Phillips, John David Graves, Faye Naomi Madison, Patricia Louise Broughman and Kathy Jean Clevenger. Winifred also helped to raise and watch over several of her grandchildren.



Estes and Winifred

The family lived in a small community known as Aqua or Decatur. They owned a large house on a hillside, which still stands today, over one hundred years old. W. E.'s grandmother, Georgianna Graves, owned the house. She lived with the family there for many years. She died at the age of ninety-nine.

They raised an assortment of animals, including many cats, dogs, chickens, turkeys, pigs and rabbits. Winifred would sell the brown eggs that her chickens laid. Even though she liked all of the animals, she was most fond of her hens.

One of the most exciting things to the family was the weekly trip into Lexington. A special treat involved going to a movie at Hulls Drive-In Theater. The woods surrounding the house made for a big play-ground, where the children would spend hours of the day. They would play in the creek across from the house and swim in what they called "The Blue Hole". They called it this because it was so deep the water looked a deep shade of blue.

The children would walk to Raymond Swisher's Store where one dollar would buy a box of crackers, a jar of peanut butter and six soda pops. In the winter the hillside at home was made for sleigh rides.

Winifred and W. E. had three of four sons serve in the armed forces. As the years passed all the children married and moved away. William Graves Jr. married Nellie Plogger and his brother Charles Graves married her sister Nancy Plogger. They still live in the area. Barbara Ann Robertson lives in Roanoke, Sue Graves is married to James Hartless and lives in Lexington, Albert and his wife Marie Walters live in Buena Vista, Edith Phillips lives in Orlando, Florida, John Graves lives with his wife Ellen Wade in Decatur, Faye Graves and her husband Lewis Madison live in Buena Vista, Patricia Graves is married to Greg Broughman and lives in Buchanan, Va., and Kathy Graves and her husband John Clevenger live in Buena Vista.

W. E. passed away on June 10, 1984. He was 77 years old. He is buried at the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church alongside of his grandmother Georgianna Graves and his aunt Blanche Brune.

At this time Winifred is doing well at the age of 84 and is living with her daughter Sue Hartless in Lexington. She also spends time with her daughter Kathy Clevenger and her granddaughter Angie Graves. She enjoys going on outings to Wal-Mart and out to her old home in Decatur now and then.

As of this writing all of the children are living. She also has 33 grandchildren, 48 great-grandchildren and 1 great-great-grandchild. *Written by:*

Angela Graves

Source: Winifred Graves

GREENE FAMILY

My maternal ancestor, John Greene was born 1750c in Goochland, Va. In Oct. 1779, he married Susannah Lawrence. They were the parents of 9 known children. John was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, having enlisted in 1775 at Goochland County, Va. He saw service in Pa. and was in the Battle of Brandywine along with other battles. He applied for his war pension in 1818 in Rockbridge County and it was approved for him to receive payment of \$237.33 and to receive \$8.00 a month. Susannah apparently died before John and some of his grown children came here. Of his 9 children it appears that 7 of them came to Rockbridge County.

Two of his daughters, Betsy and Matilda, married Chittum men and had large families, with many descendants still in the area.

His eldest son, Samuel appears to be the first of the family to come to Rockbridge County. His marriage to Elizabeth Ciders (Siders) is on record here before any evidence of other family members appears in legal records. Samuel had 4 children and still has numerous descendants in this county.

Edward b. 1785c married Susan Martin in Rockbridge County. They had at least 5 children, including a son who was killed in the Civil War. They appear to have moved to Augusta County. Other information on this family is very sketchy.

Thomas b 1787c was married twice, first to Jane Atkins and his second wife was Mary "Polly" Chittum. She was a sister of Thomas' sister's husband. Both marriages took place before he came to Rockbridge County. The first marriage produced 3 children, two who died young. The surviving child, John Cecil Green b 1813c in Goochland County and died Jan 1871 in Rockbridge County. He married Mary Frances "Polly" Horn and raised a family of 9 children. Five of the sons served in the Civil War and one son was a casualty at the Battle of Chancellorsville. There are probably hundreds of his descendants still living in Rockbridge County. One interesting note here is in the 1840's John Cecil and his wife sold 6.5 acres of land on Jump Mt. for \$40.00 today this same property is selling in excess of \$10,000 an acre.

Henry Lawrence b 1800c married Sarah White in Rockbridge County and raised a large family in the Buffalo Forge area of Rockbridge County. They too have many descendants still in this area. His 2nd wife was Elizabeth Hall. John Greene was living with Lawrence when he died in Sept. 1849. *Submitted by: Elizabeth C. Chittum and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*
Sources: Goochland County marriage records; Rockbridge County birth, marriage and death records; Rockbridge County Census records; Numerous cemeteries in Rockbridge County; Oral History

JAMES JOHN GREEN

James John Green, son of Henry A. and Eliza Jane Green Green, was born in Rockbridge County, VA on 8 April 1857. He died 7 August 1944 in Ronceverte, Greenbrier County, WV and is buried in Riverview Cemetery, close to his parents.

John married Margaret Ann Honaker, (30 Mar 1863-1 May 1922) d/o Frederick Styruis and Elizabeth Caroline Coats Honaker, on 24 December 1879 in Greenbrier County. They had the following three children:

Virgil Layton, born 10 August 1881 in Rockbridge Co., VA, died 14 Jan 1964 in Clifton Forge, Alleghany Co., VA and is buried in Green Hill Cem., in Buena Vista, Rockbridge Co., VA. He married Catherine Teresa Hanifen about 1906 in Ronceverte, WV. They had two children.

Neta May Green was born 21 April 1884 in Botetourt County, VA and died 11 Jan. 1967 in Norfolk, VA. She married John Lewis Arritt, s/o John L. and Phoebe Terry Arritt Wright, in Greenbrier County on 10 December 1908. Mom, as all her family called her, helped raise most of her grandchildren and is buried in Woodlawn Memorial Cemetery, Norfolk, VA. Neta and John had three children.

Eva Morton, born 19 September 1886, Greenbrier County, died 30 May 1990 in Ronceverte. Eva married Andrew Clyde Baker, son of Rufus Pembroke and Nancy Mariah Jones Baker, in Ronceverte on 28 December 1910. Aunt Eva and Uncle Clyde are buried in Riverview Cemetery. They had six children.

J. J., as he was called by neighbors and friends, and Grandpa by his family, was the last surviving man who was identified with the extensive lumber operations in Ronceverte which began in the early eighties of the last century. He was familiar with logging on the Greenbrier River and was skilled in woodcraft. He was beloved by all who knew him, a gentle and kind person.

He was section foreman of the L & N Railroad and later in charge of the Ronceverte stockyards. It was a wonderful treat for his great-grandchildren to visit him because he would take us to the stockyard, show us the animals and treat us to ice cream and watermelon.

On 23 January 1926, Grandpa married Henrietta Bare Gaunoe who died in 1942. Grandpa was a small boy when he moved to Greenbrier County. Although he never moved back to Rockbridge Co., his work on the railroad took him back. His son Virgil was born in a boxcar during one of these trips. He was a Presbyterian, an ardent church-goer. At his death, he was survived by his three children, 10 grandchildren, and many great-grandchildren. There are still many relatives remaining today in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Louise M. Perkins*

REV. STUART GREENE

On 22 Feb. 1884 Stuart Hardy Greene was born to Luther B. and Mary B. "Mollie" Lilley Greene. He was their first child. He attended schools at Midvale and Timber Ridge and went on to seminary and became a Minister of the Methodist Conference. He married Anna Virginia Hammond, the daughter of a Methodist minister. They had two children. Wesley Hammond Greene was born in 1907 and died in 1997. He lived in Chicago and was a pioneer in the film industry. He had 3 sons. The second son Luther Ward Greene was born in 1910, had 2 children. Luther wrote and produced Broadway performances and later was a landscape artist, designing rooftop and indoor gardens in New York.

In 1912, Rev. Stuart Greene was pastor of the Blue Sulphur Circuit in WVA. He was holding services on Sunday night, Sept. 8 at the Muddy Creek Methodist Church in Monroe County. On his way home, his horse was somehow spooked and he was thrown from his buggy to an early and violent death. The death was investigated as a possible murder because Rev. Greene's method of preaching did not set well with some of the "rowdies" in the area. However, after the police work on the case was completed, it was determined the cause of the accident was unknown. His sons were only 5 and 7 years of age and his father had died only 2 months earlier. His remains were returned to Rockbridge County to be interred at the Fairfield Cemetery beside his father.



Rev. Stuart H. Greene

Eighty-five years later the remains of his eldest son, Wesley, were also put to rest beside his father, Rev. Greene. At the memorial services for Wesley, his son said his father was finally back at home, back where his heart had always been, back to the home of his birth, with his parents again in Rockbridge County. *Submitted by: Elsie Greene Coleman and Written by: Carol Hite Harlow*

Sources: Rockbridge County birth records; Newspapers; Oral History and personal knowledge

W. JOHN GREEN

W. John Green was born 6 March 1750 in Goochland County, VA and died on 15 September 1849 in Rockbridge Co. He married Susanna Lawrence, d/o Henry and Elizabeth Standley Lawrence on 4 October 1789 in St. James Parish, Goochland Co. There may have been a previous marriage, according to DAR Records, but it has not been located.

John was a Private in Capt. Samuel Goodson's Company during the Revolution and left service as a body servant, Pension Application #37960.

In 1818 when in reduced circumstances, he applied for a pension, stating that he had only six cups and saucers, two pots, one oven and nothing more except his bed and wearing clothing, that he lived with his 28 year old son who was also indigent. Finally, after three years, a pension of \$8.00 per month was awarded.

John Green's obituary appeared in the Lexington Gazette, Tuesday Morning, September 25, 1849 as follows:

One by one the heroes of the Revolution are passing away. Like the leaves from a stately tree, ript by the frosts of autumn, and driven by the howling winds they are swept away, till only a few withered memories of the glory of summer remain.

"Apparent rart nantes in gurgite vasto" A hero and patriot has just passed from the state of existence. John Green, A Soldier of the Revolution, died at the residence of his son Lawrence Green in this vicinity, on Saturday 15th inst., aged 99 years 6 months and 9 days - the deceased was at the battle of Germantown, served through the Southern Campaign, and was at Yorktown where closed the final scene of the great Revolutionary struggle - Tho' his lot in life was one of humble and obscure retirement, but as far as he was known no man was more beloved and respected. He was in every sense an honest man - he was more - he was an humble sincere Christian, and thro' a long life had recommended religion by a constant walk and conversation. He retained his faculties of speech til the last moment of early existence, and he was in that soldiers moment enabled to trust all to the mercy of a crucified redeemer. The tears ran down his furrowed, withered cheeks in prospect of a joyous release from the pains and trials of this life, and of a happy entrance into eternity.

A prominent trait in his character was a profound veneration for the character of Washington. He never spoke of him and his services without emotion. But his long life has come to an end. He has gone down to the grave like a shock of Corn fully ripe. The writer of this inadequate and feeble tribute to this memory knew him long and well, and he shall ever esteem it one of the greatest privileges of his life to have known and to have been the friend of such a man as Jno. Green. *Submitted by: Louise M. Perkins (4th great granddaughter)*

LUCY HARTSOOK GROW

I have many fond memories of my Granny! She was a short, soft-spoken lady whom I loved very much. She was widowed before I was born, and since I was her only grandchild, we had a special relationship. I have in my possession some of her pencil drawings which were supposed to have been looked at and thrown away but were preserved. My uncle had a large oil painting on canvas of a deer, but I don't know what has happened to it since his death. I do have a rather large oil painting of long-stemmed roses and one of a pretty pink rose painted on black silk, which I have had framed. I certainly did not inherit her talent for painting!

My first memories of Granny were while she lived in Charleston, West Va. with her unmarried sons David Clarence (1897-1964) and James Elmer (1906-1982) who were owners of Grow Motor Co. on West Washington Street. This garage was on the lower floor of a large building and they lived in an apartment on the second floor. I always loved to go there (seems as I can still smell and taste her coffee and toast that she shared with me). I also remember scrubbing the grease off me in their bathtub with Gold Dust Cleanser.

My mother said Granny liked to set me on her hip, even when my long legs were almost dragging the ground. She called me her "Lasses on Bread" and later shortened it to "Lasses".



Lucy Hartsook Grow

Lucy was the only daughter of James W. Hartsook (1817-1881) and Elizabeth S. Cowman (b. 1849). James' first wife had died and he married Elizabeth about eight years before his death. I have always imagined that Lucy was probably the apple of his eye since his other children were much older.

James Hartsook's parents were John Hartsook (1787-1871) and Sarah (Sally) Barton (b. 1795) of Rockbridge and Madison Counties. Elizabeth Cowman's parents were William Cowman (1817-1857) and Hannah Coulter.

James W. Hartsook, along with his brothers Newton and Marias, operated a blacksmith and general repair shop on Forge Road. I have driven by that lot in recent years and wished I could have been there years ago. Would any reader have a picture or other information about this family to share with me?

Most of her lifetime Lucy suffered severe headaches, which doctors treated with morphine before it was restricted to prescription only. As a result, she battled morphine addiction for most of her life, especially when she could not get the drug for those headaches.

Before her marriage, and while still at home, Lucy wanted to become a registered nurse. You will recall that nursing was not considered suitable for a lady at that time so she was not allowed to enter training. She did become a practical nurse in later years, and from what I understand, she was a born nurse.

Lucy Hartsook was born 15 December 1874 and died 25 July 1937. Her body was brought back to Buena Vista and buried next to her husband, daughter and mother-in-law at Green Hill Cemetery. *Written and Submitted by: Mary Jane Biddle*

GEORGE HAMILTON GUINN

George Hamilton Guinn (my great-grandfather) was born November 12, 1836 in Deerfield, the son of Joseph Corbett Gwin and Mary Jane Benson. He married Margaret Ellen Kincaid December 21, 1865 and lived a long adventurous life until his death February 16, 1929. They had nine children with fascinating names: Joseph Willis, Margaret Ann Dickerson, Theodora Amelia Gertrude, Lilly Florence, James Floyd, Mary Elizabeth Dudley, Emmett Vasco de Balboa, Sidney Brown, and George Renick Alexander Monroe!

At the age of 19 Grandpa ran away from home, taking with him his entire fortune of \$12. He worked his way across the plains and mountains to St. Joseph, Missouri and joined the famous scout, Kit Carson. The company, consisting of 60 men, one woman, and 300 oxen, made their way to Salt Lake City during the Mormon Massacre, virtually fighting Indians from the beginning to the end of the journey.

Arriving in San Francisco, he dug gold and after accumulating \$500, took ship for the Frazier River, north of Seattle. Finding his adventure of no avail, he started back on the same ship which was overtaken by a tremendous storm. Blown off course, the ship crossed the Pacific Ocean to within sight of the China Islands, and was reported lost for 17 days.

Grandpa eventually arrived back in San Francisco with 50 cents left! Returning to the gold mines he accumulated several thousand dollars. He came home by way of Panama and New York where he found his parents sitting on the porch quietly smoking their pipes. His mother recognized him but his father did not. When his father realized who he was he threw away his pipe and it was never found.

George owed his father two years' work, so he worked without wages on the farm until the War Between the States broke out, and he joined Company A, 52nd Regiment, Virginia Infantry.

After settling down with a wife and family he had a prosperous and esteemed life and was known throughout the state as a stock dealer and farmer. The family moved to Goshen in Rockbridge County in 1900. Grandpa invested his money in real estate and, at his death owned, with his children, Goshen Water Works, Rockbridge Inn, a large flour mill, Goshen Mercantile Company and many parcels of land. My mother says that whenever she asked him what he was thinking about he would answer, "How to make another dollar!"

A life-long Presbyterian, Grandpa was a regular attendant at church and served as Deacon and Elder. He was an earnest Christian, kind neighbor, loving husband, and thoughtful father. I'm proud to be his great-grandchild.

My grandmother was his eldest daughter, Margaret Ann Dickerson. She married Edgar Lee Jones and together they had five children: Lydia Audrey Thomas, Lizzie Naomi, Irene Guinn Bell Snyder, Margaret Lee Kerns Hull (my mother), and Leland Madison Jones. I grew up at Jym Springs on Bratton's Run. My life has led me to many interesting places but Rockbridge County is HOME! *Submitted by: Natalie Kerns*

HALIBURTON

Jacob Haliburton, Jr. married Nancy Jane McChesney on 21 February 1867. J. D. Shirey performed the ceremony at her home at Arbor Hill in Augusta County. Jacob, the son of Jacob (Sr.) and Abby Lewis Haliburton, was born ca. 1837 in Rockbridge County. When he married Nancy Jane (born ca. 1840 in Augusta County), he was a widower with a son, George Franklin Haliburton. According to the 1870 Census of Riverheads District, Augusta County, George Franklin was 11 years old. Jacob (Jr.) was listed as a farm laborer in that census. Nancy Jane's two sons were Frank and Lee McChesney. To this marriage were born Sarah Margaret (1868), Mary Jane (1869), Charles William (1872), Jennie, Malinda Bird "Birdie" (1875), and Jacob Irvin (1878). In 1879, Jacob Haliburton and Joseph Walker bought a lot west of Greenville from Lewis and Jacob Bumgardner. In 1886, he sold the same lot to John J. Larew.

Sarah Margaret married, at Greenville in 1886, Silas H. Jackson, a school teacher, who was born ca. 1861 in Highland County. Mary Jane Haliburton never married. Charles William was a school teacher at Raphine and Crossroads. He married, in 1894, Mariah Susan Jackson, a former student of his at the Brownsburg School. Jennie (Virginia?) never married. Malinda Bird married, in 1893, William Howard Rhodes.

Jacob Irvin Haliburton was born 1 February 1878 and passed away 7 February 1966. He married Mary Bettie Dickerson, at her home at Jonestown on 7 September 1904. They were married by Rev. J. W. Tyler, with Lucy Flood and Daniel Dickerson as witnesses. These were my parents.

Mary Bettie Dickerson was born 9 October 1887, the seventh of eight children of George W. Dickerson and his first wife, Jane Haskell (died 12 January 1889). His second wife was Mary Huskill (or Hardy?) whom he married at Jonestown on 7 November 1889. George was born on "the Calpasture", which means "the Pastures" area (Goshen). The children of George and Jane Dickerson were: Mary W. (1867), L. Wade (1868), S. M. Angeline (1873), Lue Emma (1876), Daniel Pleasant (1880), Walter W. (1884), Mary Bettie, and Samuel (1888). Mary Bettie D. Haliburton passed away on 1 February 1988, at 100 years of age.

The ten children of Jacob Irvin and Mary Bettie were/are Mary Angeline, Bertha Amelia, Margaret Elizabeth, Jacob Godfrey, Charles Washington Franklin, Otho Howard, Nancy Irvin, Ruth Virginia, Vivian Syrea, and Fredrick Terry.

Mary Angeline (1904-1970) married in 1924, Louis Greene, and their children are Haywood, Louis, Jr. ("June"), Irvin, Maxine, Harris, and Margaret. Bertha Amelia (1906-1979) married in 1933, Charles H. Hinton, and their child is Charles Haliburton Hinton. Bertha graduated from the Christianburg Normal and Industrial School. One time, as children, Bertha and I had to wash dishes. I had to wash the morning dishes, so if anything was stuck too much, I put that dish in to soak, and she had to wash it later. She didn't like that, so, as much as we loved each other, we decided not to speak. We had promised Mrs. Tolley that we would have our picture made while holding hands, which we did - without speaking. The picture was so awful that we decided to speak again.

I am Margaret Elizabeth (4 June 1908) who married first in 1927, John Crumbles, and second in 1965, Oscar Scott. Our son, John Vincent Crumbles, was born 3 May 1945. I have always been a Methodist, and John was always a Baptist, so I often went to Rising Zion. While in high school, I worked and saved money to go to St. Phillips Nursing School, but Mama said I was too young to go out in the world. However, as a child, I sewed clothing for my doll, so this seemed to be my calling. One time Mama was

making a black dress for a widow. She cut out the six gores for the skirt, and left them laying on the table. I thought the dress didn't need six gores as much as my doll needed a black dress, so I made a dress and jacket for my doll - much to Mama's dismay! I hold a seamstress diploma from the Franklin Institute in Rochester, NY, and made a good living as a seamstress for 15-20 years. I also have other diplomas, one in cooking, and one in beauty culture. Now, I enjoy working with flowers, especially when winning blue ribbons for their display. Membership in the Eastern Star is also special.

Jacob Godfrey (1910-1980) married in 1934, Mary Manley, and their children are Kenneth Noel and Jerry Andrew. Charles Washington Franklin (1913-1934) never married. Otho Howard (1915-1996) married first in 1947, Elizabeth Brooks, and second, Norma Hill, but had no children by either. He was a graduate of West Virginia State University, with diplomas in electrical and plumbing work. Nancy Irvine (4 November 1918) married first in 1946, Rufus Wilkes, and second in 1968, Herbert Lee. She graduated from Lylburn Downing, and has lived most of her life in New York where she sells subway tickets, and is active in church work and Eastern Star.

Ruth Virginia married in 1955, James B. Lyles. They lived most of their lives in Washington, DC, but, since his passing, Ruth has returned to care for the homeplace in Jonestown, where she is active in Lawson Chapel. She contributed much to this article. As she and I remembered special events in our family, Christmas time seemed to bring the happiest times. Ruth and the others would come home then, by bus or train, even in snow, to the wonderful meals Mama prepared. I remember helping Mama make cookies on Christmas Eve, and then wondering how Santa Claus happened to leave each child the same kind of cookies for Christmas. We all had a real good time at Christmas. We had good old country ham, peanuts, other kinds of nuts, apples, and candy. Papa - Ruth's generation called him Daddy - picked apples and had a big barrel of cider out in the yard. I remember watching them make sorghum molasses, too. We didn't think it fair, though, that our cousin in Buena Vista had gifts from Santa Claus at Christmas and from Kris Kringle at New Year!

Vivian Syrea married John Land. Their children are Betty and Stanley Land. Later she married Mr. Jeter and their daughter is Gloria Jeter. Vivian graduated from Lylburn Downing and lives in Washington, DC, where she works for the government and is active in the Methodist Church. Fredrick Terry (1929-1989) married in 1957, Pauline Johnson, but had no children. He graduated from the Franklin Institute, and was a plumber and electrician. He was also a leader in Lawson Chapel.

Our family was a close one. You know with all the changes in the world today, some things still haven't changed in my eighty-nine years.

Submitted by: Margaret H. Scott and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

EARL THOMAS HALL

Earl Thomas Hall was born in Rockbridge County, February 21, 1910, the son of John Thomas and Laura Annie Entsminger Hall. He had three sisters, Beatrice Hall Nicely, Ressie Hall (died as an infant), and Minnie Hall Higgins.

He went to work at age 14, June 10, 1924, for the Town of Lexington under Tom Wills, who was Superintendent of Water and Streets. He worked his way up from pick and shovel to Head of the Water Department in 1930, and retired as Superintendent with 50 years of service in 1974.

In recognition of his thirty years service in 1954, Mayor Jerry Holstein presented Mr. Hall with a framed letter of appreciation signed by the Mayor and members of the Lexington City